THE
FRENCH TONGUE
Made eaſy to Learners:

OR,

A Compleat Syſtem of Directions, to illuſtrate the greateſt Difficulties of the FRENCH Language, and to explain all the Niceties thereof.

Containing in particular,

I. A Diſſertation on the *French* Pronunciation; the proper Uſe of Accents; an Explanation of the three different Sorts of Diphthongs and Triphthongs, and of the different Manner of pronouncing them in Poetry.

II. A new Method propoſed, whereby Learners may pronounce as correctly as Natives of *France*, by comparing ſimilar Sounds in the *Engliſh* Language; and where ſuch are wanting, by directing the proper Diſpoſition of the Organs to form the Pronunciation.

III. Rules for the Contraction of Syllables in familiar Converſation, and for uttering them elegantly in Poetry &c. wherein all the quieſcent Letters are denoted by particular Characters.

IV. New and peculiar Directions relating to the Conjugations, and the proper Uſe of the ſeveral Tenſes of Verbs; the Declenſion of Nouns; and the various Uſe of Articles and Pronouns, &c. All divided into Sections number'd in the Margin, and referred to by a copious Index, ſo that every Head and Caſe may be immediately found and reſolved.

The Whole being an Abſtract of an intirely New Plan of teaching the *French* Language, which hath met with a general Approbation in written Lectures upwards of fifteen Years, and by which Learners have been ſucceſsfully taught.

BY

JAMES FAUCHON, Teacher of the *French* Language in the Univerſity of CAMBRIDGE.

CAMBRIDGE:

Printed by J. BENTHAM, Printer to the UNIVERSITY.

Sold by the AUTHOR, and all the Bookſellers in CAMBRIDGE; and by Mr. *Knapton* in Ludgate-Street, Mr. *Birt* in Ave-Mary Lane, and Mr. *Bathurſt* in Fleet-Street, London; Mr. *Fletcher* at Oxford; Mr. *Craighton* at Ipſwich; Mr. *Hildyard* at York; Mr *Leake* at Bath; Mr. *Fitzgerald* at Darlington; Mr. *Bryſon* at Newcaſtle; Mr. *Richardſon* at Durham; Mr. *Bell* at Stockton.

MDCCLI.

30
63
AUG

TO

Miſs ISABELLA CARR,

DAUGHTER OF

HENRY THOMAS CARR, Eſq;

MADAM,

THough Dedications are brought into general Diſrepute, by the Flattery and Impertinence of ſome modern Authors, who, inſtead of paying a decent Compliment to Merit, have with palpably groſs Encomiums put their Patrons out of Countenance; yet the Cuſtom itſelf is not leſs laudable than ancient, ſince it gives us an Opportunity of diſplaying our Gratitude (one of the moſt diſtinguiſhing and amiable Qualities of our Nature) by acknowledging the Favours, and

commending the Virtues of our Friends and Benefactors.

Theſe, Madam, are my Sentiments of Addreſſes of this Sort; and from thence I congratulate my ſelf, upon having ſuch a publick Occaſion of expreſſing my Thankfulneſs, to the Engliſh Nation in general, and more particularly to YOU, who are an Ornament and Honor to the fairer Part of it, and whoſe Goodneſs is ſo extenſive and univerſal, that it reaches even to me.

I am too well acquainted with the Uſe You make of your Time, to think of taking up ſo much of it, as would be requiſite barely to mention all the Favours of your Generous Family; to ſay all I willingly could of Your ſweet Condeſcenſion and Affability, and to commend that uncommon Humanity, to which I ſtand indebted for the greateſt

greateſt Comforts of my Life: But, permit me to declare, with as little Trouble to You as I can, that the chief Reaſon of my Ambition, to inſcribe this Performance to You, was really the pleaſing Remembrance, how much You contributed towards it. There is a known Maxim, that Inſtruction is reciprocal, and that Knowledge is acquir'd by imparting it: I was never more ſenſible of any Truth than of this; for, ſo many and ſo judicious were the Queſtions You ſtarted; and, indeed, ſo ingenious were You in raiſing Difficulties to me, when I had the Honor of teaching You the French Language, that I have often taken my Leave as much improv'd by Your occaſional Hints and elegant Obſervations, as I could poſſibly flatter my ſelf You were, by my premeditated Lecture. To theſe nice Suggeſtions of Yours

I muſt

DEDICATION.

I muſt confeſs my ſelf oblig'd for many of the moſt uſeful Sections of this little Work; but ſhould I ever be able to finiſh, to my Satisfaction, the Plan of my General Grammar, it will there appear more evidently, what Advantages I reaped from Your accurate Enquiries; which firſt put me upon explaining the Reaſon and Meaning of every Rule, that muſt otherwiſe, as You juſtly obſerved, be very difficult to remember, and more difficult to apply.

If to theſe grateful Reflexions be added my Senſe of the great Benefit that accrued to me, while in the County of Durham; where the early and ſurpriſing Progreſs You made, without any previous Knowledge of Grammatical Rules, more effectually gave Repute to my New Method of Teaching, than could have been procured from any one of a Scholaſtick Education;

and

and when it is conſider'd, that this was the Foundation of my being recommended to the Honor and Advantage I now enjoy in this Univerſity; it cannot be thought ſtrange, that I ſhould deſire to lay my firſt Endeavours at Your Feet, to whom I am bound by ſo many Ties of Duty, Reſpect, and Gratitude.

Accept then, MADAM, this poor Acknowledgment of what I owe You, in which, I hope, You will not accuſe me of ſaying too much; ſince all who have the Pleaſure of being acquainted with Your Perſon and Merit, will reproach me for ſaying ſo little. But theſe are Subjects as much above the Reach of my Pen, as foreign to Your Modeſty and Good-Senſe. I will therefore only add my earneſt Wiſhes, that You may long live, bleſt with Health and all other worldly Felicity, to cultivate

tivate the happy Talents with which Providence has ſo eminently endowed You, to reap the Fruit of Your youthful Application, and to continue the favourite Delight of Your moſt Excellent Family; as You will never ceaſe to claim the higheſt Place in the Opinion and Veneration of,

MADAM,

Your moſt obliged

and moſt obedient

humble Servant,

JAMES FAUCHON.

INTRODUCTION.

Neceſſary to the Underſtanding

OF THIS

GRAMMAR.

AS nothing can enliven a Grammatical Application more than the conceiving with Eaſe its Precepts, I have always endeavoured to render them as familiar as poſſible in written Lectures, which I adapted to the Capacity of the Learners, whether they underſtood Grammar or not; and this Method having anſwer'd my Expectations in the Practice, I had propoſed to compile ſuch general Lectures into a General Grammar, to ſuite all Capacities. But as in this Univerſity no preliminary or previous Inſtructions are wanting, concerning the Uſe and Purport of Grammar in general, I have been deſir'd to make an Abſtract of it for the Uſe of literate Students. However as, among theſe, ſome labour under different Difficulties, I have endeavour'd to

point out in a familiar Manner, what may chiefly tend to the aſſiſting the Memory; and ſometimes interſperſed Explanations, which, tho' they may not be generally wanted, yet will not be uſeleſs to all.

Monſieur *de Fenelon*, the late Archbiſhop of *Cambray*, takes Notice in a Letter he wrote to Monſ. *Fontenelle*, who was then perpetual Secretary to the Academy, that it were to be wiſhed that a more intelligible Grammar, than any extant, ſhould be compiled, which might ſo aſſiſt Foreigners, that they might with ſome Eaſe make a ſpeedy Progreſs in this Language. The Reaſon which he aſſigns why there is as yet no ſuch a one, is the Habit we have got of ſpeaking our own Tongue, which hinders us from perceiving what it is that principally perplexes ſuch Learners. I have often thought on this Truth when I firſt learnt the Engliſh Tongue, and found that learning of Words was not ſufficient to qualify a Perſon to underſtand a Language, but that the principal Difficulty conſiſted in their Order and Uſe.

This directed me to make Memorandums, in which I made the Engliſh Phraſes into literal French, and learnt them in that manner; as for Example, over againſt *I love* or *tell you*, I wrote *j'aime* ou *dis vous*, and thus obſerved, that

hat inſtead of placing the Pronouns of the Nominative, Accuſative or Dative Caſes together before the Verb, as in *French*, that ſuch were parted by the Verb in *Engliſh*; then again, that *I do not know*, was literally, *je ſais point ſais*, and not *je ne ſais pas*, *&c. &c.* and the more odd this ſeemed to me, the ſooner, I thought, I learned it, as it made me partioularly intent on any ſuch a Difference; and for the ſame Reaſon I have ſometimes pointed out the Oddneſs of ſome French Expreſſions to an Engliſh Ear, ſince any particular way of expreſſing one's ſelf in one Language, appears an Idiom to the other.

In regard to Pronunciation, when I heard a Word utter'd, I wrote it down, as directed, then ſtudied, if we had no Sound like it in the French Language, to apply to the Engliſh; and by ſo doing I made a conſiderable Collection of Words, which had exactly or nearly the Sound of Engliſh ones, tho' differently ſpelt. Thus, over againſt the Word *Shoe*, I wrote *Choux*; againſt *ſhow—chaud*; for *Paw*, I wrote *pas*; for *Buſh*, *Bouche*; for *Toe*, *tôt*; for *to ſee*, *tout ſcie*; for *to ſow*, *tout ſôts*; for *Tar*, *Terre*, *&c. &c.* But when I could not find exactly ſimilar Sounds, I had Recourſe to Syllables of Words; thus, to pronounce *God*, I propoſed *gade*, of the Word *Bourgade*, *&c.* Sometimes,

on the other hand, I made up French Syllables which had no Signification in French, but which being pronounced according to the Rules of the French Proſody directed the Pronunciation of the Engliſh Word; thus, to pronounce *Mood*, I ſpelt *Moûde*, *&c.* Laſtly, when Engliſh Words or Syllables occurred, for which I could propoſe no Collection of French Characters, to direct them, then I applied to vary the Diſpoſition of my Organs, and to ſuppoſe Letters; thus, after having often pronounced *dis* and *dat*, I found out the Manner of preſſing my Tongue hard againſt my upper Teeth, and of ſwelling it a little matter at the Root, to form a Sort of a *th* Sound, in which *d* was not to be diſtinctly ſounded, but took its Sound from the Preſſure of the Tongue, and the *t* was almoſt mute; then, at the pulling away the Tongue, I pronounced *is* and *at* after the ſtraining *th*, and directly pronounced *this* and *that*, &c. ſo like an Engliſh Perſon, that, before I had been three Years in England, I have often, in Converſation, been taken for a Native of this Country.

This ſo ſucceſsful Method, experienced in my ſelf, I have inverted in this Performance, and pointed out whatever is neceſſary to be obſerved in regard to the Pronunciation of the French

French Language; and thereby many have learnt to pronounce French with an incredible Correctneſs. I have alſo, on all other Accounts, endeavoured to explain the moſt intricate Rules and Niceties of the French Language.

And in order to render as ready and convenient as poſſible the finding out any Rules, &c. I have made a copious Table, in which, as in a Bill of Fare, every Reader may immediately find what may exactly ſuit him, without being cloy'd with what he needs not; tho' it may not prove ſo indifferent to ſome others.

The proper Method of conſulting this Table with Expedition, is to conſider in what Part of Speech the Word &c. wanted is meant to be uſed, and then to have Recourſe to the Table or Column which treats of ſuch a Part of Speech. Thus for Example, if any wanted to find the Uſe of *en*, if it be to uſe it as a Preposition, they muſt look in the Table of Prepoſitions; and if it be as a Pronoun, in that of Pronouns; and they will find it in either alphabetically digeſted: But when any would be inform'd concerning the Pronunciation of a Letter, Diphthong, &c. they muſt look into the Table of that Letter, or Diphthong, and there

there they will find what ever they may have need of, either as an initial Letter, a double, or a final one; and the ſame in regard to Diphthongs.

The Rule is the ſame in regard to other Words, which are not conſider'd as belonging to any Part of Speech; as Example, under the Letter *E* may be found *Eliſion*, &c.

Furthermore, in regard to Rules which may as well be lookt for under one Letter as under another, in order to ſpare the looking into two or more Columns, the ſame Section is ſometimes directed under different Initials; for Example, under *G* may be found *g* before *n*, how both are pronounced; and under *N* is likewiſe found *n* after *g*, how both are pronounced; which is the ſame Rule twice directed, and the ſame on other ſuch like Occaſions.

After Students have learnt, with the Aſſiſtance of a Maſter, to pronounce ſuch Letters or Syllables which cannot be directed exactly right by any Characters according to the Engliſh Proſody, ſuch as are *g*, *q*, *u*, *v*, *w*, *an*, *en*, *in*, *on*, *un*, and any Syllable in which a *u* is uſed, they will not need his immediate Aſſiſtance any more for the reſt of the Rules, but they muſt abſolutely get to pronounce well, according as the Characters are meant to direct

rect, from § 7 to 57, after which the ſame Characters will be conſtant Directors of the Pronunciation of all other Words, whilſt Learners ſtudy the Rules propoſed for a correct Pronunciation.

If any ſhould object, that I have propoſed too many, and urge, that the remembring ſo great a Quantity of Rules is too tedious and irkſom: To ſuch I reply, firſt, that if they are Rules, they are to be mentioned ſomewhere; and that I cannot think of any fitter Book for ſuch a Collection, than a Grammar: And laſtly, that I will even ſuppoſe it impracticable to learn all the Rules herein propoſed by meer Dint of Application. Yet as any Student is capable to read them all ſo attentively as to form a general Idea of them, this muſt be done; then, when any come to put them into Practice in reading of Authors, or in Converſation, at every Miſtake made againſt either, the Teacher, by the leaſt Hint of the Rule forgotten, will ſet them inſtantly right, and by Repetition, ſo inſenſibly imprint theſe in the Mind of Learners, that they will become familiar to them, or at leaſt they will pronounce according to the Rule; and this I can affirm by the Authority of a repeated Experience.

It is true, that when the Teacher himſelf is ignorant of theſe Rules, as then no proper Application can be made of them, this propoſed Advantage being loſt, in ſuch a Caſe, Learners muſt ſolely depend upon the Strength of their own Memory; and even then, (if it be never ſo bad) as in Arithmetick, ſuch as cannot learm Algebra muſt ſtill be more improved by ſuch Rules as they can remember, than if they had no Rules propoſed them.

To this may alſo be added, that the different Characters uſed throughout this Performance, to point out ſome of theſe Rules, cannot fail having a good Effect, by conſtantly imprinting them into the Mind.

The Reaſon why I expreſs a Diſtruſt of the *Teachers* Ability, is, that I know ſome who call themſelves *Teachers*, and are of ſuch Extractions, as could not admit of their being converſant with the polite World, who are conſequently intire Strangers to the Niceties of the French Pronunciation, tho' at the ſame Time ſuch confirm'd Maſters of the uncouth Parts thereof, that I ſaw in a Coffee-houſe ſeveral Grammars produced, before that one of theſe *Teachers* would believe, that Monoſyllables were not Diſſyllables, liquid *l l'* not dry, nor improper Diphthongs proper ones, &c.

Nay

Nay, one of theſe Teachers being publickly reproved for having written, amongſt a Crowd of other Blunders, *la Parole et l'Ecriture ſont* LA CHOSE, and for having made Uſe of a Preterperfect indefinite Tenſe, inſtead of a firſt Preterpluperfect, in a Performance that he greatly boaſted of, and prided himſelf in, he got an Engliſh Letter publiſhed in his Name, directed to the *Reprover*, one of which I have now by me, in which he juſtifies his elegant Diction in the following learned Words: *You ſay, I am wrong; I ſay, I am right; who is to be believed?* Then adds, *that he is* PERSUADED *the moſt learned Men in the Kingdom will determine in his Favour*; becauſe, he concludes, *It is a Diſpute concerning the Language of the Preſs* * *!* This Vindication, I think, needs no Com-

* This Perſon left off being a Journey-man Printer, to conſtitute himſelf a French Teacher, and, from his working the Preſs-Screw; thus arrogated to himſelf the Liberty of writing with Impunity what a Lad (not a Printer's) would have been whipt for at School. This ſame Teacher, being told by a reverend Gentleman, that *Boileau* had taken ſome Hints &c. out of *Horace*'s Art of Poetry, learnedly replied: "Yes, Sir; and out of *Virgil*'s and *Homer*'s Art of Poetry too." Now, ſhould this ſcientifick Gentleman aſk me, Why I make Mention of this? I anſwer: Firſt, it is to ſhare the Title with him of *Remarker*, which he aſſumed in his Letter: And, ſecondly, that it is for the ſame Reaſon that *Boileau*'s Commentator on his ſeventh Epiſtle mentions, that *Pradon* was very ignorant; and gives this Proof of it: "One Day, at the Coming out of the Play-houſe, "where one of his Tragedies had been acted, the eldeſt Prince "of CONTI told him, that he had tranſported into *Europe* a "Town which is in *Aſia*;" he replied, "I beg your High-

Comment; and ſeveral Gentlemen in this Univerſity are Witneſſes of theſe almoſt incredible Truths.

I have mentioned this, to prove that it is not without a real Foundation, that I call in Queſtion the Knowledge of ſome Teachers, concerning theſe Rules, &c.

Moreover, another of thoſe Teachers * being aſked, By what Rule Words were to be pronounced, according to his Direction, ſo differently from what other Perſons pronounced them? *i. e.* Why the *m* of *Faim*, &c. &c. was to be diſtinctly pronounced like an *m*? or the Syllables *an*, *on*, *un*, &c. to be ſnuffled? He anſwered, by aſking, (as ſeveral of his Pupils, who applied to me, told me) *By what Rule a Table is called a Table, but becauſe it is called ſo?* And I muſt confeſs my ſelf indebted to the Blunders of theſe Teachers, for ſeveral Cautions I have given in this Performance againſt bad Pronunciation, which without this I might not have thought on. Some of thoſe may be known, when ſnuffling is mention'd, or other Informations are pointed out, concerning

" neſs to excuſe me, for I do not very well underſtand *Chrono-*
" *logy*." Theſe two Examples may teach other ignorant Perſons to be ſilent on what they do not underſtand, leaſt they ſhould, like theſe, make even Poſterity laugh at their being thus laviſh of their Erudition.

* This Man is not a Frenchman, but only one who calls himſelf a famous French *Teacher*.

the

the Peaſant's Pronunciation, or that a vicious one is to be avoided, as at § 375, &c. &c. And I hope, that ſuch *Teachers* in Return will commend my Grammar as much as in their Power lies, *i. e.* by declaring, that the whole is foreign to their Practice, and conſequently proclaim, in the above mention'd *Remarker*'s Dialect, *That this is all Stuff and Nonſenſe*; then cry out, as he does in his Letter, concerning obvious Rules he was ignorant of, *A Fig for Rules*; *What? more Rules than* Louis le grand *ever had*, &c." But be this as it may; as the beſt Authors, who have treated on the French Language, have not diſdained to interſperſe moſt of theſe Rules in their Works, where I firſt learnt them when young, I thought it could not be amiſs to collect them into one Volume, and to add what they have either overlook'd, or not imagined to cauſe any Difficulty to Strangers, of which I am better acquainted than any French Authors could be, who had not undergone the ſame Difficulties, nor met with equal Opportunities of being inform'd thereof.

It is true that I cannot produce Grammar-Authority for ſome of the Rules, nor for the three Pluralities explained at § 332, nor for the Contraction of Syllables propoſed at § 66,

67, and 68, as I am the firſt that I know of, who has offer'd to give any on that Subject; but I appeal to the Practice of the polite World for their Confirmation; as alſo to a Hint given of them by Mr. *Arnoux*, in the ſixth Page of the ſecond Part of a little Book of Obſervations on the *French* Language, where mentioning the feminine *e*, he thus expreſſes himſelf: "It is al-" moſt always contracted in Monoſyllables, *je*, " *me*, *te*, *ſe*, &c. and in moſt Words beginning " with a feminine Sound, as, *je reçois*, read " *jer-çois*; *je demande*, read *jed-mande*; but " there is ſuch a vaſt Variety in theſe Contrac-" tions, that I have not Room to ſet them all " down here." He further adds, that Maſters who do not teach them, muſt come from Parts of France where the Inhabitants conſtantly make Miſtakes in the Pronunciation of this Letter, by Means of which, Perſons who thought themſelves perfect Maſters of the French Language, have found it moſt difficult to underſtand ſuch as ſpoke properly.

This Obſervation of his, proves the abſolute Neceſſity of underſtanding ſuch Contractions as are made by all who ſpeak politely, tho' by none of the mean People, and which Learners cannot put too early into Practice, leaſt they ſhould contract an Habitude of pronouncing badly,

badly, which they will find very difficult to get rid of; as ſeveral have experienced whom I have taught, after other Maſters.

And, in order to imprint in the Mind the Rules for ſuch Contractions, I have denoted them by proper Characters, unleſs through ſome Overſight in the Preſs a few may be omitted; tho' I had not propoſed to do it, until a Gentleman, who had read § 58, told me, the doing of it would be very ſerviceable; upon which I altered my Mind, and directed them, as it both refreſhes the Memory of Learners, and may ſupply to what I might have omitted in the Rules; therefore, when they are not denoted, the *e* of every ſuch a Monoſyllable muſt be a ſmall matter pronounced.

As to a few of the other Rules, I have occaſionally given ſome, under two different Heads, having frequently found that there were Perſons who underſtood particular Precepts under one Head, which they had not ſo readily underſtood under another. However, there are two little Rules, which are twice inadvertently mention'd without this View.

How much I have endeavour'd to aſſiſt the Memory of Students, on all Accounts, cannot be miſtook in my having pointed out what muſt be principally obſerved, as moſt conducive

cive to imprint in the Mind many Precepts propoſed, and have therefore ſometimes preferred to be prolix rather than dark; and am only apprehenſive, that where I have endeavoured to be conciſe, I am not alltogether ſo intelligible as I could wiſh to be.

I find by Mr. *Reſtant*'s Preface to the ſecond Edition to his Grammar, that this was the Caſe with him when he wrote his firſt Grammar; for, after having mention'd therein, that there are ſome Imperfections in his firſt, he gives us the following Quotation:

It is to be wiſhed, ſays the Author of the Art of thinking well, *that firſt Editions of Books ſhould be conſider'd only as imperfect Eſſays, which are propoſed by Authors to Perſons of Letters, in order to be inform'd concerning their Sentiments thereon.* Then he adds, That it was in this View that he ventur'd his firſt Edition, with Intent to reform in a ſecond, according to the Hints he might receive, what ever ſeem'd too dark, or not clearly or exactly enough explained. Yet, in the Preface annexed to his fourth Edition, printed in 1741, he declares, that after having peruſed his former Works with all poſſible Attention, and after having conſulted ſeveral Gentlemen of the Academy and Univerſity, that he had ſtill rectified

tified and explained better in this, what was not ſo clear in the former. And the learned *Buffier*, in the Edition to his Grammar of 1728, wrote what he calls *Preſervatives againſt his former Impreſſions.* Therefore, I hope, if any find Rules which ſeem not clearly enough explained, the Readers will conſider ſuch as the Obſcurity of a firſt Impreſſion, and apply a little the cloſer to underſtand them.

However, as it is, I have had the Pleaſure to be told by Gentlemen, who had learnt the French Language for a conſiderable Time by other Grammars, that they have conceived a much clearer Idea of Declenſion, Conjugation, Syntax, &c. &c. by reading the Obſervations herein contained, than they had ever done before; and ſince I have reduced the Fourteen Tenſes of French Verbs to Seven, I found that Gentlemen have learnt to conjugate all Verbs in one Third of the Time that any took up before, and form'd to themſelves a much clearer Idea of the whole.

In the Conjugation of Irregulars, I have included ſome which are intirely obſolete, and explained their Uſe as ſuch, purely to aſſiſt Learners in the Underſtanding of ancient Authors, and of Poetry.

When

When Learners ſeek for a Verb in the TABLE, they muſt firſt examine, if it be not one of the Five Regular Terminations of the Penultimas mention'd at § 368; as, if they are, they muſt be looked for amongſt thoſe Terminations which precede the Liſt of Irregulars; but if it is not one of thoſe, it will be found amongſt the Irregulars, or their Derivatives; and if not there, they may be ſure ſuch Verbs are regular.

Laſtly, I have omitted treating on ſeveral Heads, when ſuch may be found in other Grammars, as my preſent Deſign is not to offer what abounds elſewhere, but to ſet forth what is wanting in other Grammars; or to make more plain and intelligible what is not ſtrictly or generally ſo in them.

However, if Health and Leiſure permit me to finiſh the Plan I have form'd of a General Grammar, I ſhall endeavour to omit nothing which ſuch a Grammar ſhould treat of, and to make the whole as plain as may be expected from the Aſſiſtance of Diction.

A LIST
OF THE
SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

A

Mr. Adamſon, *Caius College*
Mr. Amos, *Jeſus College*
Mr. Joſeph Antt, *jun. of Sheffield*
Mr. Arnold, *of Cambridge*
Mr. Aſhby, A. B. *Trinity College.*

B

Mr. Banks, M. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Banyer, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. John Barlow, A. B. *St. John's College, Camb.* 2 *Books*
Leonard Bartholomew, *Eſq*; *Cambridge*
Mr. Batman, *Caius College*
Mr. Bayley, *Cambridge*
Mr. Beckwith, A. B. *Sidney College*
William Bening, *Eſq*; A. M. Fellow *of St. Peter's College*
Mr. Bennet, *Cambridge*
Mr. Bentham, *Printer to the Univerſity.*
The Rev. Mr. Berney, A. M. *Caius College*
Mr. Bethel, *Sidney College*
Mr. Birch, *Queen's College*
Mr. Bird, A. B. *Caius College*
Mr. Peter Boulby, *Durham*
Dodyn Braddyll, *Eſq*; *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Briggs, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Brocket, *of Durham.*
Mr. Brocket, A. M. Fellow *of Trinity College*
The Rev. Mr. Brookbridges, A M. *Sidney College*
Mr. Brown, *ſen. Emmanuel College*
Mr. John Brown, A. B *Trinity College*
Mr. Brown, *Trinity College*
Mr. George Brown, *London, in the Strand*
Miſs Brumidgham,
Miſs Sally Brumidgham,
Miſs Alice Brumidgham.
Mr. Bullock, *St. John's College*
Mr. Burton, *Queen's College*

SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Byaſs, *St. John's College*
Mr. Byers, *New Buttle, near Durham.*

C

His Grace the Duke *of* Cleveland.
The Right Hon. the Lord John Cavendiſh, *St. Peter's College*
The Hon. Henry Cavendiſh, *Eſq*; *St. Peter's College*
Henry Thomas Carr, *Eſq*; *Biſhoprick of Durham*, 8 *Books.*
Miſs Carr,
Miſs Betty Carr, } *Biſhoprick of Durham*
Mr. Ralph Carr,
Mr. Cam, *St. John's College*
Mr. Campbell, *Trinity College*
Mr. Clagett, A. B. *Corpus Chriſti College*
Mr. Clark, *St. John's College*
Mr. Cobb, *of London*
Archibald Cochran, *Eſq*; *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Coe, *Caius College*
Mr. Charles Collier
Charles Collignon, Eſq; M. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Cooch, *St. John's College*
Mr. Cook, *of Cambridge*
Mr. Cook, *of London*
Mr. Cooper, A. M. *Fellow of Trinity College*
Miſs Henrietta Coteſworth, *Biſhoprick of Durham*
Mr. Cotterel, *of London*, 2 *Books*
The Rev. Mr. Cranwell, A. M. *Fellow of Sidney College*
Mr. Cumberland, A. B. *Trinity College.*
Mr. Cuthbert, *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Cuthbert, *London*
Mr. Cutting, A. B. *Trinity College*

D

Mr. Dade, A. M. *Fellow of Pemb. Hall*
JohnDalſton, *Eſq*;
Mr. Daſton, A. B. *Emmanuel College*
Miſs Daſton,
Mr. Daſton,
Mr. Delaporte, *London*
Mr. Dodd, A. B. *Clare Hall*
Mr. Dodſworth, *St. John's College*, 2 *Books*
Mr. Dove, *Trinity Hall*
John St. Leger Douglas, *Eſq*; *Trinity College*
Mr. Drake, A. B. *Caius College*
Fortunatus Dwarris, *Eſq*; *St. John's College*
Mr. Duncombe, A. B. *Chriſt College*
Mr. William Dunn, *jun. Biſhoprick of Durham*
Mr. Duval, *Trinity College.*

Mr.

30 63 AUG

SUBSCRIBERS.

E

Mr. Ekins, *King's College.*
Mr. Edmundſon, *Corpus Chriſti College.*
Mr. Edwards, *St. John's College.* 6 *Books.*
Mr. Ellis, *St. John's College.*
Thomas Evans, *Eſq*; *Bury St. Edmunds*
Mr. Evans, A. B. Fellow *of King's College*
Mr. Evenſon, A. B. *Emmanuel College.*
Mr. William Howell Ewin, *St. John's College.*

F

Mr. William Fairbank, *jun. of Sheffield.*
Mr. Fairfax, *St. John's College.*
Mr. Farguſon.
Miſs Faucet, *Durham.*
Mr. Fernyhough, *Queen's College.*
Miſs Kitty Fleming.
Henry Fletcher, *Eſq*; *Cumberland*
Mr. Foſter, *King's College.*
The Rev. Mr. Fowler, *St. John's College.*
Mr. Frank, *St. John's College.*
Mr. Furie, *Trinity College.*

G

Mr. Gamble, *Caius College*
Mr. John Garnons, *Queen's College*
George Gent, *Eſq*; *Trinity Hall*
Mr. Gifford, *Cambridge*
Mr. Giſborne, A. B. *St. John's College*
Mr. Giſborne, *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Glaſſe, *Trinity College.* 2 *Books*
Mr. Goodchild, *Trin. College.*
Mr. Gordon, A. B. *Emmanuel College.*
Mr. Gould, *Trinity College.*
Mr. Graves, *London.* 2 *Books*
Mr. Greene, A. B. *Fellow of Corpus Chriſti Coll.* 2 *Books*
The Rev. Mr. Griffiths, *Maſter of Houghton le Spring Free-School, Biſhoprick of Durham*
The Rev. Mr. Griffiths, *junior*
Mr. Gravenour, *Trinity College*
Mr. Le Grys, A. B. *Caius College*

H

The Hon. Mrs. Hope
Mr. Hadley, *Queen's College*
Mr. Haggit, A. B. *Sidney College*
Mr. Hallam, *King's College*

SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Hancorn, A. B. *St. John's College*
The Rev. Mr. Hankinſon, A. M. *Fellow of Chriſt Coll.*
Mr. Hardy, *London*
Mr. Harris, *King's College*
Mr. Joſeph Haſlehurſt, *St. John's College*
Mr. Haſlum, *Cambridge*
Mr. Hatſel, A. B. *Queen's College*
Mr. Hatſell, *Queen's College*
Mr. Howkins, *Trinity College*
Miſs Hawys.
Charles Hedges, *Eſq*; *St. Peter's College*
Edward Herbet, *Eſq*. *St. John's College*
The Rev. Mr. Herring, A. M. *Fellow of Queen's College*
Mr. Hewit, *St. John's College*
Mr. Hey, A. B. *Corpus Chriſti College*
James Heywood, *Eſq*; *Trinity College*, 2 *Books*
Mr. Higgs, *Trinity College*
Mr. Hingeſton, *Caius College*
Mr. James Charles Hitchcock, *Pembr. Hall.* 2 *Books.*
Mr. Hodſhon, *King's College*
Mr. Holmes, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Hopkins, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Hopkins, *Cambridge*
Miſs Alice Horſeman.
Miſs Ann Horſeman.
Mr. Hudſon, *Sidney College*
The Rev. Mr. Hughes, B. D. *Fellow of Queen's College*
Mr. Hull, *London.*
The Rev. Mr. Humphreys. A. M. *Norwich*
Miſs Hunt *London.*
William Hutchinſon, *Eſq*; *Chriſt College*
John Hutton, *Eſq*; *Chriſt College.* 4 *Books*

J

Mr. Jackſon, A. M. *Trinity College, Dublin*
Mr. James, *Cambridge.*
The Rev. Mr. Jones, A. M. *Fellow of Chriſt College*
Mr. Jones, A. M. *Corpus Chriſti College*
Mr. Jurin, *Trinity College*

K

Mr. Key, A. B. *Queen's College.*
John Killinghall, *Eſq*; *Yorkſhire*
Mr. Kitchin, *Trinity College.*
Gilbert Knowler, Eſq; *Corpus Chriſti College.*

L

Sir Digby Ligard, *Baronet, Trinity Hall.*

Miſs

SUBSCRIBERS.

Miſs Lambton, *Biſhoprick of Durham.*
Mr. Lane, *Queen's College.*
The Rev. Mr. Lawſon, A. M. *Fellow of Sidney College.*
The Rev. Mr. Laxton, A. M. *Fellow of St. John's College.*
The Rev. Mr. Laybourn, A. B. *St. John's College*
Mr. St. Leger, *St. Peter's College*
Peter Lepipre, *Eſq*; B. A. *Queen's College*
Mr. Lewis, A. B. *Fellow of Queen's College*
John Liveſey, *Eſq*; *Trinity Hall.* 2 *Books*
Bell Lloyd, Eſq; *Trinity Hall.* 2 *Books*
Mr. Lort, A. M. *Fellow of Trinity College*

M

The Rev. Dr. Morgan, *Fellow of Trin. College.* 2 *Books.*
Mr. Madan, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Mallory, *Trinity College*
Mr. Mapletoft, *Pembr. Hall*
Mr. Mart, *of Cambridge*
Mr. Maſterman, A. B. *Trinity College*
Miſs Maſterman
Mr. Matthews, A. B. *St. John's College*
The Rev. Mr. Michel, A. M. *Fellow of Queen's College*
Mr. Moody, *St. John's College*
Moor, Eſq; *Jeſus College*
Mr. Moore, *Queen's College*
The Rev. Mr. Morgan, A. M. *Fellow of Trinity College*
Mr. Morel, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Mountſteven, *Pembr. Hall*
Mr. Mulliner, *Cambridge*
The Rev. Mr. Munton, *Vicar of Wollaſton, Northamptonſh.*
The Rev. Mr. Murhall, A. M. *Fellow of Chriſt College*
The Rev. Mr. Muſgrave, A. M. *Fellow of St. Peter's Coll.*
The Rev. Mr. Myres, A. B. *St. John's College.*

N

Mr. Nailour, A. B. *Trin. College*
Mr. Naſh, A. B. *St. John's College*
——Neſhham, Eſq; *Houghton le Spring, Biſhoprick of Durham*
Mr. Newcome, *Queen's College*
The Rev. Mr. Newton, A. M. *Fellow of Jeſus College*
The Rev. Mr. Nicholſon, A. M. *Fellow of St. Peter's Coll.*

O

The Rev. Mr. Oaks, A. M. *Trinity College*
Mr. Oakes, *King's College*
Mr. Oſſley, *St. Peter's College*
George Onſlow, Eſq; *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Ord, A. B. *Trinity College*

Mr.

SUBSCRIBERS.

P

Mr. Pearce, A. B. *Pemb. Hall*
Mr. Peck, A. M. *Fellow, Trinity College*
Mr. Penneck, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Pleys, *Caius College*
Mr. Pomfret, *St. John's College*
Mr. John Poole, *jun. Cambridge*
Mr. Henry Porter, *Cambridge*
The Rev. Mr. Potter, A. B. *St. John's College*
The Rev. Mr. Powel, A. M. *Fellow of Trinity College.*
Mr. Preſton, A. B. *Trinity College*
Miſs Purchaſe, *Cambridge*
Mr. Purſell, *London, 2 Books*

Q

——Quick, Eſq; *Sidney College*
William St. Quintin, Eſq; *Trinity Hall, 2 Books*

R

The Rev. Dr. Rutherforth, *Fellow of St. John's College,*
Mr. Reynolds, *St. John's College.*
Mr. Richardſon, A. B. *Emmanuel College*
Mr. Richardſon, *Durham, 25 Books.*
Mr. Rigby, *Cath. Hall*
Mr. Robinſon, A. B. *Sidney College.*
Cornet Edmund Robinſon,
Mr. Robinſon, *St. John's College*
Mr. William Routh, A. B. *Durham*
Mr. Rowe, *Trinity College*
Mr. Rowley, *Trinity Hall*
Mr. Royle, *Cambr.*
Thomas Rudd, Eſq; *Durham, 2 Books.*
Mr. William Rudd, *Trinity College*
Miſs Hannah Ruſh, *London*
Mr. William Ruſh, jun. *London*

S

Sir Edward Stanley, Baronet, 8 *Books*
The Rev. Dr. Smith, *Maſter of Trinity College*
The Rev. Dr. Stonehewer, *Rector of Houghton le Spring, Biſhoprick Durham.*
Thomas Byrch Savage, Eſq; *Trinity College.*
Mr. Schutz, *Queen's College*
Mr. Searl, *Cambridge*
Mr. Selwin, *Trinity College*
The Rev. Mr. Sharp, A. M. *Fellow of Trinity College*
Mr. Shelly, *St. Peter's College*

Mr.

SUBSCRIBERS.

Mr. Shield, *Trinity College*
Mr. Smart, A. M. *Fellow of Pemb. Hall*, 6 *Books*
Mr. Smith, A. M. *Rector of Worceſter*
Mr. Smith, A. B. *Fellow of Sidney College*
Mr. Smith, *Trinity College*
Mr. Smith, *of Sheffield, St. John's College*
Mr. Cuthbert Smith, *Durham*
Mr. Thomas Snow, *Trin. College*
Mr. Sumner, A. B. *King's College*
The Rev. Mr. Spencer, A. B. *Fellow of Pembr. Hall*
Samuel Stephens, Eſq; *Trinity College*
Henry Stephenſon, Eſq; A. M. *Trinity College*
Mr. Stonhouſer, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Storrer, A. B. *Trinity College*

T

Mr. Taſſel, *Cambridge*
Mr. Templeman, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Thurlow, *Caius College*
Mr. Thwaits, *Queen's College*
Mr. Tireman, *Cambridge*
Mr. Tofield, A. B. *Trinity College*, 2 *Books*
Mr. Torbock, *Cambridge*
William Tufnel, Eſq; *Sidney College*
Mr. Tyler.

U

The Honourable Miſs Vane
The Honourable Miſs Harriot Vane
Frederick Vane, Eſq; *St. Peter's College*
Lyonell Vane, *Eſq;*
Mr. Henry Vane, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Uvedale, *Trinity College*

W

The Honourable Richard Wingfield, Eſq; *St. John's Coll.*
John Waddington, Eſq; A. B. *Chriſt College*
Mr. Wadſworth, *Caius College*
Mr. Walker, *Queen's College*
Mr. Waller, *Trinity College*
Miſs Ward, *of Willbraham in Cambridgeſhire*
Mr. Warren, *Caius College*
The Rev. Mr. Werge, A. B. *St. John's College*
Mr. Weſton, *St. John's College*
Mr. Whetham, *St. Peter's College*
Mr. Whiſhaw, *Chriſt College*
Mr. Wheatley, *Clare Hall*
Mr. Moſes White, *Trinity College*

Mr.

Mr. Wickens, A. B. *Trinity College*
William Wilkinſon, Eſq; *Durham*
Mr. Williamſon, A. B. *St. John's College*
Henry Willowby, Eſq; *Jeſus College*
Mr. Matthew Willſon, *St. John's College*
Mr. Daniel Wilſon, A. M. Fellow *of Trinity College*
Mr. Joſhua Wilſon, *Trinity College*
Mr. Roger Wilſon, *Trinity College*, 2 *Books*
Mr. Charton Wolaſton, *Sidney College*
The Rev. Mr. Wood, LL.B. *St. John's College*
The Rev. Mr. Wood. A. B *St. John's College*
Mr. Wood, A. B. *Jeſus College*
Cecil Wray, Eſq; *Trinity College*
Mr. Wray, A. B. *Trinity College*
Mr. Wright, *Trinity College*

Y

The Honourable James York, Eſq; *Bennet College*
Mr. Young, A. B. *Caius College*

Z

Mr. Zouch, A. B. *Trinity College*

RULES

RULES

CONCERNING

The French Pronunciation.

THESE Letters muſt be pronounced as are the Words, Syllables, or Characters of Engliſh Words, placed oppoſite unto them in *Italick* Characters. But when either of them are of the common Sort, it denotes, that ſuch only hint the Pronunciation, but do not exactly expreſs it right; as may be beſt underſtood by having recourſe to the Section directed at the End of all ſuch Characters as are propoſed to direct the Sound of any *French* Letter, by common Letters. As to all the reſt, in *Italick*, the better Engliſh any pronounce them in, the more correctly they will utter the French alſo.

It muſt be further noted, that when any Characters are put together which have no Signification in Engliſh, yet if they are pronounced according to the Rules of the Engliſh Proſody, the right Sound of the French Letter over-againſt which they are placed, is properly directed. Therefore pronounce as follows.

A — *awe*, or as the *a* in *all*.
B — *bey*, as in o*bey*.
C — *ſay*.
D — *day*.
E — *ey*, as in th*ey*.
F — *f*.
G — jeay, § 29.
H — *awſh*.
I — *he* or *ee*.
J — je, § 28.
K — *kaw*.
L — *l*.
M — *m*.
N — *n*.
O — *o*, § 1.
P — *pay*.
Q — kuu, § 30.
R — *R*.
S — *S*.
T — *ta*, as in *take*.
U — uu, § 49.
V — *ve*, as in fi*ve*.
W — *double* uu.
X — *Hicks*.
Y — *Eegraik*.
Z — *zed*, as in n*ed*.
& — *et*, as in p*et*.

The & is called *et*, only as to its Name in the Alphabet; for when it is uſed inſtead of *et* i. e. *and*, then either the Letters *et* or & are pronounced *eyh*, exactly as the vowel or maſculine *é*; therefore it is placed laſt among the Vowels, purely to direct that Sound. § 2.

§. 3. As to the *y*, it is ſometimes uſed as a Vowel, and ſometimes as a Conſonant, as directed at § 270; but as it is pronounced exactly like the ſhort vowel *i*, when it is uſed as a Vowel, it is placed next to the five Vowels. For it muſt be noted, that the Vowels have a long Sound, as directed in the Alphabet; and a very ſhort one, directed by the following Characters. For an Explanation of which, have recourſe to the Sections directed; then pronounce as follows:

§ 4. a — *auh*, § 13.
é — *eyh*, § 24.
i — *ih*, § 26.
o — *oh*, § 37.
u — *uh*, § 46.
y — *ih*, } as *i* and *e*.
&— *eyh*, }

Altho' the Letters *k* and *w* are placed in the Alphabet, yet they are no French Letters, as is explained at § 241, in regard to *k*; and in regard to *w*, at §. 261. As to the Liquids, they are *L*, *M*, *N*, *R*.

In the following Directions of the Sound of Syllables, the Engliſh Words, which are placed to that purpoſe under them, are compoſed ſome of all Capitals, others of Capitals and ſmall Letters, and others of all ſmall or lower Caſe Letters, to the following Purpoſe.

When either one Letter in a Word is a Capital, or that it is compoſed of ſome ſmall Letters and ſome Capitals, it denotes that the French Syllable is pronounced, as is any ſuch Capital, in the Word in which it is placed; or as are the Capitals, ſuppoſing all the reſt of the Letters were quieſcent. And if the whole Word is in Capitals, it denotes the French Syllable is to be pronounced like all thoſe Capitals. Thus for Example, the Syllable *ad* in French is pronounced ODD; therefore the Letters of that Word direct exactly the Sound of *ad* in French. Again, the Syllable *ra* in French is pronounced as the *Ro* in the Word *Rot*; ſo *ROt*; direct that Sound, ſuppoſing the *t* mute; as this *Ro* is not pronounced like the *Ro* in *robe*, *rogue*, &c. but as if it was ſpelt *rauh*. Thus again, *am* in French is pronounced like the *om* in from; therefore the Capitals in frOM direct to pronounce the French *am* as if ſpelt *auhm*; whilſt the Letters *om* in *home* would not do, nor the *om* in *Bomb*. But the moſt difficult Sound to be directed by a Capital, is that of the mute or feminine *e*, of every ſecond Syllable of Conſonants before Vowels; as it is ſo ſmall a Sound, that 'tis not poſſible to direct it exactly right: but when any have heard it once properly uttered, the Directions given will be thoroughly underſtood. Thus *de* in French is pronounced very near like the *d* in *laD*, ſuppoſing *la* to be quieſcent; ſo if any pronounce the *d* ſtrong, it will be the Sound of *de* in French, as it is pronounced as near as can be directed in Writing, as if ſpelt *deuh*, ſuppoſing no Sound at all be given to the *u*; for it is placed there, only to deaden that of

of the *e* of the Syllable *de*. So if any pronouce *lahdeuh* for *lad*, it will be right; and the ſame in all ſuch other Directions. As again in *poPE*, pronounce it as if ſpelt *popeuh*; that is, ſound *pe* ſtrong, and it will be exactly the Sound of the French Syllable *pe*: in ſhort, the hearing ſuch Syllables once properly uttered, will render this Direction very plain and intelligible.

But when all the Letters are ſmall, it denotes, that the Sound is only hinted, but not exactly directed; as *deuh* and *peuh* are not exactly the right Sound of *de*, *pe*, yet they are very conducive to the aſſiſting of the Memory, when any have once been made to pronounce thoſe Sounds; It is ſtill more foreign in *duh*, *buh*, &c. yet when once any Perſon has been taught the Sounds which ſuch Characters direct, it will make ſuch an Impreſſion in their Minds as they cannot forget; and conſequently when ſuch Directions occur in the Courſe of this Abſtract, Learners will readily pronounce accordingly.

The Sound of FRENCH Syllables, Conſonants before Vowels.

Ba	be	bé	bi	bo	bu	Ma	me	mé	mi	mo	mu	§ 5.
BOb	blaB	BEt	BIg	BOH!	buh	MO!!	flaME	MEn	MI!!	MOment	muh	
Ca	ce	cé	ci	co	cu	Na	ne	né	ni	no	nu	
CObler	faISE	SE!!	CIvil	COle	kuh	NOt	pruNE	NEd	NIck	NOtice	nuh	
Da	de	dé	di	do	du	Pa	pe	pé	pi	po	pu	
DOg	laD	DEn	DIck	DO!t	duh	POt	poPE	PEg	PIg	POH!	puh	
Fa	fe	fé	fi	fo	fu	Qua	que	qué	qui	quo	qu	
FOp	felF	FE!l	FIg	FOH!	fuh	COhler	caKE	CAte	KIll	COle	kuh	
Ga	ge	gé	gi	go	gu	Ra	re	ré	ri	ro	ru	
GOt	jeuh	jeyh	jih	GOld	guh	ROt	ROUgh	REd	RId	ROH!	ruh	
Gua	gue	gué	gui	guo	gu	Sa	ſe	ſé	ſi	ſo	ſu	
GOt	roGUE	GEt	GIve	GOld	guh	SOt	faISE	SE!l	SIck	SOlicit	ſuh	
Ha	he	hé	hi	ho	hu	Ta	te	té	ti	to	tu	
HOt	HEr	HE!!	HId	Old	uh	TOd	faulT	TE!l	TIp	TOry	tuh	
Ja	je	jé	ji	jo	ju	Va	ve	vé	vi	vo	vu	
,auh	jeuh	jeyh	jih	joh	juh	VOmit	fiVE	VEx	VIgour	VOte	vuh	
Ka	ke	ké	ki	ko	ku	Xa	xe	xé	xi	xo	xu	
COhler	caKE	CAte	KI!!	COle	kuh	ggzauh	ggzeuh	ggzeyh	ggzih	ggzoh	ggzuh	
La	le	lé	li	lo	lu	Za	ze	zé	zi	zo	zu	
LOt	feLL	LEt	LIp	LOcuſt	luh	zauh	zeuh	zeyh	zih	zoh	zuh	

In order to form the Sound of *xa*, *xe*, &c. one muſt have the Mouth ſhut, or almoſt ſo; then, as the Teeth juſt meet, we form an imperfect Sound of two *gg*, by ſwelling the Tongue at the Root, as when any utter the Word *Egg*, if we mind not to let the leaſt Sound of the *e* be heard: then open the Mouth ſuddenly,

ly, and form the Sound of the Vowel which follows the *x*. As to *za*, *ze*, &c. the Organs are no otherwiſe formed than in Engliſh; the Mouth is a little open when one begins it, and the Tongue is juſt turned up gently to touch againſt the Palate near the Gums.

In the following Directions, when a ſmall Letter is placed amongſt Capitals, as in *OaT*, &c. it denotes, that altho' ſuch a Letter cauſes the Vowel which precedes it to be pronounced long in ſuch an Engliſh Word, yet, that the ſame Vowel is to be pronounced very ſhort in the French Syllable; that is to ſay, in the ſame Sound, but as ſhort as if the ſmall Vowel was away, ſo that *ot* muſt be pronounced *oht*, ſhort, and not *oet*, long.

§ 6. The Sound of Syllable-Vowels before Conſonants.

Ab	éb	ib	ob	ub	An	én	in	on	un
OBlong	EBB	rIB	OBlige	uhb	aung	aing	ſeING and aing	ohng	uhng
Ac	éc	ic	oc	uc	Ap	ép	ip	op	up
*cl*OCK	pECK	pICK	OaK	uhk	prOP	sEPtember	hIP	pOPe	uhp
Ad	éd	id	od	ud	Ar	ér	ir	or	ur
ODD	nED	hID	rOaD	uhd	OR	EARly	IRritate	mORe	uhr
Af	éf	if	of	uf	As	és	is	os	us
OF	F	IF	*l*OaF	uhf	mOSS	mESS	thIS	grOSS	uhſs
Ag	ég	ig	og	ug	At	ét	it	ot	ut
hOG	EGG	pIG	OGgle	uhg	hOT	pET	IT	OaT	uht
Ah	éh	ih	oh	uh	Ax	éx	ix	ox	ux
HOt	HEll	hId	Old	uh	OX	vEX	mIX	pOaKS	nhks
Al	él	il	ol	ul	Az	éz	iz	oz	uz
mOLL	ELL	ILL	OLd	uhl	*l*AWS	p*l*EZant	hIS	nOZe	uhz
Am	ém	im	om	um					
frOM	thEM	hIM	cOMe	uhm					

The moſt difficult Syllables to be pronounced among theſe, are thoſe that end in *n*. Thoſe Sounds may be found, as much as can be explained, in the following Sections. *an*, at § 14. *én*, at § 10. *in*, at § 27. *on*, at § 38. and *un*, at § 48.

The next Thing neceſſary to be learnt, is the Sound, which the Characters in the following Tables direct. As after this, the Reading of the French Language will become familiar and eaſy, without any further Direction.

Every firſt, is the French Word properly ſpelt. The ſecond, or next in *Italick*, is the Manner of pronouncing ſuch a Word, ſuppoſing it was ſo ſpelt in Engliſh, except that when any *u* is uſed, it muſt be pronounced in the French Sound: And every third Word, is the Engliſh Signification of the French one. However, in the Courſe of theſe Directions, when the Word is ſpelt alike in both Languages, and ſignifies the ſame Thing, no third

third Word is added, altho' perhaps there may be an Accent in the French Word, not uſed in the Engliſh one, as that cannot diſguiſe the Orthography, (eſpecially after this Information; ſince no ſuch Accents are uſed in Engliſh;) thus the Word *Fâble* is pronounced *Fawbl'*, and ſignifies *Fable*, ſo it would be needleſs to write it over again; and the ſame of other Words, which agree with the Orthography and Signification of the ſame in Engliſh Words.

A TABLE of the CHARACTERS uſed to direct the FRENCH PRONUNCIATION.

§ 7. *aa*

The Characters *aa* denote the Sound of the open *ê* explained at § 128, and of all other Words or Syllables to be ſo pronounced; a Liſt of which is at §. 130. This Sound is very nearly expreſſed in the Engliſh Language, in that of the two *aa* in *Aaron*, or *Baalam*; if thoſe two *aa* are pronounced a little longer, than the *a* in *Pſalms*, and in the ſame Sound; for they muſt not be uttered in the Note of the *a* in *Ale*, as then they would be pronounced *Ayron*, *Baylam*, which would be very wrong; neither muſt they be ſounded like the *a* in *all*, as then we muſt pronounce *Awron*, *Bawlam*; therefore a little longer Sound than that of the *a* in *Pſalms* is exactly that meant to be directed by theſe Characters. To form this Sound, the Mouth muſt be opened conſiderably, by letting the under-Jaw fall, then ſwelling the Tongue a ſmall matter at the Root, ſo that the Tip of it may fall on very lightly, or cloſe to the under Teeth, where it muſt lay intirely ſtill, whilſt, by ſinking a little the Pit of the Stomach, the Breath is fann'd up ſo as to form this long Sound in the Throat, not very unlike a Sheep when it bleats. For Example: mais, *maa*; but, bêler, *baaleyh*, to bleat; Tête, *taat*, Head; Grêle, *graal*, Hail: Je parlois, *jeuh paubrlaa*, I ſpoke or was ſpeaking. ☞ This Sound is always gutteral.

§ 8. *aah*, and

The Characters *aah* denote the long Sound of the half open *è* explained at §. 138, and of all other Syllables which require to be ſo pronounced, which is exactly that of the *a* in *Pſalms*; as the placing an *h* after any Characters of theſe Directions, is always to denote, that the Letters at the End of which is is placed, are to be ſounded a little ſhorter, than they are in any Engliſh Word, in which they might be uſed to direct a long Sound: But the Letters of

ah.

Ah denotes a very ſhort Sound, like that of the *a* in *at*; or as the Interjection *ah!* when any might ſay in ſome Surpriſe, at the unexpected Sight of a Perſon, *Ah!* I am glad to ſee you, &c; or, *Ah!* Is it you? This directs the ſhort Sound of the half open *è*, of which *aah* denote the long one: therefore, pronounce all Syllables &c. directed either way, as follows.

Eſt-ce?

Eſt-ce? *Aaahſs?* Is it? j'aimois, *jeyhmaah*, I loved; Sifflet, *Sihſlah*, a Wiſtle. Fraiſe, *Fraahz*, a Straw-Beery. Lait, *Lah*, Milk. étroit, *ahtrah*, narrow.

§ 9. *aaing*, and *yaaing*.

The Characters *aaing* denote the Sound of the Letters *ang* in the Word *hangs*, &c. only it muſt be a little longer, and the *g* muſt be ſo little pronounced as not to be diſtinctly heard, as it is uſed only to give the *n* a kind of naſal Sound; this is treated of at § 133: and as to the Characters *yaaing*, they direct the ſame Sound when *y* or *i* is the firſt Vowel of a Diphthong before *en*, as then it always takes a *y* Sound; therefore pronounce Words &c. ſo directed as follows.

Mains, *maaing*, Hands; Pains, *paaing*, Loaves; Chiens, *ſhyaaing*, Dogs; Vins, *vaaing*, Wines; Moyens, *m'wahyaaing*, Means; Chrétiens, *kreyhtyaaing*, Chriſtians.

§ 10. *aing*, or *yaing*.

The Characters *aing* direct exactly the Sound of the former; only it is very ſhort, inſtead of long. This Sound is treated of at § 133, 206, 211, 213; and *yaing* direct the ſame when an *i* preceeds any Syllable, to be ſo pronounced; therefore pronounce all Words &c. ſo directed as follows.

Main, *maing*, Hand; Pain, *paing*, Loaf or Bread; Chien, *Sh'yaing*, Dog; Vin, *vaing*, Wine; Rien, *r'yaing*, nothing.

§ 11. *aar*, and *ahr*.

The Characters *aar* direct the Sound of the Verb *are*, and *ahr*, even a ſhorter one than that in *Jar*. This Sound is treated of from §. 139 to 142; therefore pronounce all Words &c. ſo directed as follows.

Fèrs, *faar*, Irons; faire *faar*, to do or make; Fèr, *fahr*, Iron; Fèrme, *fahrm*, firm, faſt, hard; alſo a Farm, &c.

§ 12. *aaung*.

The Characters *aaung* direct the Sound of the Letters *ong* in *Wrongs*, as in both Languages the *g* gives the *n* a naſal Sound in it, yet neither of the two Letters *ng* are diſtinctly pronounced; but the *g* only takes off the diſtinct Sound of the *n*. The ſhort Sound of it is directed at §. 14; bnt this muſt be pronounced as follows: Gands, *gaaung*, Gloves; Bancs, *baaung*, Benches; Ans, *aaung*, Years; Vents, *vaaung*, Winds.

§ 13. *auh*, and *auhks*.

The Characters *auh* direct the ſhort Sound of the Vowel *a*, at § 4, which is that of the *o* in O*x*, or in *Hot*; ſo that if *hot* was ſpelt *hauht*, it would ſound the ſame; and the Letters *ks* being added, give thoſe Characters that of *x*, ſo that *auhks* is meant to direct the Sound of *Ox*. This ſhort Sound of *auh* directs alſo that of the odd *e* explained at § 131. The *a* in all has this Sound alſo; but being pronounced as *aw* in Law, it is too long; ſo that I am obliged to make choice of an *o* that has the ſame ſhort Sound; therefore pronounce all Words

ſo

ſo directed as follows: *à auh*, to the, or at; ma, *mauh*, my; plat, *plauh*, flat, &c. Abîme, *auhbeem*, an Abyſs; il a, *ih lauh*, he has. This Sound may be better underſtood by what is mentioned of it in § 35.

§ 14. *auhng.*

The Characters *auhng* direct the ſhort Sound of thoſe at § 12, which is naſal, but not ſnuffling, as the Noſtrils muſt be opened wide when it is pronounced, to let the Air come in freely, without the leaſt Snuffling, as in the Word *wrong*, *prong*, &c. therefore pronounce Words &c. ſo directed as follows.

Gand, *gauhng*, a Glove; Banc, *bauhng*, a Bench; An, *auhng*, a Year; Dent, *dauhng*, a Tooth; Vent, *vauhng*, Wind; Marchand, *mauhrſhauhng*, a Merchant.

§ 15. *aw*, or *awe.*

Either of theſe Characters direct the Sound of the Word *awe*, or of the *aw* in Law. This Sound is treated of at § 163; therefore pronounce all Words, &c. ſo directed as follows.

Las, *law*, tired; mâle, *mawl*; Aaron, *Awrohng*; Mât, *maw*, Maſt of a Ship; Soldats, *ſohldaw*, Soldiers.

§ 16. *ay*, or *ey.*

Either of theſe Characters direct the long Sound of the *ay* in the Word *play*, or of the *ey* in *they*. This Sound is treated of at §. 70; therefore pronounce Words, &c. ſo directed as follows.

Année, *auhnay*, a Year; Nez, *nay*, Noſe; Armée, *auhrmay*, Army; venez, *v'nay*, come; priez, *prihey*, pray, pray you, or ye.

§ 17. *ee.*

The Characters *ee* direct the Sound of the two *ee* in ſee, thee, &c. This Sound is treated of at § 281; therefore pronounce as follows.

Ils, *ee*, they; Vie, *vee*, Life; Amis, *auhmee*, Friends; vîte, *veet*, quick; nos Vies, *noe vee*, our Lives.

§ 18. is omitted, as 9 and 10 are near, or about the ſame. § 18.

§ 19. *euh.*

The Characters *euh* direct the improper Diphthong-Sound, treated of at § 275; as alſo of the *e*, called Feminine, in every ſecond Syllable of Conſonants before Vowels, at §. 5. This Sound muſt be heard properly formed or uttered, before it can be imitated; and Learners muſt be informed when theſe are to direct the improper Diphthong-Sound of *eu*, mentioned at § 275, as then it is ſo very foreign to any Sound ever uttered in the Engliſh Language, that it cannot be directed in Writing. But when they are meant to direct the Sound of a Monoſyllable of two Letters, or of *que* of three. There are Letters in the Engliſh Language, which, if ſounded ſtrong, may be made to rhime with ſuch Monoſyllables, and direct very near their right Pronunciation, as may be noted in every ſecond Syllable above mentioned.

In

In regard to the Diſpoſition of the Organs to form ſuch Sounds, as almoſt every Conſonant requires a different Diſpoſition of them, ſuch an Enumeration would be too tedious; and as it is not very difficult to hit upon it, the ſame muſt be left to the Care of an able Maſter. Here follow Words of ſeveral Sorts, in which both Sounds are required; ſo that when any have learned to pronounce them, all other ſuch like Words will become eaſy to Learners, viz.

Le, *leuh*, the; alſo, he, or it. Je, *jeuh*, I; Jeu, *jeuh*, Play; peu, *peuh*, little or few- Vœu, *veuh*, a Vow. Bœuf, *beuh*, Ox or Beef. Nœud, *neuh*, a Knot. The long Sound of this Dipht. is at § 22. ☞ No Sound of *u* muſt be heard in theſe Direction.

§ 20. *euhnn.* The Characters *euhnn* direct, that after the preceding improper Diphthong-Sound of *eu* has been formed, the Sonnd of *n* muſt be diſtinctly uttered after it; ſtill more diſtinctly than in the Word *one*; as une, *euhnn*, a, or an; jeune, *jeuhnn*, young. l'une, *leuhnn*, the one.

§ 21. *euunn.* The Characters *euunn* direct the long Sound of the foregoing Diphthong, as Jeûnes, *Jeuunn*, Faſts.

§ 22. *euu.* The Characters *euu* direct the Prolonging of the Sound directed at §. 19; this is treated of at §. 300: therefore pronounce all Words ſo directed as follows. Eux, *euu*, they or them; Bœufs, *beuu*, Oxen; deux, *deuu*, two; Vœux, *veuu*, Vows.

§ 23. is omitted, as it was like that at § 16.

§ 24. *eyh.* The Characters *eyh* direct a very ſhort, ſharp and diſtinct Sound, inſtead of the long one directed by *ay* or *ey* at § 16. This is the Sound of the *é* called maſculine, explained at § 69, or amongſt the Vowels at § 4. The *e* in the Word *Men* is pronounced exactly like this *é*, as is alſo that in the Word *Hell*, if the two *ll* were mute, when *heyh* has been ſounded; here follow Examples, in which this *e* is pronounced: été, *eyhteyh*, Summer; alſo, been; as, j'ai été, *jeyh eyhteyh*, I have been; blâmé, *blawmeyh*, blamed; ſauter, *ſowteyh*, to leap; mai, *meyh*, may.

§ 25. is omitted, as § 33 is too like it, to be diſtinguiſhed in writing.

§ 26. *ih.* The Characters *ih* direct the ſharp and diſtinct Sound of the Vowel *i*, which is pronounced like the *i* in *hid*, *big*, &c. For, the French *i* never is pronounced like that in *Hide*, *mine*, &c but always ſharp, as above mentioned. This Sound is treated of at §. 164, and at §. 4, amongſt the Vowels; therefore pronounce as follows: Bâti, *bawtih*, built; ni, *nih*, nor, or neither; Nid, *nih*, a Neſt; Oubli, *oohblih*, Forgetfulneſs, or Oblivion; ſi, *ſih*, if.

§. 27.

The Letters *ing* direct the ſame Sound as in the Word *ling*, *ſling*, &c. only the *g* muſt be but very faintly pronounced, as it is placed there, only to give the *n* a naſal Sound. This is treated of at § 201, viz. Inceſte, *ingsahſst*, Inceſt; indigne, *ingdihnye*, unworthy. § 27. *ing.*

This Character directs a ſtill fainter Sound than do the Letters *ge* in *pledge* or in *age*, for the Engliſh *g* takes a kind of *d* Sound before it, as does alſo the Engliſh *j*; and it is in this additional or ſtraining Utterance of a *d* Accent before it in Engliſh, never ſounded in French, that conſiſts the Difference of the two Pronunciations. Thus in Engliſh, the Words *Jeſus*, *James*, *John*, &c. are pronounced as if ſpelt *d'Jeſus*, *d'James*, *d'John*; the Tongue being made to preſs hard againſt the Palate of the Mouth, to form it; whilſt, in French, we muſt keep the Tongue lightly down in the Mouth, and ſwell it a little at the Root; which will cauſe it to ſhorten, and turn up a ſmall matter at the Tip, by Means of which we pronounce this Letter very ſoft and ſmooth, without any Kind of a *d* or ſtraining Sound or Accent before it; for, as the Engliſh under Jaw bares up to form this Sound; the ſame falls down in the French, very near as when any pronounce the *ſ* in the Word *Pleaſure*; eſpecially if any would pronounce the *s* of it like a *j*, and not like a *z*, and ſound it as if ſpelt *Pleyhjure:* therefore, pronounce as follows. § 28. *j'.*

Jurer, *juhreyh*, to ſwear; Jéſus, *Jeyhzuu*; Ange, *Aungj*, Angel; j'aime, *jahm*, I love; mange, *maungj'*, eat thou.

The Characters *jeay* direct a long Sound, like that mentioned at § 16, when preceded by *j*, or that a *g* precedes *és*, or *ez* final. This is alſo the Name of the French *g* in the Alphabet; which pronounce as follows. § 29. *jeay*, or *jey*; and *jeyh.*

G, *jeay*, Mangez, *maungjeay*, eat, or eat you; rangés, *raungjey*, ranged.

But the Characters *jeyh* direct a very ſhort Sound, as when any pronounce very quick the Syllable *jay* in *Popinjay*, and keep from ſtraining the *j*; the hearing theſe Sounds once properly formed will direct my Meaning very exactly, when it cannot be underſtood without, viz. mangé, *mauugjeyh*, eaten; rangé, *raungjeyh*, ranged; j'ai *jeyh*, I have; Etranger, *ahtraungjeyh*, a Stranger; âgé, *awjeyh*, aged.

The Sounds which theſe Characters are meant to direct, cannot be hinted until thoſe which the Characters *uh*, and *uu*, ſtand for, as mentioned at § 46, and § 49, are learnt; after that, nothing is to be done, but to precede either of them with the Sound of an Engliſh *k*, as follows: Cocu, *Kohkuh*, Cucold; Cocus, *Kohkuu*, Cucolds; dix écus, *dih zeyhkuu*, ten Crowns; Q, *Kuu*; un écu, *uh neyh kuh*, a Crown-piece. § 30. *Kuh* and *Kuu.*

§ 31. *l'* or *ll.* The Character *l'* directs the faint Sound of *le* at the End of Words, which muſt be fainter than that of *le* in *Table*. This is alſo the Sound of the *l* called dry, mentioned at § 187; and the two *ll* direct the diſtinct Sound of the ſame Letters in *Bell*; therefore pronounce all Syllables ſo directed as follows: Pâle, *Pawl'*; moile, *m'wahll*, Marrow; Bale, *Bauhl*, a Ball, alſo a Bullet, &c. Voile, *v'wahll*, a Sail, alſo a Vail.

§ 32. *lye.* Direct the Sound of the liquid *l* mentioned at § 187, which is very near that of a *y* conſonant. In order to form it, the Tongue is preſſed hard againſt the Palate, whilſt the dry Sound of *l* is formed; then at the pulling it away, the faint Sound of *ye* is gently heard on the following Vowel, when ever it preceds one. This Sound is properly formed in the laſt *l* of *Collier* or in the *l* of *Seraglio*, as the following Examples will ſhew.

Milieu, *milyeuh*, Middle; Gaillardiſe, *gauhlyauhrdeez*, Gaiety or Frolick; faillir, *fauhlyih*, to fail, tranſgreſs, &c.

But this Sound is more difficult to form before a final feminine *e*, or when it is the laſt Letter of a Word, as then the Tongue muſt preſs harder againſt the Palate, and a little longer than in the middle of one, juſt as if when any pronounce *Collier*, they left off at *Coll*, and liquified the laſt *l* to ſound *Colye*, and leave out *ier*; or as if they pronunced *Serahlye*, to leave out *io*, as follows: Serrail, *Sahrauhlye*, Seraglio; Caille, *Kawlye*, a Quail; Ail, *Auhlye*, Garlick; Paille, *pawlye*, Straw.

§ 33. *ann*, *eyhnn*, *yahn*, *yeyhnn.* The Characters *ann* direct the Pronunciation of the proper Name of *ann*, or of the *an* in *Man*, and thoſe of *eyhnn*, that of *en* in *Men*, thoſe of *yahn*, *yeyhnn*, the ſame if preceded by a *y*; therefore pronounce all Syllables ſo directed as follows:

Une Douzaine, *uhnn Doohzann*, a Dozen; ils prennent, *ee preyhnn*, they take; quotidienne, *kohtidyeyhnn*, dayly.

§ 34. *nye.* Theſe direct the liquid Sound of the *g* when it precedes an *n* in the ſame Syllable; as when ever it happens ſo, the *n* is always pronounced firſt, and the *g* takes the Sound of *y*, or *ye*, not very unlike the *gn* in the Word *Reign*, only the *g* is pronounced in French, very ſtrongly in the Sound of *ye*, and more eſpecially at the End of a Word, as follows.

Baigner, *beyhnyeyh*, to bath, ſoak, or waſh ones ſelf; Seigneurial, *ſeyhnyeuhryauhl*, belonging to the Lord of the Mannour; Vigne, *vihnye*, Vine; digne, *dihnye*, worthy.

§ 35. *odd*, or *auhd.* The Characters *odd* direct the Sound of the ſame Word, and after *r* that of *rod*, as thoſe of *auh* at § 13, *do*, after any Letter, as Rade, *rod*, or *rauhd*, a Road in the Sea; Algarades, *auhlgauhrodd*, or *auhlgauhrauhdd*, Pranks; fade, *fauhd*, inſipid, unſavoury, &c.

Either

Either of theſe Characters direct the long Sound of the *oe* in *Toe*, or of *ow* in *Row*, or of the Verb to *owe*. This Sound is treated of at § 165; therefore pronounce as follows. § 36. *oe*, *ow*, or *owe*.

Tôt, *toe*, ſoon; Os, *owe*, Bone, or Bones; Rotie, *rowtée*, a Toaſt of Bread; Peaux, *poe*, Skins.

The Characters *oh* direct the ſhort Sound of the Interjection *oh!* ſpoken in a great Hurry, or in a ſudden Fright; ſo this cannot be too ſhort, nor the *o* be too diſtinctly ſounded, as when any cry *boh!* all on a ſudden to affright any one. This Sound is treated of at § 165, and 296. And thoſe of *ohd* direct a much ſhorter Sound than in *Load* or *Road*, &c. But the Characters *oad* direct exactly this Sound, as do alſo thoſe of *owd*, as follows. § 37. *oh*, *ohd*, or *oad*, *owd*.

Peau, *poh*, Skin; beau, *boh*, fine or handſom; Exode, *Eggzohd* Exodus; Emeraude, *Eyhmroad*, an Emerald; chaude, *ſhowd*, hot, or warm; Epiſode, *eyhpihſohd*, Epiſod.

The Characters *ohng* hint the ſhort Sound of the French Word or Syllable *on*, and *ong*; that of *ons*, which is longer; but both muſt be hard formed before any can propoſe to pronounce them, for there is no Sound in the Engliſh Language exactly like either. The neareſt to the ſhort one, is that of *un* in *Sun*, or of *on* in *Son*; and the Plural of the ſame are the neareſt to the long Sound; yet neither are right, for in the French, the *o* is more diſtinctly pronounced in the Sound of *o*, very near as the Scotch People pronounce it, for they utter the Word *Son* as if ſpelt *Soan*, or *Sown*, only ſhort; but either way, the *n* is too diſtinctly ſounded; for in French it takes ſuch a naſal or *g* Sound, that the *n* is not heard. In order to form this obtuſe Sound, the Noſtrils muſt be opened wider than uſual, to prevent any kind of ſnuffling, by letting the Air come freely in and through them; after this, the under Jaw muſt be ſuddenly dropt, and cloſed up again, during which ſhort Interval one muſt, as it were, grunt out *ohng* in a manner, not very unlike a Hog's Grunt. But when the long Sound is formed, the Jaw neither riſes nor falls ſo nimbly; and both Sounds ſeem to be ſwallowed ſo as to be formed in the Stomach or Bottom of the Throat. Here follow Words and Syllables, which require to be uttered in theſe two Sounds. § 38. *ohng*, or *ong*.

Bon, *bohng*, good, Singular; bons, *bong*, good, Plural; Bouton, *boohtohng*, a Button; Boutons, *boohtong*, Buttons; Son, *ſohng*, Bran, or Sound; Sons, *ſong*, Sounds, or Brans; Front, *frohng*, Forehead; Fronts, *frong*, Foreheads.

Direct exactly the Sound of the ſame Vowels in *too*, ſo it is a very eaſy Sound to form; as, tous, *too*, all; doux, *do* or *doo*, ſweet; jaloux, *jauhloo*, jalous; Toux, *too*, a Cough. § 39. *oo*.

§ 40. *ooh.* Theſe Characters direct the ſhort Sound of thoſe two *oo*, in *Book*, *Look*, &c. or of the *o* in *to*, when ſpoken in a Hurry; as, where are you going to? this is the Sound of the Diphthong *ou*, treated of at § 305, which pronounce as follows.

Où, *ooh*, where, or in which; tout, *tooh*, all; double, *doohbl'*.

§ 41. *ohr.* Theſe Characters denote the ſhort Sound of *oh*, directed at § 37, with the Sound of *r* after it; as, Or, *ohr*, Gold, or, now; Mort. *mohr*, dead, or Death; Sort, *ſohr*, Lot or Fate; Tort, *tohr*, wrong.

§ 42. *r'* or *ore.* The Characters *ore* direct a little longer Sound than that of *ohr*, tho' not altogether ſo long as that of *ore*, or *more*; but very near it, as

Encore, *aunghkore*, again a-new, a-freſh, &c. Ports, *pore*, Sea-Ports; tu dors, *tuh dore*, thou ſleepeſt; Remors, *reuhmore*, Remorſes; alors, *auhlors*, then.

§ 43, 44. Are omitted.

§ 45. *v'.* Directs a little fainter Sound than is directed by the Letters *ve*, in *five*, or *dive*; the upper Teeth muſt fall upon the under Lip, to form the ſame; and as they are taking off again, the Sound is utter'd; as

Féve. *feyhv'*, a Bean; Olive, *ohlihv'*; Veuve, *veuhv'*, a Widdow; venez, *v'nay*, come.

§ 46. *uh.* Theſe Characters hint the ſhort Sound of the Vowel *u*, as directed at § 4. It hints alſo the Sound of the Vowels *eu*, when they make the ſemi-ſounding Diphthong, explained at § 274. The long Sound of this *u* is hinted at § 168, which ought to be firſt learnt; as then this ſhort one will be more eaſily uttered, the Difference betwixt the two, conſiſting only in that, inſtead of fanning up one's Breath from the Pit of the Stomach gently through the Cavity formed in the Lips, the Pit of the Stomach muſt fall in at once, to fann up the Breath with a kind of Jirk, to ſound the *uh*; neither does the Tongue ſwell altogether ſo much at the Root, as for the long *u*; therefore pronounce all Words &c. ſo directed as follows.

Eu, *uh*, had; bu, *buh*, drank; lu, *luh*, read; crochu, *krohſhuh*, crooked; vu, *vuh*, ſeen; nu, *nuh*, naked; Juge, *juhj'*, Nudité, *nuhdihteyh* Nudity.

§ 47. *uhnn*, *unnn.* The Characters *uhnn* hint the adding to the ſhort Sound of *uh* that of *ne* in the Word *prune*; and thoſe of *unnn*, that the ſame Sound ſhould be added to the long *u* Sound, directed at § 49. As Example,

Lune, *luhnn*, Moon; Lunes, *luunn*, Moons.

The

The Characters *euhng* hint a very difficult Sound, to be either directed in writing, or vocally formed, as there is none like it in the Engliſh Language, unleſs a ſick Man's Grunt may be called a Sound; for theſe Characters are uſed to denote an Inflexion of the Voice, much like unto one. As to *euung*, theſe Characters are uſed to denote a little longer Sound than *euhng*; ſo that it is not ſhort enough for a Grunt, tho' it is in the ſame Note. Both muſt be heard properly uttered, before any can propoſe to pronounce either; but afterwards, the following Diſpoſition of the Organs muſt be obſerved, and Circumſtances noted. § 48. *euhng*, and *euung*.

Firſt, altho' an *n* is, or *ns* are always the laſt Letters of a Word or Syllable, when the Characters *uhng* or *eunng* are uſed to direct the Pronunciation of them; yet the Sound of neither of theſe Letters muſt be heard in the leaſt, but the Mouth being near ſhut when any mean to form the ſhort Sound, the under Jaw muſt be dropped ſuddenly, ſo as juſt to move the under Lip, and at the ſame time opening the Noſtrils more than uſual, the Pit of the Stomach is contracted at once with a kind of a Jirk, ſo as to form the grunt *euhng* in the Stomach, the Tongue lying intirely ſtill in the Bottom of the Mouth, baring againſt, or on the under Teeth; but the Moment the Grunt is formed, when the *n* is to be carried on to an initial Vowel, the Tongue turns up at the Tip, and moves to form the next Word, and then the *n* is heard as if it was the initial Letter of the ſame.

When Perſons are very ſick, and grunt, they form this French Sound unawares, by grunting *euhng*, *euhng*, &c. The long Sound is formed in the ſame manner, only the Pit of the Stomach is not contracted ſo ſuddenly, ſo that the under Jaw drops more leiſurely. Here follow Words and Syllables, which require to be pronounced both ways, and which being learnt, will render eaſy the Pronouuciation of all ſuch other Words, &c.

un, *uhng*, a, an, or one; brun, *breuhng*, brown; les uns, *lay zeuung*, ſome; à Jeun, *auh Jeuhng*, to be faſting.

The Characters *uu* hint the long Sound of the Vowel *u*, the ſhort one of which is treated of at § 46, and is placed in the Alphabet at § 1. In order to form the Sound which theſe two Letters direct, the Lips muſt be made up a little, as if one was about to wiſtle; only the Extremities muſt not be contracted hard, nor any way preſſed as they would be if one was actually wiſtling; ſo than only an eaſy Cavity is formed by the Lips through which to convey the Breath, and in which to form this Sound. § 49. *uu*.

The Lips being thus diſpoſed, the Tongue muſt be ſwell'd at the Root ſo as to make it juſt, or lightly touch againſt the Throat, which will ſhorten the Tongue a little, and make the

the Tip of it lie on, or bear againſt the under Teeth, then by contracting or ſinking in the Pit of the Stomach, the Breath is gently fann'd up, to paſs betwixt the Root of the Tongue and the Throat, in order to form within the ſaid Cavity the Sound of *uu*, without ſtirring any one Organ, after they are once thus properly diſpoſed; for, ☞ this Sound is not formed within the Mouth, but out of it, betwixt the Lips, which will, as it were, feel the Sound, that is to ſay, feel a little ſort of a Shake in them when it is forming.

The general Miſtake made by Learners, when they endeavour to form the Sound of this Vowel, is, either to pronounce the *y* Sound before it, as when they ſound the Engliſh *u*, which is pronounced *you*; or when they endeavour to avoid that Sound, they form that of the two *oo* in *too*, and ſo pronounce *oo* or *who*, which is a Sound almoſt as foreign from that which is right, as is that of *you*; ſo both muſt be carefully avoided, as well as the forming any kind of Engliſh articulate Sound. Therefore when any endeavour to form this Sound by themſelves, after they have heard it properly uttered, if they hear in their Pronunciation any kind of Utterance that they ever heard in the Engliſh Language, they may be certain their Pronunciation is wrong. The ſame Rule holds good in regard to the ſhort *u* Sound mentioned at § 46. Therefore it is neceſſary to learn to pronounce well the following Words, and thoſe at §46, as after this, all others ſo directed will become familiar and eaſy to Learners, viz.

û, *uu*; vuë, *vuu*, Sight; nuë, *nuu*, naked, alſo a Cloud; Gruë, *gruu*, a Bird called Crane; brûler, *bruuleyh*, to burn; je ſuë, *jeuh ſuu*, I ſweat.

§ 50. *waa.* Theſe Characters direct, that a *w* Sound muſt be formed before that which the two *aa* direct at § 7. This is the right Sound of the proper Diphthong *oi* and *oie*, explained at § 284, and 285. Here follow Examples of Words, which muſt be uttered in this Sound, viz.

Bois, *bwaa*, Wood; Roix, *R'waa*, King; Loix, *L'waa*, Laws; Soie, *S'waa*, Silk; trois, *tr'waa*, three.

§ 51. *wah.* Theſe Characters direct the ſhort Sound of the ſame Diphthong treated of at § 284, which is only the pronouncing a *w* Sound before the ſhort one of *ah*, directed at § 8, but as a different Diſpoſition of the Organs is required, according to the Conſonant that precedes this Diphthong, which would be too tedious to enumerate, that muſt be left to the Direction of the Teacher. Here follow Words which require to be uttered in this Sound, viz.

Roi, *r'wah*, King; Loi, *l'wah*, Law; toi, *twah*, thee or thou; moile, *m'wahl*, Marrow.

The

The Characters *yauhng* direct the Sonnd of *auhng* explained § 14, when a *y* Sound is required before it; and that of *yaauhng* the ſame, at § 12 on the ſame Occaſion, which is when an *i* preceds any Syllable that requires either of thoſe two Sounds; of both of which here follow Examples. § 52. *yauhng* and *yaaung*.

Patient, *pauhſyauhng*; Patients, *pauhſyaaung*; Viande, *v'yauhngd*, Meat; Viandes, *v'yaaungd*, Meats or Viands.

The Characters *yahr* direct a very ſhort Sound, like that of *yar* in the Word *Yard*; ſo if any omit pronouncing the *d*, the Sound will be exactly right. But the Characters *yaar* direct a long one, rather longer than in *Yards*; as for Example, § 53. *yahr* and *yaar*.

Fier, *f'yahr*, proud; deux Tiers, *deuu t'yaar*, two Thirds.

The Characters *yeyh* direct the ſhort Sound of *ye*, when uſed inſtead of *you*, and uttered in a great Hurry, as in the following or other like Sentences, viz. *I'll tell ye*, or *God bleſs ye*, &c. this is the Sound of the maſculine *é*, when preceded by an *i* or a liquid *l* in the ſame Syllable, as directed at § 73; of which here follow Examples, § 54. *yeyh*.

Lié, *l'yeyh*, bound or tied; Soulier, *ſoohlyeyh*, Shoe; travailler, *trauhvauhlyeyh*, to work or labour.

The Characters *yea* direct the long Sound of the maſculine *é*, when preceded by an *i*, or a liquid *l*, and followed by *rs*, *s*, or *z*, as mentioned at § 73; this is a very eaſy Sound either to direct or to form, as it is exactly that of the Adverb *yea*, deliberately uttered by a Quaker; of which here follow Examples: § 55. *yea*.

Liés, *l'yea*, tied or bound, Plur. Souliers, *ſoohlyea*, Shoes; mouillés, *moohlyea*, wet, Plur.

The Characters *yeuh* hint, that a *y* Sound ſhould precede that of the impropor Diphthong *eu* mentioned at § 19, when preceded by an *i* and *yeuu*, directs the ſame in regard to its long Sound, as directed at § 22, when a final *x* is added to *eu*; ſo that when any can utter thoſe Sounds properly, theſe will be eaſily formed. § 56. *yeuh* and *yeuu*.

Here follow ſome Words, in which both are required, viz. Dieu, *d'yeuh*, God; Dieux, *d'yeuu*, Gods; Lieu, *l'yeuh*, a Place; mieux, *m'yeuu*, better; Cieux, *s'yeuu*, the Heavens.

This Apoſtrophe, denotes that the Conſonant which precedes it muſt be pronounced ſoft and long, as in the Engliſh Words *prov'd*, *cool'd*, &c. as follows: Extrêmement, *ekſtraam'maung*, extreamly; Fondement, *fohngd'maung*, Foundation; ſoutenir, *ſoot'nih*, to maintain, to ſupport, &c. Trève, *trahv'*, a Truce. § 57.

Denotes ſomething more particularly remarkable than the reſt, or that is material to be noted. Example. § 58.

☞ Here it muſt be noted, that when *Italick* Characters are uſed

uſed within, or at the End of a Word, it denotes, that ſuch Letters are mute; as, Javeline, *jauhv'linn*, a Javelin; Sabots, *ſauhboe*, wooden Shoes. ☞ But the *e* of Monoſyllables of two Letters, and of *que* which has three. are excepted, as they have a kind of half dumb Sound, ſo that they are left in common Characters, tho' not to be diſtinctly pronounced, as are alſo all feminine *e e*s in Words when they are not wholly mute, ſo that in regard to thoſe, the Rules propoſed muſt be intirely relyed upon for the Pronunciation of them. As to the reſt, this Direction will ſo conſtantly point out the Rules, that none can forget them. But, whenever the Cuſtom is divided on the pronouncing or not pronouncing a Letter, ſuch are left in common Characters. Vid. § 130 for Exceptions.

§ 59, 60. are omitted.

§ 61. Of ACCENTS uſed in the FRENCH LANGUAGE.

Called in French,

1 the Acute,	′	l'Aigu, *leybgub*, which falls from right lo left.
2 the Grave,	`	le Grave, *leuh grawv'*, which falls from left to right.
3 The Circumflex,	^	le Circonflexe, *leuh ſihrkohngflaks*, which is a Compound of both.
4 the Dicœreſis or two Tittles,	¨	les Points tréma, ou les deux titres, *lay p'woing treyhmauh, ooh lay deuu tihtr'*.
5 The Cerilla,	ç	une Cedille, *uhnn ſeuhdilye*, which is placed under the C.

Four of theſe Accents are placed over the Vowels, to direct the Manner of pronouncing them, and ſometimes to change the Part of Speech; and the Cerilla is peculiar to the c.

The Vowel that is chiefly varied in Sound is the *e*, as the Smoothneſs and Elegancy of the French Language chiefly depend upon the ſame.

§ 62. This Vowel is pronounced ſix different ways, three of which are directed by Accents, and three by Rule.

The firſt *e* of which we treat, is called feminine, mute or obſcure; and in French, *Féminin muët ou obſcur*, pronounced *feyhmihnaing m'wah-tooh ohpſkuhr*.

This *e* is chiefly remarkable for the wonderful Smoothneſs it affords the French Poetry, and for the harmonious Contractions of Syllables it procures in familiar Converſation: it never is accented, and is always quieſcent at the End of Words, (except in

in a few Circumſtances explained at § 123, and 182,) as it only ſerves in that Place to ſoften the Sound of the Conſonant which precedes the ſame, to draw it out to a ſmooth tho' diſtinct Termination, and moſt commonly to prolong the Sound of the Penultimas (eſpecially in Poetry) as doth the Engliſh *e* in the Words *Pope*, *Flame*, &c. therefore the Difference of this *e* in the two Languages conſiſts, firſt, in that often in French ſuch a final *e* makes a Word of the feminine Gender, which without would be the maſculine, eſpecially in Adjectives, as it is explained at § 117) and that in Engliſh, this *e* only cauſes the Conſonant which precedes it to be ſounded ſmooth and long, which without the ſame would be pronounced ſhort and ſtrong, as *Pop*, *Flam*, &c. whilſt in French, ☞ if this *e* was not placed after a Conſonant (in moſt Words) the ſame would be wholly mute or quieſcent, as the following Examples will beſt ſhow; viz.

Flot*e*, *floht*, a Fleet of Ships; Flo*t*, *floh*, a Wave or a Surge of the Sea; Loup*e*, *loohp*, a Wen; Lou*p*, *looh*, a Wolf; Rat*e*, *rot*, a ſhe-Rat, alſo the Spleen; Ra*t*, *rauh*, a he-Rat.

☞ If a final *s* be added to a final *e*, it does not alter the Pronunciation (except on one Occaſion, explained at § 183); but on all other Accounts neither the *e* nor *s* are to be ſounded; only, ſuch as pronounce to a great Nicety, prolong in Declamations &c. the Sound of the Conſonant which precedes *es*, a very minute, tho' diſcernable Space of Time to a good Ear, as the Office of the *s* in that Place, is purely to diſtinguiſh the Plur. from the Singular unto Sight. But in the Pronunciation, when the Sound of the Conſonant which precedes it is palatine, the Tongue is preſſed a little longer and harder againſt the Palate in the Plural than in the Singular; and when it is labial, the Lips are alſo preſſed a little longer and harder together, and the ſame on all other Accounts, as the pronouncing the Plural of the foregoing Examples will beſt ſhow; viz. § 63.

Flot*es*, *floht'*, Fleets; Loup*es*, *loohp'*, Wens; Rat*es*, *rot'*, ſhe Rats. Yet it makes ſo imperceptible a Difference, that *Vaugelas* mentions in the Preface to his Remarks on the French Language, that he has been aſked, if we ſhould write, C'e*ſt* une des plus belles actions qu'il ait jamais *faites*, or *faite* without an *s*; which I mention to ſhow how little a final *s* after the *e* affects the Sound in familiar Converſation, ſince, as he obſerves, this Queſtion proceded from the Impoſſibility that there was to diſtinguiſh this Difference by it.

But when an *s* is added to a final Conſonant, to change the Singular into the Plural, it prolongs the Termination of the Vowel which precedes both, a very diſcernable Length of Time; tho' the *s* and the Conſonant are ſtill mute as before, viz. § 46.

Flots, *flote*, Waves or Surges; Loups, *loo*, Wolves; Rats, *rate*, Rats.

§ 65. But when the Conſonant is a liquid, ☞ as the ſame muſt always be pronounced laſt after the Vowel, ſo the Sound cannot be prolonged near ſo much as that of a Vowel or Diphthong before a final *s*, viz. Sang, *ſauhng*, Blood; ſans, *ſaaung*, without; il vend,, *ih vauhng*, he ſells; je vends, *jeuh vaaung*, I ſell; Vin, *vaing*, Wine; Vins, *vaaing*, Wines; un Mort, *uhng mohr*, a dead Body; les Morts, *lay more*, the Dead; Cor, *kohr*, a Hunter's or Poſt-Boy's Horn; Corps, *kore*, Body, or Bodies.

§. 66. What we have obſerved concerning a final feminine *e*, is only in regard to familiar Diſcourſe; for in the Oratorical Stile, or in Poetry, every final feminine *e* or *es* is ſounded in a manner impoſſible to be directed in writing; and altho' the *s* adds but little to the Pronunciation of the *e*, yet it is ſuch (tho' moſt ſoft and eaſy) as not to admit a Word that ends with a feminine *e*, to rhime with one terminated in *es*, ſo that Loupe cannot be made to rhime with Troupes.

But the (*e*) of Monoſyllables of two Letters, and that of *que* is often more diſtinctly pronounced than in Words of more Letters, as, le Jour, *leuh joohr*, the Day; que dites vous, *keuh diht-voo*, what do you ſay? ☞ yet in familiar Diſcourſe, all who pronounce correctly often make an Eliſion of the (*e*) of ſuch Monoſyllables in the Utterance, even before Conſonants, tho' not ſo in writing, unleſs it be before Vowels, as it is explained at § 179. Theſe are the Contractions of which Mr. *Arnoux* makes mention, as we obſerved in the Preface.

§ 67. The Reaſon why Grammars have been ſilent on this material Part of the French Pronunciation, is, perhaps, on Account of the Intricacy of, or Exceptions to the Rules which may be propoſed, and the Difficulty of directing ſuch a due Pronunciation. But as this Performance is meant to aim at a more familiar and general Explanation of the Niceties of the French Language, than has been as yet offered, it may not be improper to propoſe ſome of the moſt general Rules that may occur, to endeavour to direct ſuch Contractions.

§ 68. Firſt, the (*e*) of Monoſyllables of two Letters, ſuch as *le*, *me*, *ne*, *te*, &c. and the *ue* of *que*, are quieſcent in familiar Converſation after the Verb *eſt*, or other open ſounding Syllables, enumerated at § 130; and the *q* of *que*, is pronouneed like a *k*, as, dès *que* vous arrivâtes, *daak-vooh zaubribvavt*, the Moment that, or as ſoon as you arrived. Ce n'eſt *que* cela, *s'naak-slauh*, it is only that; eſt-ce vous qui parlez? *aſs-vooh kih pauhrlay*, is is you who ſpeak? mais *je* vous aſſure, *maaj' vooh zauhſuur*, but I aſſure you, &c.

Secondly,

Secondly, the *e* of *ce* is mute before *que*, as, ce que vous dites *eſt* vrai, *s'keuh vooh dih-taa vrah*, what you ſay is true. C'*eſt*-ce *que* vous croyez, *saſsk-vooh krahyea*, that is what you think or believe. Qu'*eſt*-ce *que* cela? *kaſs keuh s'lauh*, what is that?

Thirdly, after the Pronoun *il* or *ils*, ſuch an *e* is contracted, as, Qu'*il* ſe taiſe, *kiſs-taaz*, let him hold his Tongue, or be huſh; dès qu'*il* me vit, *daa kih m'vih*, the Moment, or as ſoon as he ſaw me; *il* me dit, *im-dih*, he told, or ſaid to me; *ils* ne ſont pas là, *een' ſohng paw lauh*, they are not there.

The Rule is the ſame after a final *i*, or an *i* that preceds a quieſcent final Conſonant, when no Stop parts them; as, qui *le* fera? *kill f'rauh*, who will do it? il *eſt* joli me dites vous, *ih laa johlikm'diht-voo*, he is pretty you tell me; ſi le vôtre *eſt* joli, le mien l'*eſt* auſſi, *sill voe-traa johlih, leuh m'yaing laa tohſih*, if yours is pretty, mine is ſo too; ce fuſil me plaît, *ſeuh fuuhzihm'plaa*, that Gun pleaſes me; il rit ce me ſemble, *ih rih s'meuh ſaungbl'*, he laughs I think.

Fourthly, after the Sound of the maſculine *é*, explained at § 69. as, et je l'aime auſſi, *eyhj' lah-mohſi*, and I love him or her alſo; j'ai le meilleur, *jeyhl'-meyhlyeuhr*, I have the beſt; j'ai remporté le Prix, *jeyh raungpohrteyhl'pree*, I have obtained or gained the Prize.

Fifthly, after Words that end in *eu*, it follows the ſame Rule as, le peu *que* j'ai, *leuh peuhk jeyh*, the little I have; Dieu le ſait, *D'yeuhl'-ſah*, God knows it; le Néveu de ma Femme, *leuh neyhveuhd'-mauh fauhm*, my Wife's Nephew; likewiſe before *qui* ſuch an *e* is ſmother'd; as, ce qui me fache, *s'kyhm' ſawſh*, what angers me. &c.

Sixthly, when two ſuch Monoſyllables happen together, the *e* of the firſt is commonly quieſcent, unleſs it be the *e* of *que*, which is oftener pronounced than not, and that which follows is ſuppreſſed; as Examples of all ſorts: Je le croi, *j' leuh krah*, I believe it; Je ne dis pas cela, *j'neuh dee paw ſlauh*, I do not ſay that, or ſo. Il *eſt* certain que je vous aime, *il laa ſahrtaing keuh j'vooh-zam*, it is certain that I love you.

Seventhly, the *e* of *de* is always contracted before *la* or *là*; as, je parle de la prononciation familiere, *jeuh pauhrl' d'lauh pronohngſyauſſyohng fauhmilyaahr*, I ſpeak of familiar Pronunciation; il demeure au de-là la Foire, *ih d'meuhr-ohd'-lauh lauhſwaahr*, he lives beyond, or on the other ſide of the Fair.

NB. Laſtly, when any ſuch Particle precedes a Word in which the *e* is mute, or feminine, after its initial Conſonant, of which a few are mentioned at § 86, the ſaid initial Letter is pronounced as if it was the laſt of the Particle; ſo that the Sound of the following Word ſeems to begin at the ſecond Syllable; as, de demain en huit jours, *deuhd'maing aukng wihjoor*, to-morrow ſenight;

ſcnight; de deſſus la Table, *deuhd' ſuu lauh tauhbl'*, off the Table; me redonnez vous cela? *meuhr' dohneyh vooh ſlauh?* do you give me that again?

NB. But when the Words which precede or follow ſuch Monoſyllables have both the ſame initial Letters, or if a *c* precedes an *s*, or an *s* a *c*, then the Particle muſt be pronounced, unleſs it be after *a*; as, mais me croyez vous? *maa meuh krohyey voo?* but do you believe me? qu'il ſe ſouvienne, *kih ſeuh ſoohv'yann*, let him remember; ne parlons plus ſur ce ſujet, *neuh pauhrlohng pluu ſuhr ſeuh ſuhjah*, let us talk no more on that Subject or Topick; à ce conte là, *auhſs kohngt lauh*, at that rate, or, if it be ſo. Likewiſe when *que* parts ſuch a Word from the Particle, the *ue* of *que* may be ſuppreſſed; as, eſt on certain que ce ſoit vrai? *aa tohngſahrtaingk' ſeuh s'wah vrah?* are they certain that it is true? Theſe few Examples are ſufficient to give a general Idea of ſuch Contractions; and what may be omitted, an able Teacher may eaſily add or explain, when any Exception, &c. may offer.

But, as beſides theſe Contractions of the *e* in ſuch Monoſyllables, the ſame are often made within Words, by all who pronounce politely, proper Rules are lay'd down, next to the following Explanation of the Nature and Quality of the maſculine *é*, which ought to be firſt underſtood, as it will be conducive to the ready comprehending the other Directions.

Of the MASCULINE *E*.

§ 69. This *é* is called maſculine and clear, in oppoſition to the foregoing *e* which is feminine and dumb, and ſometimes it is called ſhut or cloſe, in oppoſition to an *é* which is entirely open, as explained at § 128. The Sound of this *e* is directed at § 24, it ſhould be always marked with the acute Accent, thus, *é*, when no other Rule denotes this Pronunciation, which is as follows:

Bonté, *bohngteyh*, Goodneſs; Généroſité, *jeyhneyhrowzihteyh*, Generoſity; créé, *kreyeyh*, created; dégénéré, *deyhjeyhneyhreyh*, degenerated.

§ 70. Words that end with this *é* in the Singular, take ſometimes an *s*, and ſometimes a *z*, to make them plural, as it is explained at § 253; then the laſt Syllable is pronounced long, as directed at § 16. *NB.* The *é* before *s*, when maſculine, muſt always keep its Accent, but it never takes any before *z*, as no other *e* can precede this Letter: Example, Beautez, ou Beautés, *bowtay*, Beauties; Nés, ou Nez, *nay*, Noſe.

§ 71. When a feminine *e* is the final Letter of a Word after a maſculine one, as the laſt is mute, it cauſes the firſt to be pronounced as long as if it preceded *s* or *z*. *NB.* Moſt Subſtantives ſo terminated are of the feminine Gender, and imply Fulneſs, as,

as, une bouch*ée*, *uhnn boohſhay*, a mouth-full; une charret*ée*, *uhnn ſhaubr'tay*, a cart-full, or Cart-load.

But the nine following Words are maſculine, and do not imply Fulneſs; viz. Apog*ée*, Apogæon, or that Point of Heaven wherein a Planet is when it is furtheſt from the Earth. Ath*ée*, an Atheiſt Caduc*ée*, Caduceum, or Mercury's Wand. Coryph*ée*, a principal, or moſt worthy Man. Périg*ée*, or the Place wherein a Planet is neareſt the Earth. Pygm*ée*, a Pigmy. Empyr*ée*, empyrean, or higheſt Heaven. Hymen*ée*, Hymen. Mauſol*ée*, Mauſoleum. All other Words that I can recollect are feminine, tho' ſome few do not imply Fulneſs, as une Moſqu*ée*, a Mahometan Church. Trav*ée*, *traubvay*, the Space betwixt two Beams, i. e. a Bay of Joiſts. § 72.

When *i* precedes a maſculine *é*, the *i* takes the Sound of *y* conſonant, and the Syllable is pronounced as directed at § 54; but when *s* or *z* end the Word after *ie*, then the Sound is long, as directed at § 55; as, Pié, *p'yeyh*, Foot; Pié*s*, ou Pie*z*, *p'yea*, Feet. But if the *e* was feminine, then either *ie*, or *ies*, would be pronounced, as directed at § 17. viz. Mari*e*, *maubree*, Mary. Tu pri*es*, *tuh pree*, thou prayeſt. § 73.

Theſe Rules are ſufficient concerning an accented maſculine *é*. But as an *e* is often to be pronounced in this manner when no Accent is uſed to direct this Sound, the following Rules muſt be obſerved. § 74.

Firſt, when a Word, ☞ not a Monoſyllable, ends with *er*, and the *e* is not accented, the ſame is always maſculine, and the *r* is mute; as, Bouch*er*, *boohſheyh*, a Butcher; Roch*er*, *rohſheyh*, a Rock. An *s* always makes ſuch Word plural, and the Sound long, as directed at § 16. viz. Bouch*ers*, *boohſhey*, Butchers; Roch*ers*, *rohſhay*, Rocks. What Exceptions there may be, are at § 139, 141, 142. § 75.

When *i* precedes *er*, or *ers*, it follows the Rule of *ies*, or *iez*, at § 73; as, Pommi*er*, *pohmyeyh*, Apple-tree; Pommi*ers*, *pohmyea*, Apple-trees. There are four Words, not always to be utter'd according to this general Rule, as Cuſtom is divided on the Pronunciation of them. However, ☞ the firſt Sound directed is the moſt approved; viz. Réguli*er*, *reyhguhlyeyh*, or *reyhguhlyahr*, regular; ſingulier, *ſaingguhlyeyh*, or *ſaingguhlyahr*, ſingular; particulier, *pauhrtihkuhlyeyh*, or, *pauhrtihkuhlyahr*, particular; entier, *aungt'yahr*, or *aungtyeyh*, whole. But in the Antepenultimas of their Adverbs, that Syllable is pronounced according to the Exception, viz. particulier*ement*, *pauhrtihkulyahr'maung*, particularly. On all other Accounts, *er* final, or a maſculine *é* are pronounced ſo alike, that *Vaugelas* mentions, that he has been often aſked, if any ſhould write, après Soup*er*, or après § 76.

après Soupé, *aubpraah ſoohpeyh*, after Supper? on account, that the Pronunciation cannot determine which.

§ 77. The Diphthong *ai*, or the Triphthong *eai*, at the Beginning or End of a Word, are pronounced ſo like this *é*, that *ai*, *eai*, *er*, and *é* are pronounced alike; as, aim*er*, *ayhmey*, to love; j'aimai, *jeyhmeyh*, I loved, or did love; je commenc*eai*, *jeuh kohmaung-ſeyh*, I begun, or did begin; j'ai commencé, *jeyh kohmaungſeyh*, I have begun; j'aim*erai*, *jeyhm'reyh*, I ſhall or will love. (The Sound of *ai* is ſo like that of this *é*, that ſeveral Authors of Note have endeavoured to exchange the one for the other; and have written, even very lately, ém*er*, for aim*er*; Trétez, for Traitez, *treyhtay*, Treaties. But the Publick has not imitated them.) What is ſaid of *ai*, is equally applicable to *ay*, as moſt of the Words which were thus terminated formerly, now end in *ai*. However, there are four Words, which, tho' ended either way, are to be pronounced as directed at § 8. viz. Eſſai, *eyhſah*, Eſſay; Delai, *deuhlah*, Delay; vrai, *vrah*, true; Balay, *bauhlah*, a Broom or Beeſom. In like manner, *ai* is pronounced ſo much like a feminine *e*, in the Preter Imperfect Tenſe of the Verb *faire*, and in its Participle active, that ſeveral Authors write, je feſois, &c. for je faiſois, *jeuh feuhzaa*, I did or was doing; and feſant, for faiſant, *feuhzaung*, doing. More Exceptions to this Diphthong are at § 129, 149, 190.

§ 78. Secondly, when *i* is the laſt Letter of a Syllable after *e*, the *i* is wholly mute, and the *e* is pronounced maſculine; ſo that many Authors, as well as Father *Buffier*, have written Péne for Pe*i*ne, *peyhnn*, Pain; enſégner &c. for enſe*i*gner, *aungſeyhnyeyh*, to teach. On the other hand, ſome have written, re*i*gl*er* &c. for régl*er*, *reyhgleyh*, to rule, or regulate; which proves, how much alike are the Sounds directed by either Characters. What may be added in regard to *ei*, is at § 152, 299.

§ 79. Thirdly, when both the Syllables of a Diſſyllable, &c. end with a feminine *e*, that of the penultima is maſculine, or a mid-ſtate *e*, explained at § 153; as, j'apèl*le*: *jauhpahll*, I call; je m*e*n*e*, *jeuh men*, I lead.

§ 80. When a Word, a Triſyllable or Polyſyllable ends in the maſc. *é* Sound, or in *rois*, *roit*, and both the Penultima and Antepenultima end with an *e* not accented, the Antepenultima is maſculine, and the Penultima mute; as, je peſerai, *jeuh peyhz'reyh*, I ſhall or will weigh; tu acheterois, *tuh aubſheyht'raa*, thou wouldſt &c. buy; il proſpereroit, *ih prohſſpeyhr'rah*, he would, ſhould, &c. proſper.

§ 81. Fourthly, when *e* is the initial of a Word before a ſingle Conſonant, not an *x*, it makes a Syllable, and is always maſculine; as, égal, *eyhgaahl*, equal; Etoile, *eyht'wahll*, a Star.

Fifthly,

Fifthly, when *e* ends a Syllable in a Word, before another Vowel, it is always maſculine; as Déïté, *deyhihteyh*, Deity; réünir, *reyhuhnih*, to reunite; every ſuch *e* ought to be accented, to denote the Diviſion of the Syllables, as mentioned at § 172. § 82.

Sixthly, when *de* is the firſt Syllable of a Word, except ſometimes before *s*, as noted at § 84; and in a few Words, at § 86, it is maſculine; as, défendre, *deyhfaungdr'*, to forbid, or defend; Décadence, *deyhkauhdaungſs*, Decay. ☞ By adding this Prepoſition to moſt Verbs, it often makes them ſignify to undo; as does in Engliſh the Prepoſitions *un* or *dis*, when added to a Verb, to the ſame Purpoſe; as, faire, *far*, to do or make; défaire, to undo, or get rid of; dire, *deer*, to ſay; dédire, *deyhdeer*, to unſay. Sometimes, it only alters the Signification of the Verb; as, léguer, *leyhgayh*, to bequeath; déléguer, *deyhleyhgayh*, to delegate or appoint. At other times it makes part of the Verb which would ſignify nothing without it; thus, *ſirer* ſignifies nothing; but déſirer, *deyhzihreyh*, ſignifies to deſire. § 83.

When a primitive or uncompounded Verb has an initial Vowel, or a quieſcent *h*, an *s* muſt be added to *de*, which makes *des*; then, as the *s* happens betwixt two Vowels, the *e* is feminine, and the *s* is uttered in the Sound of *z*, as explained at § 247; viz. habiller, *auhbihlyeyh*, to dreſs; deshabiller, *deuhzauhbihlyeyh*, to undreſs; armer, *auhrmeyh*, to arm; deſarmer, *deuhzauhrmeyh*, to diſarm. But in the four following Words the *e* of *de* is maſculin, altho' betwixt two Vowels; viz. déſorienter, *deyhzohryaungteyh*, to daſh, confound, put out of Countenance, or out of one's Bias; déſigner, *deyhzihnyeyh*, to deſign, aſſign, nominate or appoint; déſiſter, *deyhzihſiteyh*, to deſiſt; déſoler, *deyhzohleyh*, to deſolate or ruin. ☞ However, when an initial Vowel precedes *m* or *n*, we moſt commonly omit both the *s* and the liquid in the compounded Verb, ſo that it has no more Syllables than when it was ſingle; viz. empaqueter, *aungpauekteyh*, to pack or make up into a Bundle; dépaqueter, *deyhpauhkteyh*, to undo or open a Bundle; engager, *aunggauhjeyh*, to ingage; dégager, *deyhgauhjeyh*, to diſingage. Some write and pronounce, deſembaraſſer, *deuhzaungbauhrauhseyh*; but débaraſſer is beſt; to diſintangle, &c. As to the Verb clouër, to nail up, it takes *dé* or *déſen*, to compound it, according as it is to ſignify; viz. déclouër, *deyhklooheyh*, to unnail any thing uſually nailed up; deſenclouër, *deuhzaungklooheyh*, to unnail a Piece of Ordnance; alſo to take a Nail out of a Horſe's Hoof which pricks him. § 84.

However, the following Verbs may either be preceded by *des*, and keep their liquid, or follow the general Rule; viz. débaler, ou deſembaler, to unpack; débourber, to cleanſe from Dirt; deſembourber, to take out of the Mire; débarquer, ou deſ-

déſembarquer, to land or disimbark, alſo to unlade a Ship; dérouiller, ou deſenrouiller, to take the Ruſt off. ☞ The firſt is beſt; and we oftner ſay and write, rouiller, than enrouiller. But the following Words never loſe their liquids, and always take *des*, to compound them; viz. desenvenimer, to take away the Venom, or clear one from it; desemparer, to diſpoſſeſs one; desenchanter, to disinchant, or uncharm; desenyvrer, to unfuddle or make ſober; desenfler, to unſwell; desentraver, to unfetter a Horſe; desennuyer, to recreate, divert or refreſh one; desenſeigner, to unteach; desenfiler, to unthread a Needle; but défiler ſignifies to file off one after another, alſo, to take off from a String, as Beads, &c. desenrouër, to cure of a Hoarſeneſs; desenſevelir, to dig out of the Grave again; desenſabler, to get a Boat off the Shoar; desenſorceler, to unbewitch; desentêter, to lay aſide Prepoſſeſſion or Stubborneſs; desenrumer, to get rid of one's Cold; desenrayer, to take the Spokes out of a Wheel; desendormir, to half awake one. Beſides theſe, all other Words follow the general Rule; only the Verb, attacher, *auhtauhſhey*, to tie or bind, makes détacher, to untie, &c. and ſo exchanges *de* for *at* in the compounding.

§ 85. In old Orthography, a mute *s* is often found after *de*, when it precedes a Conſonant; but not in the modern, except in *deslors*, mentioned at § 128; therefore, *s* is now pronounced before a Conſonant after *de*, as, Deſcription, *deyhsſkrihpſyohng*.

§ 86. But the *e* of *de* is feminine in the following Words and their Derivatives; viz. Demande, a Queſtion or Demand; demi, half; demain, to-morrow; deviner, to gueſs; Degré, Degree; Defaut, Defect or Default; deſſous, under; deſſus, on, a-top, above or over; devant, before or in Preſence of; devèrs, towards; dedans, within; debattre, to debate; Denis, a proper Name; Devanteau, an Apron; deréchef, *deuhreyhſhaf*, a-new, again, once more; Decours, the Wane or Decreaſe of the Moon; Devis, a Plot for a Building, alſo a Confabulation; debouter, to caſt, reject, diſmiſs; demeurer, to ſtay, live, or dwell in a Place; dehors, out, without; debout, *deuhbooh*, up, riſing, ſtanding; Deviſe, a Poſey or Motto; dequoi, wherewithall; devancer, to out-run, or be before-hand with one; demanger, to itch; deviner, to gueſs. I omit a few Words, as they are included in other Examples. All adverbial Particles, compounded of *de*, follow the ſame Rule; as, deça, on this Side, &c. In the following Words, the making the *e* maſculine or feminine changes the Signification, viz. Devoir, Duty; dévoir, to owe or be in Debt; degouter, to drop down Drop by Drop; dégoûter, to take away one's Appetite, to make one loath Food, &c. Denier, a French Copper-coin, the twelfth Part of a Farthing; dénier, to deny.

Seventhly,

Seventhly, the *e* of the Penultimas of Verbs which end in *éer* in the Infinitive Mood is maſculine, even in their Imperfect and Future Tenſes, contrary to the Rule at § 112. Thus, from agréer, to approve, &c. we ſay, j'agréro*is*, I ſhould or would approve; j'agrérai, I ſhall or will approve, &c. What may be added is at § 113. § 87.

Eightly, The *e* of the Penultimas of all third Perſons Plural of the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of the firſt Conjugation of which we have upwards of 2700, is always maſculine; as, i*ls* parler*ent*, *ee pauhrleyhr'*, they ſpoke, or did ſpeak. § 88.

Ninthly, the *e* not accented of all Monoſyllables of three Letters that end in *es*, is pronounced in the long maſculine Sound before initial Conſonants; but feminine before Vowels, as, m*es* Parens, *may pauhraung*, my Relations; m*es* Enfan*s*, *meuh zaungfaung*, my Children. What may be added is at § 147. § 89.

Tenthly, when an Adjective ends with a maſculine *é*, it continues the ſame in the Penultima of the Adverb; as, aiſé, *ayzeyh*, eaſy; aiſément, *ayzeyhmaung*, eaſily. § 90.

Eleventhly, The *e* is maſculine in the Penultimas of Adverbs form'd of Adjectives terminated in *é*, *i*, *u*, as mentioned at § 117. or in *es*, *is*, *un*, and *us*, as it is explained at § 118. § 91.

Twelfthly, the *e* of *tré* at the Beginning of all Words not Monoſyllables is maſculine, as, Tréſor, a Treaſure; But before *m* or *n* it is naſal or odd, as, vid. § 131. except in trémouſſer, to ſtir about, to tremble, ſhake, through ſudden Fear, alſo, to flutter, as do Birds; and Trémi*s*, *treyhmee*, a Mill-hoppper. § 92.

Thirteenthly, The *e* of *pré*, unleſs accented with a Circumflex, is always maſculine at the Beginning of a Word, as, Préface; prêter, *praateyh*, to lend. But when it precedes *n* it is feminine, except in ſome Perſons of the Verb *prendre*, in which it is pronounced three ways, viz. je prendrai, *jeuh praungdreyh*, I ſhall &c. take; nous prenons, *nooh preuhnohng*, we take. But it is moſt commonly a midſtate *e* in the third Perſons plural; as, I*ls* prenn*ent*, *ee preyhnn*, or *prahnn*, they take. § 93.

Fourteenthly, the *e* is maſculine in the Penultima of Infinitive Moods, terminated in *cher*, *der*, *dier*, *ger*, *gler*, *gner*, *quer*, and *ter*, unleſs they are accented with the Circumflex, as then the *é* is open, and oftentimes the Accent alone changes the Signification; as, pécher, to ſin; pèche, ſin thou; pêcher, to fiſh. But when no ſuch Accent is placed on it, they muſt be pronounced maſculine; as, reléguer, to retire, baniſh, or exile; hypothéquer, *hihpohteyhkeyh*, to mortgage; eſpérer, to hope; inquiéter, to diſquiet, diſturb, &c. § 94.

§ 95. is omitted.

§ 96. Fifteenthly, the *e* of *et* is always maſculine, ☞ and the *t* is never carried forward on any Account, as, *et*, *eyh*, and; *et alors*, *eyh auhlore*, and then; *et ils dirent*, *eyh ee deer*, and they ſaid.

§ 97. Sixteenthly, the *e* of the firſt Syllables of Words derived from the Latin are maſculine; as, Femelle, from *fœmina*, Female; Génération, &c. from *generatio*. But the following Words are excepted from this Rule, as the *e* is feminine in them; viz. apeller, *auhpelleyh*, to call; Relique, *reuhlick*, a Relick; Geneſe, *jeuhnaahz*; Geneſis; Genêve, Geneva, the Republick; Genet, *jeuhnah*, Broom; geler, *j'leyh*, to freeze; Genou, *j'nooh*, Knee; celer, *s'euhleyh*, to conceal; Ceriſe, *s'reez*, Cherry; Fenêtre, *f'naatr'*, Window; Fenouil, *feuhnoohlye*, Fennel; querir, *k'rih*, to fetch; Remede, *reuhmad*, Remedy; tenir, *t'nih*, to hold; venir, *v'nih*, to come. In Benoit, Bennet, Cuſtom is divided, as ſome make it maſculine; it is the ſame in benit, bleſſed; but it is maſculine in Bénédiction.

§ 98. Laſtly, the *e* of *re* is maſculine, or feminine, according to the following Circumſtances: Firſt, in all Words derived from the Latin, when the Difference is not conſiderable in the Orthography, it is maſculine; as, régénérer, to regenerate, from *regenerare*; Rétention, from *Retentio*, &c. except in the following Words in which it is feminine; viz. Religion; reprendre, to take again, to reprove, &c. from *Reprehenſio*; remettre, to put or ſet again, reſtore, remit, &c. from *remittere*; and the ſame of replet, fat, burley, and Refuge; Rebele, Rebel, or rebellious. However, the *e* is maſculine in their Derivatives.

But when the Words are of a more foreign Etymology, the *e* of *re* is feminine; as, reconnoître, to know, or know again, alſo to diſcover, find out, &c. from *recognoſcere*. But in the two following Words and their Derivatives, the *e* is maſculine, tho' they are foreign to the Latin; viz. réconfronter, to confront Evidences again; récapituler, to recapitulate.

§ 99. Secondly, when *re* is added to a Verb, which before had an initial Conſonant, to make it expreſs the Repetition of the Action, the *e* is feminine, except before *m* or *n*, as it is explained at § 101. viz. bâtir, to build; rebâtir, *reuhbawtih*, to build over again; coudre, to ſow; recoudre, *reuhkoodr'*, to ſow up again. Except from this Rule ſuch as expreſs Repetition in the foregoing Section, and in the following Words, viz. réformer, to form over again, or reform; Réfuſion, a melting a Metal over again. When a maſculine *é* begins the Verb, the *e* is ſuppreſſed. vid. § 102. But when a Verb ſignifies nothing without *re*, or ſignified ſomething elſe before it was added, then the *e* is maſculine, altho' it ſhould expreſs Repetition: Thus, *ſumer* ſignifies nothing;

nothing; but réſumer ſignifies, to recapitulate or reſume; and parer ſignifies, to adorn or ſet one's ſelf off, to imbelliſh, alſo to pare a Horſe's Hoof, or to ward off any Ill; ſo if *re* be added, to make it expreſs the Repetition of either of thoſe Actions, it is feminine; but the ſame is maſculine, when réparer is uſed, to ſignify, to repair a Houſe: As again, repartir, ſignifies, to ſhare over again; and répartir, to make Anſwer, or Reply; repondre, to lay Eggs again; répondre, to anſwer.

Laſtly, it is maſculine in the three following Words, and feminine in their Derivatives; viz. Réception, Réfugier, a Refugee, alſo, to give Refuge; Rélégation, a Retirement, &c.

Thirdly, the *e* of *re* is feminine before two *ſs*, whether it expreſſes Repetition or not; as, reſſembler, *reuhſaungbleyh*, to reſemble; reſſerrer, *reuhſahreyh*, to lay, or put up again. But in the three following Words it is maſculine, viz. Réſſentiment, *reyhſaungtihmaung*, Reſentment, alſo a deep Senſe of Gratitude, for Benefits received, &c. Reſſouvenir, *reyhſoov'nih*, Remembrance; réſſuſciter, *reyhſuhſihteyh*, to raiſe from the Dead, alſo, to chear up one greatly caſt down or depreſſed. § 100.

Fourthly, when *re* precedes *m* or *n*, and does not belong to the ſame Syllable, it is feminine; viz. Remontrance, *reuhmohngtraungſs*, Remonſtrance, Advice, &c. renoncer, *reuhnohngſeyh*, to renounce. But it is maſculine in the two following Words, and their Derivatives; viz. rémiſſible, *reyhmihſihbl'*, pardonable, &c. rémunérer, *reyhmuhneyhreyh*, to requite, or reward. ☞ When a Verb begins by *em* or *en*, it is naſal or odd, vid. § 131. then the *r* alone is uſed as a Prepoſition, without the *e*; as, embraſſer, to embrace; rembraſſer, *raungbrauhſeyh*, to reimbrace. Envoyer, to ſend; renvoyer, *raungv'wahyeyh*, to ſend again or back again. But in the following Verb, and its Derivatives, *re* muſt precede *en*, and the *e* is maſculine; viz. engendrer, *aungjaungdreyh*, to beget, &c. réengendrer, *reyhaungjaungdreyh*, to regenerate. § 101.

Fifthly, when any Verb begins with a maſculine *é*, as the ſame can never loſe its Quality, the *e* of *re* is ſuppreſſed, as before *em* or *en*; ſo it is maſculine, tho' it ſhould expreſs Repetition: As, élargir, to widen, alſo to ſet free; rélargir, to widen again, or ſet free again. But before the following Verb *re* keeps its *e*, which is maſculine, viz. édifier, to edify, alſo, to build; réédifier, *reyheyhdifyeyh*, to build over again, &c. Hence it is obvious, that, as this *é* is ſeldom accented in Words, the Quality of the uncompounded Verb is to be conſidered, to direct the Pronunciation, or the proper accenting in writing, as the following Example will ſtill better ſhow, viz. § 102.

Chaufer, to warm artificially, as by Fire; rechaufer, *reuhſhowfeyh*, to heat over again; échaufer, to heat by Exerciſe, Emulation, or Paſſion; réchaufer le Courage, *reyhſhowfeyh l' koohrawj'*, to re-animate the Courage. ☞ In the following Verb, the *r* only changes the Signification of the ſame; viz. éveiller, to awake at a proper or uſual Time; réveiller, *reyhveyhlyeyh*, to awake one by Accident, or on ſome emergent Occaſion, at any irregular Time, &c.

But when a Verb begins with any other Vowel than an *e*, then the *e* of *re* is continued and made maſculine, as it ends a Syllable before a Vowel, agreeable to the Rule at § 82. and the Rule is the ſame before a mute *h*; as, habiliter, to inable or incapacitate; réhabiliter, *reyhauhbihlihteyh*, to re-inable, &c. Réaſſignation, *reyhauhſingnauhſyohng*, a new Aſſignment. Except from this Rule *r-h*abiller, *rauhbilyeyh*, to new cloath, alſo to dreſs again, new vamp, &c. But we ſay, with a feminine *e*, rehauſſer, *reuhhoeſeyh*, to raiſe again, according to the Rule at § 99. and the ſame in all Words in which the *h* is aſpirated, as then it is equal to a Conſonant.

§ 103. Before *j*, the *e* of *re* is feminine; except in Réjouiſſance, a Joy, or a Rejoicing; and its Derivatives.

§ 104. When a Noun begins by *re*, and that any would invert its Signification, the Prepoſition *ir* muſt precede it, and then the *e* of *re* is maſculine, tho' it might be feminine before in the uncompounded Word; as, religieux, religious, &c. alſo, a Monk or Friar; irréligieux, *ihreyhlihj'yeuu*, irreligious.

§ 105. Before *b* the *e* of *re* is feminine; except in rébarbaratif, ſnappiſh, croſs, ſower, ill temper'd, &c. and in Rébellion.

§ 106. Before *f* the *e* of *re* is maſculine only in the ten following Words, and in moſt of their Derivatives; viz. Réfectoire, a Dining-Hall in a Monaſtery; Réfection, a Meal or Repaſt in a Convent, alſo the Repairing of a Building; Référendaire, an Officer in Chancery, ſo called; référer, to refer; réfléchir, to reflect; réformer, mentioned at § 99; réfractaire, refractory; Réfrigération, a Cooling; Réfugier, a Refugee; Réfutation, a Confutation.

§ 107. Before *l* this *e* is maſculine only in Rélatif, relative; and in Rélaxation.

§ 108. Before *t*, it is maſculine only in rétorquer, to retort an Argument; and in Rétraction, a Recantation.

§ 109. Before all other Letters the *e* is maſculine, except in the 24 following Words, and in moſt of their Derivatives, in which it is feminine; viz. Recoin, a By-nook or Corner; Recommendation;

tion; Reconnoiſſance, Gratitude or Thankfulneſs; recorder, to record, alſo, learn one's Leſſon; reculer, to recoil, give way, or go further back; Recours, Recourſe or Refuge; redévable, indebted; Redoute, a Redoubt in Fortification, alſo a Verb, to expreſs, dread, or fear; Regard, a Look; regimber, to wince or kick as Horſes do; Regître, a Regiſter; Repaire, the Haunts of wild Beaſts, the Seat of a Hare, or an Harbour for Thieves; repaître, to feed, alſo, to baite Cattle; Repas, a Meal or Repaſt; Repentance; Repos, Reſt or Repoſe; Reproche, a Reproach; reputer, to repute or look upon; requérir, to require; Requête, Requeſt or Petition; Renom, *rauhnohng*, Fame; revêche, ſtubborn, unruly, alſo, a Stuff called Bays or Baze; Revanche, Retaliation, alſo, Revenge; Revers, a Back-ſtroke, an unexpected Misfortune, or Diſappointment.

RULES, concerning the Suppreſſing the Pronunciation of the feminine *e*, or of its being but faintly ſounded.

§ 110. We muſt add to what has been already mentioned, concerning this *e*: Firſt, that when an *e* not accented happens betwixt *c a*, *c o*, *c u*, and *g a*, *g o*, *g u*, that it is wholly mute, as it is placed there only to ſoften the Sound of *c* into that of *s*, and that of the *g* into that of *j*, as may be noted by the following Examples.

Mangeable, *maunjawbl'*, eatable; George, *Johrj'*; je receu, *jeuhr'ſuh* or *jeuh reuhſuh*, I received; il avança, *ih lauhvaungſauh*, he advanced. But in modern Orthography the *e* is ſuppreſſed in all Words after *c*, when it ſhould be mute before *a*, *o*, *u*; and inſtead of it we place a Cerilla, to the ſame Purpoſe as vid. § 178. But after *g* it muſt be always placed, whether it be mute or not, when the Sound thereof is to be ſoftened before *a*, *o*, *u*; only the *e* muſt be accented, when it ſhould be pronounced: Thus we write, reçu; il avança; céans, *ſeyhaung*, in here, or within; George, *Johrj'*; Géometre, *jeyhohmahtr'*, a Geometrician. The *e* is ſtill continued in Jean, *Jaung*, John; perhaps to diſtinguiſh it from Jan, *jaung*, a by-Word for Cuckold.

§ 111. Secondly, betwixt *s o*, the *e* is mute; as aſſeoir, *auhſwahr*, to ſit down.

§ 112. Thirdly, in the Penultimas of all Future Tenſes, except thoſe mentioned at § 87, and 148. it is always mute or feminine; as, je donnerai, *j'euh dohn'reyh*, I ſhall or will give; Ils bateront, *ee bauhtrohng*, they will beat.

§ 113. When a Future Tenſe is that of an Infinitive Mood, that ends in *éer* mentioned at § 87, the laſt *e* muſt be omitted in all Words derived from ſuch; and the ſame in all Tenſes in *rois*; ſo the *e* of ſuch Penultimas is maſculine, viz. ſuppléer, *ſuhpleyh-*

eyh,

eyh, to ſupply; je ſupplérois, *jeuh ſuhpleyraa*; je ſupplérai, *jeuh ſuhpleyhreyh*, I ſhall &c. ſupply; Supplément, *ſuhpleyhmaung*.

But when an Infinitive Mood ends in *ier*, both Vowels are uſed at the End of Verbs, or before *s* or *nt*; but in all other Verbs, or Subſtantives derived of them, the *e* is left out in modern Orthography, and ſome place a Circumflex on the *î*, to ſhew that Omiſſion; but the French Academy has decided, that 'tis beſt not to do it. And ſo write, from remercier &c. to thank; je remercie, I thank; je remercirois, I ſhould or would thank; je remercirai, I ſhall, &c. thank; Remerciment, Thanks or Acknowledgment.

§ 114. Fourthly, an *e* not accented is mute in the Penultima of Subſtantives that end in *rie*, *té*, and *tier*; as, Vanterie, *vauhgt'ree*, a Boaſting, &c. Dureté, *duhr'teyh*, Hardneſs; Savetier, *Sauhv't'yeyh*, a Cobler.

§ 115. Fifthly, in the Penultima of verbal Nouns, and ſome few others that end in *ment*, the *e* is mute; as, Contentement, *kohngtaungt'maung*, Contentment; Mouvement, *moohv'maung*, Movement or Motion.

But in the Penultimas of the five following Words, the *é* is maſculine; viz. Supplément; Clément; Elément; véhément; Agrément, Liking, Approbation, Charm, Set-off, &c.

§ 116. Sixthly, when an Adverb is formed of an Adjective that ends with a feminine *e*, it keeps its Quality in the Penultima of the Adverb, as does the maſculine *é* at § 90. as, forte; fortement, *fohrt'maung*, ſtrongly. But in the nine following Adverbs, the *é* is maſculine; for they are an Exception to this Rule, viz. enorme; enormément, enormouſly, &c. commode, commodément, commodiouſly, &c. Impunie, *ingpuhnee*, unpuniſhed; impunément, with Impunity; Obſcure; obſcurément; conforme; conformément, conformably; opiniâtre; opiniâtrément, ſtubbornly, obſtinately; profonde; profondément, profoundly, deeply; Efficace; efficacément, efficaciouſly; (many make this laſt *e* feminine) aveugle, *auhveuhgl'*, blind; aveuglement, *auhveyhgleyhmaung*, blindly. If there was not an Accent on the *e* of this laſt Penultima, it would be a Subſtantive; as, Aveuglement, *auhveuhgl'maung*, Blindneſs. It is the ſame in déréglément, diſſolutely, unrulily, &c. Déréglement, Diſſoluteneſs, &c. The reſt of the Exceptions are at § 118.

§ 117. But as Adverbs are ſometimes formed of Adj. Maſculine, and ſometimes of Feminine ones, and that on the other hand the Feminine is not always formed alike; which Differences muſt be underſtood, in order to comprehend the Rules concerning the Penultimas of the Adverbs, the following direct their Formation.

Firſt,

Firſt, when an Adjective ends in *é* maſculine, *i* or *u*, their feminine is made by adding a mute *e*, of which the Adverbs were formerly formed; but now it is of the maſculine, by adding *ment* to them, which is equal to adding *ly* in Engliſh; as, aſſuré, certain or ſure; aſſuré*ment*, aſſured*ly*, &c. hardi. hardi*ment*, bold*ly*; ambigu, ambigu*ment*, ambiguous*ly*; therefore, when any meet with an *e* in theſe Adverbs, they muſt be left wholly mute. Some at preſent place a Circumflex on the *î* and *û* of theſe Adverbs, tho' it is not beſt, notwithſtanding ſuch Vowels are rather longer in theſe than in other Syllables, yet it is not long enough to take the Circumflex; ſo the moſt correct Authors place none on them. What may be added is at § 172. The Adverb of *uni*, plain, ſmooth, &c. is formed two ways, viz. uni*ment*, and *à l'uni*, level, even, &c. But *imprévu* never takes *ment*, but is either, à l'improviſte, or *au dépourvu*, unexpected*ly* or unawares; as to Genti*l*, it makes genti*lle*, *jaungtihlye*, pretty, neat, handſome, &c. and genti*ment* is the Adverb.

Secondly, Adjectives that end in *ant* or *ent* in the maſculine, are made feminine by adding a quieſcent *e*; theſe alſo form their Adverbs from the maſculine, by exchanging the final *nt* for an *m*, to which *ment* is added, as before; viz. puiſſan*t*, puiſſa*mment*, powerful*ly*; impuden*t*, impude*mment*, impudent*ly*. But the following two are formed of the feminine, to which *ment* is added, viz. preſente*ment*, at preſent; lente*ment*, ſlowly. § 118.

Thirdly, all Adjectives that end with a feminine *e* in the maſculine Gender are common to both, and always form their Adverbs by adding *ment*; as, ſenſible, *ſaungsihbl'*, ſenſible*ment*, *ſaungsihbl'maung*, ſenſibly; except, aveugle, at § 116.

Fourthly, when any Adjectives end with Conſonants in the maſculine Gender, and that the adding a feminine *e* to ſuch makes them of this; then the Adverb is formed of the feminine, by adding *ment*; as, lourd *e*, lourd*ement*, clumſily; divin *e*, divine*ment*, divinely; only after the Conſonants *c*, *f*, *g*, *t*, and the Terminations *aix*, *anc*, *eau*, *is*, *ou*, *oux*, and *ieux*, they require more Letters to be added, and ſome loſe the final Conſonant in the feminine Gender, as follows: ☞ The additional Letters are in *Italick*, as alſo each Conſonant that is to be left out when made feminine; viz, ſec *he*, dry; vi*f ve*, quick, alive, living, briſk, ſharp, &c. &c. long *ue*, long; net *te*, clean; frai*s che*, freſh, new; viz. fraîche*ment*, newly, &c. But this Adjective is ſometimes uſed as an Adverb; as, tou*t* frai*s* fai*t*, newly made; frai*s* venu, newly come; blanc *he*, nouve*au lle*, new, freſh, recent, &c. bon *ne*, good; mo*u le*, ſoft, tender, alſo lazy, faint, effeminate, voluptuous, dull, &c.&c. (This Adjective is ſometimes *mol* in the maſculine, as mentioned at § 196,) dou*x ce*, ſweet, mild, calm, &c. Furieu*x ſe*, furious; and all theſe form their Adverbs,

Adverbs, by adding *ment*. I have omitted ſeveral that are both Adjectives and Adverbs; as, mauvais, evil, bad, ill, hurtful, naughty, &c. trouver mauvais, to find Fault with; ſentir mauvais, to ſtink or have an ill Smell; bas, low, or ſhallow; parler bas, to ſpeak low, &c. &c. When ſome end in *er*, is mentioned at § 140.

§ 118. Fifthly, as a Sequel of Exceptions to the Rule propoſed at § 116, altho' Adjectives terminated in *es*, *is*, *un* and *us*, are alſo made feminine by adding a mute *e*, out of which the Adverb is formed; yet the *e* is maſculine in them, and not feminine in the Adverb; as, exprès *ſe*, expreſſément, expreſs*ly*; précis *e*, préciſé*ment*, preciſe*ly*; confus *e*, confué*ment*, confuſed*ly*; commun *e*, communé*ment*, common*ly*. This is what is moſt material, concerning the Formation of Adverbs. So to return to our foregoing Rules.

§ 119. Sixthly, the *e* of the Penultimas of Infinitive Moods, that end in *eler*, or *eller*, *emer*, *ener*, *eſer*, or *eter*, *ever*, are feminine, unleſs they are accented; and the ſame in the Penultimas of Nouns terminated in *eur*, when derived from them: as, gel*er*, *jeuhleyh*, to freeze; réceler, *reyhſeuhleyh*, to receive or conceal ſtolen Goods or Things; ſem*er*, *ſeuhmeyh*, to ſow; peſer, *peuhzeyh*, to weigh; achet*er*, *auhſhteyh*, to buy; achev*er*, *auhſh'-veyh*, to end or finiſh; Semeur, *ſeuhmeuhr*, a Sower; Réceleur, *reyhſeuhleuhr*, a Receiver or Concealer of ſtolen Goods, &c.

§ 120. But in the ten following Words it is maſculine, tho' ſeldom accented; viz. guét*er*, to watch, or lay in wait for; décrét*er*, to award, order, decree, &c. fouét*er*, to whip; endét*er*, to run into Debt; empiét*er*, to encroach or invade another's Property; hébét*er*, to beſot, or make one's Brains grow dull; inquiét*er*, to diſturb, perplex, or trouble one; interprét*ter*, to interpret; régrét*ter*, to regret; révél*er*, to reveal; and perhaps a few more.

§ 121. Seventhly, the *e* is not only mute in the third Perſons plural of Verbs before *nt*, but theſe two Letters are ſo too; therefore, we never pronounce any further than to the Conſonant or Vowel which may precede *ent*; as, *ils* din*ent*, *ee deen*, they dine; *ils* port*ent*, they carry. When *ent* follow a Vowel, they make it long, as it is explained at § 164, and 169.

§ 122. Eightly, the *e* is feminine in Words compounded of a Verb and a Noun, and ſuch are always maſculine; as, un Tire-bot*es*, a Jack to pull off Boots; un Tourn*e*-broch*e*, a Jack to roaſt Meat with.

We

§ 123. We propoſed at § 62, that a final feminine *e* is always mute; but as an Exception to this Rule, when a Verb terminated with this *e* precedes the Pronoun *je*, as it often does in Interrogations, it is always maſculine, to prevent a Cacophony, which would be unavoidable without it; as, mangé-je? *muungjeyhj'*, do I eat? ſaute-je? *ſowteyhj'*, do I leap? Some accent it upon this Account; as is the Verb, mangé-*je?* which is the beſt.

Sometimes alſo, *je* is placed after the Verb, when no Queſtion is aſked, but only a Suppoſition is made which does not alter this Rule; as, duſſé-je la rencontre*r*, &c. tho' I ſhould, or was I to meet with her, or, even tho' I was ſure to meet, &c. But, on all other Accounts, it is ſo mute at the End of any Word of more than two Letters, altho' it always makes a Syllable there, that in Poetry it is counted for nothing: ſo that Verſes terminated with this *e* are called feminine, and always require that laſt Syllable more than a maſculine one, i. e. a Verſe terminated with any other Letter or Vowel; yet, according to the Judgment of the Ear, they ſeem to have an equal Number of Syllables.

Furthermore, this *e* is ſo mute at the End of a Word, that if the next begins with a Vowel, the Conſonant or Conſonants which may precede it, is, or are carried on to it, as if no *e* parted them, except in one Circumſtance, mentioned at § 182. as, jaun*e et* bleu, *joe-neyh bleuh*, yellow and blue; un pau*vre* Animal, *uhng pohvr auhnihmauhl*, a poor animal; un honora*ble* Employ, *uh nohnohrauh-blaungplwah*, an honorable Employment.

§ 124. When *ue* make a Syllable, both are mute, and the *g* is carried on as follows, viz. une Lang*ue* abominable, *uhnn Laung gauhbohmihnauhbl'*, an abominable Tongue.

As to the final Letters *ce*, they are pronounced like an *s* on an initial Vowel, and ſtrong, like a double *ſs*, before a Conſonant; as, la Juſtic*e* divine, *lauh juhſtihſs dihvihnn*, the divine Juſtice; je commen*ce* à écrir*e*, *jeuh kohmaung-ſauh-eyhkreer*, I begin to write.

§ 125. Ninthly, when two *ll* or two *mm* precede a final *e* before an initial Vowel, both are pronounced as one Letter on the ſame; as, tel*le* eſt ma Deſtinée, *tah laa mauh deyſtihnay*, ſuch is my Deſtiny; la Som*me* eſt prête, *lauh ſohm maah praat*, the Sum is ready.

§ 126. Laſtly, when the Pronoun *cette* precedes an initial Vowel, no *e* is heard, only the *c* is pronounced like an *s* before the *t*, which is carried forward, as, c*ette* Image, *s'tihmawj'*, that Image; c*ette* Hiſtoire, *s'tihſtwaar*, that Hiſtory. But before an initial Conſonant the *e* is pronounced as in Monoſyllables, viz.

cette Maiſon, *s'teuh maazohng*, that Houſe. In regard to *cet*, as it always precedes an initial Vowel, it is pronounced exactly like *cette*; as, cet Our*s*, *s'toor*, that Bear. ☞ *Cet* always precedes Nouns of the maſculine Gender, when they have initial Vowels; and *ce* precedes Conſonants of the ſame Gender; but *cette* precedes all Nouns of the feminine Gender, whether they have initial Vowels, or Conſonants.

§ 127. is omitted.

Of the third, or open *ê*.

§ 128. This *é* is called open, as it cannot be pronounced without opening the Mouth conſiderably, as directed at § 7; and as there is no Rule to direct the Sound of this *é* but by placing a Circumflex on it; the ſame ſhould never be omitted; then pronounce as follows.

Suprême, *ſuhpraam*, ſupreme; être, *aatr'*, to be. This *é* and the two foregoing ones are properly uttered in each of the two following Words, tho' in the laſt it is not accented; viz. Evêque, *eyhvaak'*, a Biſhop; Déeſſe, *deyhaaſs*, a Goddeſs.

In old Orthography, this *é* is denoted by its preceding a quieſcent *s*, which was uſed only to give the *é* this open Sound; thus they wrote, Bateſme, Teſte, &c. which we now ſpell Batême, *bauhtaam*, Baptiſm; Tête, *taat*, Head.

This modern Method is ſo much the more preferable to the old, as we have many Words in which a ſingle *s* is to be diſtinctly pronounced; and that on the other hand we have ſeveral Words in which the *é* is maſculine, that were formerly followed by a mute *s*, and which ſome ſtill erroneouſly denote long, by placing a Circumflex on an *é* that is maſculine, and ſpell *Crêtien*, &c. for Chrétien, *Kreyhtyaing*, Chriſtian; purely, I ſuppoſe, on account that it was ſpelt *Creſtien*. But in the preſent Orthography I can recollect but the few following Words in which a mute *s* is ſtill uſed; viz. le*s*que*ls*, ou le*s*que*lles*, *laykaahl*, *laykaall*, which, who, that; but theſe as well as de*s*que*ls*, &c. are moſt commonly made two Words, as, de*s* que*lles*, &c. dèslor*s*, *daalore*, from that Time, ſo ſoon as then; puiſque, *p'week*, ſince, ſeeing, or ſeeing that; Iſle, *eel*, Iſland; Riſpoſte, *rihpohst*, a Thruſt and a Paree all at once in Fencing, alſo, a quick Repartee or Reply; Auſtruche, *Oetruhſh*, an Oſtrich, or Oſtridge; Abyſme, *auhbeem*, an Abyſs; ſome now ſpell *Abîme*; deſque, *daak*, as ſoon as; lorſque, *lohrk*, when, or at the Time; e*ſt*, *aa*, is; but the Letters are all pronounced in l'Eſt, *l'Ahſt*, the Eaſt; and the (*s*) in all other Words.

§ 129. We obſerved at § 77, that the Diphthong *ai* is pronounced both as a maſculine and a feminine *e*; but when it precedes *e*, *i*, *ds*, *ts*, *x*, or *z*, it is pronounced like this *ê*, tho' not altogether

gether ſo long within a Word, as at the End of one; as, Maiſon, *maahzong*, Houſe; Ais, *aa*, a Board; Maître, *maahtr'*, Maſter; but we pronounce, Maitreſſe, *mahtrahſs*, Miſtreſs, Love, or Sweetheart; yet many Perſons ſpell it, Maîtreſſe.

§ 130. We have twenty-three different Terminations of Words, that are pronounced like this *é*, altho' compounded of ſeveral Vowels and Conſonants not at all pronounced, for Reaſons given at § 275; yet ſuch cannot be marked with *Italick* Characters, as quieſcent, ſince all combine or unite, to direct this Sound: Therefore, none but the mute Conſonants can be marked as ſuch, unleſs it be when only one Vowel out of the two &c. is ſounded; as it is in all ſemi-ſounding Diphthongs explained, at § 274; for then, that which is not, is denoted as mute: Or when quieſcent Vowels only make an *a* long, thoſe are directed to be ſuch, by being in *Italick* Letters. ☞ It will greatly help Learners to read well, if they learn the following Terminations, and obſerve, that five of them take a *w* Sound before the long one of *aa*, agreable to the Quality of the Diphthongs, as it is explained at § 284, 285, and the Pronunciation directed at § 50; likewiſe, when an *r* happens after this long Sound, it muſt be uttered laſt, and no Conſonants after it, as mentioned at § 187. Theſe Terminations are:

1. *aids*. 2. *aie*, or *aies*. 3. *aïent*, or *ayent*. 4. *ais*. 5. *aît*. 6. *aits*. 7. *aix*. 8. *aye*. 9. *cès*. 10. *ecs*. 11. *ects*. 12. *erds*. 13. *erfs*. 14. *èrs*. 15. *eſt*. 16. *ets*. 17. *eoient*. 18. *oids*. 19. *oie*, or *oye*. 20. *oigts*. 21. *oient*. 22. *ois*. 23. *oix*. Example:

1. Ils ſont laids, *ee ſohng laa*, they are ugly. 2. Vraie, ou vraye, *vraa*, true, or right; Femin. 3. Qu'ils aïent, ou *ayent*, *kee zaa*, let them have. 4. Un Dais, ou Daix, *uhng daa*, a Canopy. 5. S'il vous plaît, *ſih vooh plaa*, if you pleaſe. 6. des Portraits, *day pohrtraa*, ſome Pictures. 7. la Paix, *lauh paa*, the Peace. 8. de la Craye, *d'lauh kraa*, ſome Chalk. 9. Succès, *ſuhkſaa*, Succeſs, Proſperity, Event, Iſſue, &c. 10. les Grecs, *lay Graa*, the Greeks, or Grecians. 11. Reſpects, *reyhſpaa*. 12. Ils ſont verds, *ee ſohng vaar*, they are green. 13. des Cerfs, *day ſaar*, Stags, or Harts. 14. vèrs, *vaar*, towards, Verſes, alſo Worms. 15. c'eſt, *ſaa*, 'tis, or it is. 16. Poulets, *poohlaa*, Chickens, or Pullets. 17. Ils mangeoient, *ee maung jaa*, they eat or were eating. 18. un Poids, *uhng p'waa*, a Weight. 19. de la Soye, *d'lauh ſ'waa*, ſome Silk. 20. Doigts, *d'waa*, Fingers. 21. Ils portoient, *ee pohrtaa*, they carried, or were carrying. 22. deux fois, *deuu f'waa*, twice, or two times. 23. de la Poix, *d'lauh p'waa*, ſome Pitch. What few Exceptions there may be, are pointed out in their proper Places.

Of the fourth, naſal, or odd *E*.

§ 131. This *e* is pronounced like the *o* in *odd*, as we obſerved at § 13; therefore it may be called by this Name, for ſake of Diſtinction. It never is accented any more than that called feminine; but may be noted not to be one, by its preceding *m* or *n*, or by happening betwixt both; in either of which Places, if it belongs to the ſame Syllable, it is uttered in this Sound, as, Froment, *frohmaung*, Wheat; trente, *traungt*, thirty. This *e*, and the three foregoing ones, are properly uttered in the two following Words; viz. entêtée, *aungtaatay*, headſtrong, prepoſſeſſed, or infatuated; empêchée, *aungpaaſhay*, buſy, or hinder'd.

The Sound of this *e* is ſo like that of the French *a*, when pronounced *auh*, ſhort, that *Pelletier*, *Larigault*, *Leſclaches*, *Maigret*, *Ramus*, &c. exchanged this *e* for the *a*, when it cauſed no Equivocation; and ſome have very lately written, *differante* &c. for *differente*, &c. which proves how much they are pronounced alike, altho' the Publick has not generally approved the Exchange.

§ 132. This Rule has four Exceptions; as firſt, when this *e* is preceded by an *i*, or a *y*, it is an half open *è*, explained at § 138. as, Chien, *Sh'yaing*, Dog; Chiens, *Sh'yaaing*, Dogs. But when an *e* is, or *es*, *ne* or *nes* are added to *ien*; the *e* becomes maſculine, or very near it, as mentioned at § 157: as, Chienne, *sh'yeyhnn*, ou *sh'yanhnn*, Bitch, or Bitches; *ils* viennent, *ee v'yahnn*, they come. All Words that end in *ien* make the Feminine, by adding *ne*, except *Chrétien*, which makes both *Chrétienne*, a ſhe Chriſtian, and *la Chrétienté* Chriſtendom. This Rule holds good in all Verbs, tho' they ſhould take a *t* in the ſame Syllable; ☞ but in all other Words not Verbs, the *e* in *ient* is an odd *e*; as, l'Orient, *lohryaung*, the Eaſt; *il* vient, *ih v'yaing*, he comes. What may be added, is at § 281. But when *en* is not preceded by *i*, it is an odd *e* in all Words, except at the End of third Perſons plural of a Verb, as we obſerved at § 121; as, *il* prend, *ih praubng*, he takes; *ils* prenent, *ee prahnn*, they take. Therefore, when Students begin to read, or to tranſlate, they muſt conſider of what Part of Speech Words ſo terminated may be uſed for; and when they cannot readily diſcern it by the Senſe, the following moſt general Rules may aſſiſt them: Firſt, when the Word is a Verb, the ſame is moſt commonly preceded by a perſonal Pronoun plural; ſuch as, *ils*, elles, or by eux, if this be followed by *qui*; as, *ils* ou elles parent, *ee ooh ahll pawr*, they parry, word off, alſo they deck, adorn, embelliſh, &c. or, eux qui parent, *euu kih pawr'*, they who parry, &c.

Secondly, after the demonſtrative Pronouns, *ces* or *ceux*, *celles*, with *qui*, relatively uſed before a Noun, or *qui* alone, or *qui ſe*, after

after a Noun, in the Plural; as, des Hom*mes* ou Fem*mes* qui par*ent*, &c. or, ces Hom*mes*, ou Fem*mes*, qui par*ent*; or, ceux qui par*ent*; ceux, ou cel*les*, qui &c. ou, ces Hom*mes* &c. qui ſe par*ent*. Their oblique Caſes are the ſame; as, je parle de ces Hom*mes* qui, &c. ou de ceux qui ſe par*ent*. But a Subſtantive generally follows an Article, an Adjective, a Pronoun poſſeſſive, or a demonſtrative one, not followed by *qui*. But a Noun may take *qui* after it; as, un (ou le) paren*t*, qui m'aſſiſte, *uhng* (*ooh leuh*) *pauhraung kih mauhſiſst*, the Parent (or Relation) who aſſiſts me; ce, ou mon, ou ſon &c. Paren*t* qui &c, *ſeuh, ooh mohng, ooh ſohng pauhraung kih* &c. or, le bon Paren*t* qui &c. Additionally to this, moſt good Authors place an acute Accent on the *e* of the Penultima of the Noun, when it has one in it, which they do not on the Verb, this being maſculine or midſtate, by Rule; as two mute *e e* can never happen in two laſt Syllables, but the firſt is a midſtaté *e* before *re*, and a maſculine *é* before the odd one, viz. I*ls* differ*ent*, *ee dihfahr*, they differ, vary, &c. alſo, they delay, &c. un Differen*t*, *uhn dihfeyhraung*, a Diſpute, Quarrel, &c. I*ls* précede*nt*, *ee preyhſahd*, they precede; le précéden*t*, *leuh preyhſeyhdaung*, the former or preceding one.

Laſtly, the *e* is odd after *i* or *y*, when *ce* follows; as, Scienc*e*, *S'yaungſs*, Knowledge; Préſcienc*e*, *preyhſyaungſs*, Foreſight, &c.

Secondly, when *e* precedes two *nn*, it is maſculine, or midſtate, as explained at § 157; as, Garenn*e*, *gauhrahn*, a Warren; Enn*e*mi, *eyhnmih*, an Enemy; except in the five following Words, and what Derivatives they may have; for the *e* keeps the odd Sound in them, viz. Pa*n*nach*e*, a Plume of Feathers; (moſt Authors now ſpell, Pa*n*nache) he*n*n*i*r, to neigh; na*n*ni, no, not at all, no, forſooth; e*n*noblir, to ennoble, or make noble, (ſome ſpell, a*n*noblir;) Ennui, Irkſomneſs, Wearineſs, not of Labour, but rather Inaction, &c. It is alſo half open, as explained at § 138. in ſole*n*nel, ou ſolem*n*el, *ſohlahnahl*, ſolemn, and in its Derivatives. But before two *m m* it keeps its odd Sound; as, prude*mm*en*t*, *pruhdauhmaung*, prudently; Fem*m*e, *fauhm*, Woman, or Wife; but in the two following Words it is half open, viz. Dilè*mm*e, *dihlaahm*, Dilemma; Sel gè*mm*e, *Sahl jaahm*, a mineral Salt, ſo called. What may be added, is at § 200, 209. § 133.

Thirdly, in all proper Names derived from foreign Languages, this *e* is pronounced in the maſculine Sound, viz. Benjamin, *Beyhngjauhmaing*; Mentor, *Meyhngtohr*; Agamemnon, *Auhgauhmeyhmnohng*. In like manner all Nouns derived from the Latin, terminated in *anus*, end in *ien* in French, and follow the Rule; except that ſome pronounce, Arrien, *Auhryaung*, when § 134.

when they mean the Diſciple of *Epictetus*; and *Auhryaing*, to expreſs the Author of Arrianiſm; and ſome pronounce them both, *Auhryaing*.

§ 135. When an *e* precedes a final *m* or *n*, it is maſculine before *n*, and midſtate before *m*, and the liquids are diſtinctly pronounced, as, Hymen, *Hyhmen*; Amen, *Awmen*; Jeruſalem, *Jeyhruhzauhlahm*. But in the firſt of the two following proper Names, the *e* keeps its naſal or odd Sound, and is loſt in the laſt; viz. Rouën, *R'wauhng*, the capital City of high Normandy; Caen, *Kaung*, the ſame of low Normandy. Some ſpell Roüen and Caën.

But when any Names end in *éem*, or *éen*, the accented *é* muſt be pronounced one Note higher than that which is not; therefore that, which is next to the liquid, when before *m*, muſt be pronounced like the *a* in *am*, and before *n* like that in *bang*; viz. Bethléem, *Beyhtleyham*, Bethlehem; Européen, *Uhrohpeyhaing*, European.

§ 136. Laſtly, when the *e* does not belong to the ſame Syllable, it is mute, or feminine; as, venez, *v'nay*, come; Semaine, *s'man*, a Week; except in two Words, after *tre* at § 92; and two after *re*, at § 101.

§ 137. is omitted.

Of the fifth, or half open *è*.

§ 138. This (*e*,) for ſake of Diſtinction, may be called the half open (*è*,) on account that it occaſionally takes a long and a ſhort Sound; this is exactly like that of the (*a*) in (*at*), as directed in the ſhort Sound at § 8; and the long Sound is ſo near that of the open (*é*), that its Difference is not to be directed in Writing nearer than by the longeſt Sound directed at § 8, when within Words; but at the End it is long, as the open *é*.

This (*è*) always ought to be marked with the grave Accent over it, as I ſhall do during the Courſe of this Abſtract, to accuſtom Learners to diſtinguiſh them; but as ſuch a Direction is not to be generally met with in Books, the following Rules will inform when the (*e*) is to be pronounced in this manner, without the Aſſiſtance of this Accent.

§ 139. Firſt, in all Monoſyllables, without Exception, that end in (*er*), it is ſhort, and long when in *ers*; as, Fèr, *fahr*, Iron; Fèrs, *faahr*, Irons. This *e* happens likewiſe before the final *r* of ſome Polyſyllables, of which here follows as compleat a Liſt as I can recollect: Entièr, *aungtyar*, whole; Cancèr, *kaungſahr*; légèr, *leyhjahr*, light; Hivèr, *hihvahr*, Winter; Enfèr, *aungfahr*, Hell; amèr, *auhmahr*, bitter; Belvedèr, *bahlveyhdahr*, a Turret, or Lanthorn on the Top of a Houſe, alſo a Plant ſo called, or a Terraſs Walk; hièr, *yahr*, yeſterday; (ſome Poets make

make a Diſſyllable of this laſt Word, then it is pronounced *hihahr*, and it is ſofter in two than in one Syllable; but, Poets uſe it either way, as beſt ſuits their Metre; however, in common Converſation it is always pronounced as one.) fièr, *f'yahr*, proud; altièr, *auhltyahr*, proud, ſurly, arrogant, &c. I have placed *fier* among the reſt, altho' it be but a Monoſyllable, purely to obſerve, that, when it is uſed as a Verb, the *e* is maſculine; as, fier, *f'yeyh*, to truſt or confide in one.

Theſe Adjectives are made feminine, by adding the *e* mute to them, which is mute in the Penultima of the Adverb; and this *e* keeps its Sound in the Antepenultima; as, fièrement, &c. *f'yaahrmaung*, proudly; amèrement, bitterly. But when the *e* of an Adjective is maſculine, tho' the Rule is the ſame, as to the Formation of the Adverb, yet the *e* of the Antepenultima is not ſo open, as, premierement, *preyhmyahrmaung*; in the firſt Place. § 140.

Likewiſe the *e* of moſt proper Names, terminated in *er*, is an half open *è*, and conſequently the final *r* muſt be diſtinctly pronounced; as, Jupitèr, *Juhpihtahr*; Homèr, *Hohmahr*; Lucifèr, *Luhſihfahr*. From this Rule ſuch proper Names are excepted, as are made of Common Nouns; as. Meunier, *Meuhn'yeyh*, Miller, alſo a Fiſh, called a Pollard; Olivier, &c. *Ohlihv'yeyh*, Oliver, alſo an Olive-Tree. The three following are alſo excepted, viz. Oger, *Ohjeyh*; Didier, *Didyeyh*; and Roger, *Rohjeyh*; and perhaps ſome others, which I may not recollect. § 141.

All Words of this Termination, that are to be made plural, take a final (*s*), which prolongs their Sound.

Beſides theſe, there are many Words that end in (*iers*) and (*ers*), and never otherwiſe, tho' they do not denote a Plural; and all ſuch Words are pronounced in this long Sound, of which here follows a Liſt: Univèrs, *Uhnihvaar*, Univerſe; Tièrs, *t'yaahr*, a third Part; pèrvèrs, *pahrvaar*, perverſe; le Travèrs, *leuh trauhvaar*, the Breadth of any thing. And all Words made up with *travèrs*; as, à travèrs, *auh trauhvaar*, croſs, through, &c. vèrs, towards, alſo Verſes, or Worms; but, when uſed for Worms, it has a Singular, as, un Vèr, *uhng vahr*, a Worm; Revèrs, *reuhvaar*, a Back-ſtroke, a Misfortune, &c. divèrs, *dihvaar*, different, contrary, ſeveral, &c. § 142.

When (*t*. or *d*) is added to (*er*), the final Syllable (*ert*, or *erd*, or *erdent*) is always pronounced in the ſhort Sound of this *è*, and the final Conſonants are never pronounced; as, vèrt, or vèrd, *vahr*, green; il pèrd, *ih pahr*, he loſes; ils perdent, *ee pahrd'*, they loſe. An additional (*s*) makes the Words plural, and prolongs the Sound, as, Déſerts, *Deuhzaahr*. § 143.

Secondly,

§ 144. Secondly, before a final (*l* or *t*) the (*e*) is a midſtate (*e*), and the (*l*) is always ſounded very diſtinctly in the dry Sound, explained at § 187; but a final (*t*) is ever mute after this (*è*), as, Sèl, *ſahll*, Salt; univèrsèl, *uhnihvahrſahll*, univerſal; cruël, *kruhahll*, Bonnè*t*, *bonah*, a Cap; Boulè*t*, *boohlah*, a Bullet; Regrè*t*, *rauhgrah*; Boulè*ts*, *boohlaa*, Bullets, &c.

§ 145. Thirdly, when (*e*) precedes a final (*c*, *b*, *f*, *ief*, or *rf*), it is a ſhort half open *e*; and moſt commonly the final Conſonants are diſtinctly ſounded, as, ſec, *ſack*, dry; Caleb, *Kawlabb*; Nèf, *nahf*, the Nave or Body of a Church, alſo a Ship, in poetical Terms; Fièf, *f'yahf*, a Fief, or Manor, &c. Sèrf, *ſahrf*, a Bondſman or a Slave, alſo a Stag or Hart; but when it is uſed to expreſs the Hart, the *f* is mute, as, le Cèr*f* brame, ou reer, *leuh Sahr brawhm*, ou *raar*, the Stag bellows, &c. Julep, *juhlahp*: And (*s*) makes theſe alſo plural, and long. What Exceptions there may be to the pronouncing theſe final Conſonants, are enumerated under the Direction of the Sound of thoſe Letters.

§ 146. Fourthly, the (*e*) before (*s*) in Prepoſitions and Abverbs monoſyllables is a long half open (*è*), and the (*s*) is always mute; as, trè*s*, *traa*, moſt, or very. But as there are other Words diſſyllables, &c. in which the (*e*) before (*s*) is the ſame as in Monoſyllawhich are ſo few, that they may ſooner be enumerated, than Rules can be given for them, here follows a Liſt of all I can recollect; viz. Excès, *akſaa*, Exceſs; aprè*s*, *auhpraah*, after, &c. auprè*s*, *ohpraah*, near, by, about; Exprè*s*, an Expreſs, alſo plain, clear, purpoſely, with a Deſign, &c. ci-aprè*s*, *ſih-auhpraah*, hereafter, &c. Progrè*s*, *prohgraah*, Progreſs; Succès, Succeſs; Procè*s*, Proceſs or Law-Suite; Décès, Deceaſe; Accè*s*, Abcè*s*, a Sore or Impoſtume; and the ſame of all other Words which are terminated in *eſſus*, in Latin. Theſe Words muſt never be ſpelt with a (*z*), as this Letter always directs the maſculine Sound; as explained at § 70.

§ 147. In like manner, the (*e*) of (*es*) in (*mes*, *tes*, &c.) which, as we have obſerved at § 89, is pronounced occaſionally maſculine or feminine, when it precedes initial Vowels, or Conſonants, muſt be pronounced in this long half open Sound, in Poetry; as, me*s* Douleur*s*, *maah doohleuhr*s, my Sorrows; te*s* Souffrance*s*, *taah ſouhfraungſ*, thy Sufferings, &c.

§ 148. Fifthly, an (*e*) before two (*rr*), or an (*r*), and any other Conſonant, is always a ſhort half open (*è*), and the (*r*) muſt always be diſtinctly ſounded, even in the Penultimas of firſt Imperfect Tenſes of Conjunctive Moods, and in the ſame Syllables in all future Tenſes; as, Tèrre, *tarr*, Earth, or World; je vèrroi*s*, *jeuh*

jeuh vahrraa, I ſhould, would, or could ſee; je vèrrai, *jeuh vahrreyh*, I ſhall or will ſee; percer, *pahrſeyh*, to pierce or bore; errer, *ahreyh*, to wander. In each of the two following Words, four (*eeee*) are properly pronounced, excluſive of the open (*é*); viz. entèrrée, *aungtahrey*, buried, or enterred; enfermée, *aungfahrmay*, ſhut or locked up.

Sixthly, as the Diphthong *ai* follows the Rule of the *e*, it is uttered in this ſhort Sound before a final *r* or *t*; as, Chair, *ſhahr*; Lait, *lah*, Milk; Portrait, *pohrtrah*, a Picture. § 149.

Seventhly, the Diphthong *oi* or *oy* ſometimes takes the ſame Sound as it is explained at § 284, to which we refer. However, in order to give a juſt Idea of its Sound when it is an improper Diphthong, we may note in this Place, that the ſame is pronounced ſo much in the Sound of this *è*, that *Leſclaches*, in a Treatiſe which he wrote on Orthography, ſpelt all his Words with this *è*, inſtead of *oi*, and ſo wrote, il aimèt, for il aimoit, *ih leyhmah*, he loved; and, j'aimès for j'aimois, *jeyhmaah*, I loved, &c. § 150.

Eightly, the *e* of Words terminated in *ème* is a half open *e*, and pronounced ſo like the open *é*, that *Voiture* has made onzième *ohnzyaahm'*, eleventh, a correct Rhime to Stratagême; yet ſome Authors very improperly accent the *e* of ſuch Penultimas with an Acute, and write penultiéme &c. for pénultième, *peyhnuhltyaahm'*, penultima. § 151.

Laſtly, the *e* of the Diphthong *ei*, or *ie*, before a final *l*, or *lle*, or *ls*, is always pronounced in the Sound of this *è*; as, Ciel, *S'yahl*, Heaven, Air, or Sky, alſo the Teſtern of a Bed; Ciels, *S'yaahl*, Teſterns; but Cieux, *S'yeuu*, is plural for Heavens; Soleil, *ſohlahlye*, Sun; Soleils, *ſohlaahlye*, Suns; Bouteille, *boohtahlye*, a Bottle. § 152.

Theſe are five ſo different *ee*, that I have endeavoured to direct very near their right Pronunciation in Writing, except ſome few Niceties that muſt be heard uttered, to be better underſtood. But there is ſtill a ſixth Sort, which is of too nice a Difference to be otherwiſe than verbally explained; ſince even Frenchmen, not Maſters of the Rules of true Pronunciation, can no more underſtand what may be propoſed concerning it, than Foreigners; ſo the proper Sound of this *e* can only be hinted, and its Place in Words directed.

Of the ſixth, or midſtate *E*.

This may be called the midſtate *e*, on account that it is not pronounced altogether ſo diſtinct and open as the laſt, nor ſo ſharp and cloſe as the maſculine *é*, tho' full as ſhort as either § 153.

can be ſounded; for this has no long Sound, except that in Poetry in the Penultimas before a final feminine *é*, when the Voice dwells a little longer on it than on other Occaſions; otherwiſe it is always ſhort, and is ſometimes pronounced rather more like a maſculine, than an half open *è*, according as the Conſonant which it precedes directs the opening the Mouth more or leſs; therefore, for want of Characters to direct this proper Sound, it is directed ſometimes to be pronounced like a maſculine *é*, and ſometimes like the half open one, when it requires to be uttered rather more like the one than the other; which muſt be remembered, otherwiſe Students would imagine the Direction to be contrary to the Rule. But a good Teacher will eaſily direct wherein that Difference may conſiſt. Its Place in Words is,

§ 154. Firſt, before *re* final, and ſecondly, before an *x*, or any two Conſonants of which an *r* is not the firſt, as we obſerved at § 148, the *e* is a midſtate one; as, Egratignur*e*, *ahgrauhtihnyuur'*, a Scratch; exorbitan*t*, *ahgzohrbihtaung*; Colere, *kohlahr'*, Paſſion, Anger, Wrath; Molleſ*se*, *mohlahſs*, Softneſs, Effeminacy; i*ls* jurer*ent*, *ee juhrahr*, they ſwore or did ſwear. In order to underſtand rightly the Difference of the Pronunciation betwixt this *e* and the half open one, the following Words muſt be heard properly uttered, which, tho' directed alike, are not to be pronounced exactly ſo: viz. Guèr*re*, *gahr'*, War; guer*e*, *gahr*, but little, or few; je préfer*e*, *jeuh preyhfahr*, I prefer; j'entèr*re*, *jaungtahr'*, I bury. In the following Word, both theſe *è e* are properly pronounced, viz. impèrceptib*le*, *ingpahrſahptibl'*. From this Rule is excepted the *e* of *re* before two *ſs*, mentioned at § 100; and of Déeſſe, at § 128; and ſome few others, in which it is pronounced nearer like the Sound of the half open *è*, than of this; as, Promeſ*ses*, &c. *prohmaahſs*, Promiſes; and in the thirteen following Words, in which the *e* is feminine before two Conſonants, viz.

Decr*et*, *deuhkrah*, a Decree; Regr*et*, *reuhgrah*; Veſſi*e*, *veuhſee*, a Bladder; Repliqu*e*, *reuhplick*, Reply; Repréſaill*es*, *reuhpreyhzaulye*, Repriſals; feſſ*er*, *feuhſeyh*, to whip; Secr*et*, *ſeuhgrah*; rebrouſ*er*, *reuhbroohſeyh*, to return back, alſo to turn any thing againſt the Grain or Current; Refrein, *reuhfraing*, Refrèt; Reproch*e*, *reuhprohſh*, Reproach; refrogner, *reuhfrohnyeyh*, to knit one's Brow, or look ſower; appel*er*, *auhp'lyyh*, to call; j*et*ter, *j'teyh*, to throw, fling, or hurl. The *e* of this Verb is pronounced two ways, as it is midſtate in the three Perſons ſingular of the Preſent Tenſe of both Moods, and in the two Perſons ſingular of the Imperative; as, je jet*te*, *jeuh jaht*, I throw, &c. que tu jet*tes*, *keuh tuh jaht*, that thou flingeſt, or mayſt fling, &c. qu'il jet*te*, *kih jaht*, let him throw. But this *e* is

is mute or feminine in the two Perſons plural of the ſame Tenſes, and midſtate again in the third; then again in all the Imperfect Tenſes mute, as well as in the Participles; viz. *jettant*, *j'tauhng*, throwing; *jetté*, *j'teyh*, thrown.

is omitted. § 155.

Thirdly, it is a midſtate *e* before *le*, or *te* final, tho' the Conſonant be not double; and it is often ſo within Words before the ſame Letters, unleſs in either Place it be marked with the Circumflex, to make it intirely open; as, j'apel*e*, *jauhpahll*, I call; une Comet*e*, *uhnn Kohmaht*, a Comet; prophetiſ*er*, *prohfahteezeyh*, to prophecy, or prophetiſe; Ecuel*le*, *Eyhkwahll*, a Porrenger. § 156.

Fourthly, we obſerved at § 133, that an *e* before two *mm*, or *nn* is maſculine, on account that if any pronounce it otherwiſe than according to the Nicety we now hint, 'tis beſt to pronounce it ſo, eſpecially at the Beginning of a Word; but within it, except in ſome few Verbs, the ſame is midſtate, as, *ils* ſoutienn*ent*, *ee ſoohtyahn*, they maintain, or uphold. § 157.

Laſtly, before *ge* and *gle*, unleſs accented with the Circumflex, it it midſtate; but before *che* is is rather maſculine; as, *il* peche, *ih peyhſh*, he ſins; *il* prêch*e*, *ih praaſh*, he preaches; un Corteg*e*, *uhng Kohrtahgj'*, a Nobleman's Retinue, or Train; une Règl*e*, *uhnn rahgl'*, a Rule. But the *e* before *ge* is maſculine in the four following Words and their Derivatives. Collég*e*, *Kohleyhj'*; Siég*e*, *s'yeyhj'*, a Seat; Piég*e*, *P'yeyhj'*, a Trap, or a Snare; Nég*e*, *neyhj'*, Snow. Moſt ſpell this laſt, Neig*e*. § 158.

The general Uſe of the grave Accent.

The grave Accent gives Sound to no Letter, except the *e*, ſo that altho' it is often placed on *à* and *ù*, 'tis not to alter the Pronunciation of either, but to change the Part of Speech; thus, *la*, without the grave Accent on the *a*, is the Article called definite, of the feminine Gender, both of the nominative and accuſative Caſes, and ſignifies, *the*; and *de la*, that of the ſame, in the genitive and ablative Caſe, and ſignifies, *of the*; but with this Accent on the *à*, each becomes an Adverb of Place, and ſignifies, there or beyond, &c. as Example: § 159.

La Nouriſ*se*, *lauh Noohriſs*, the Nurſe; demeur*ez* vou*s* là? *deuhmeuhreyh vooh lauh?* do you live there? oui là, *wih lauh*, yes there; je parl*e* de la Fem*me*, *jeuh pauhrl' d'lauh Fawm*, I ſpeak of the Woman; qui demeur*e* par de là? &c. *kid'meuhr pauhr d'lauh?* who lives beyond? &c.

So again, an *a* by itſelf, without this Accent over it, is the Verb of the third Perſon ſingular, Preſent Tenſe, of the Verb

Avoir, *auhv'wahr*, to have; but with one on it becomes an Adverb of Place, a Prepoſition or Article of the dative Caſe ☞ or when added to a Noun not in this Caſe, the preceding of it with *à*, changes the Subſtantive into an Adverb; as Examples of all Sorts:

Il a mon Chapeau, he has my Hat; *Il* demeur*e* à Londr*es*, he lives at London; donnez cela à Thomas, *dohneyh ſlauh auh Tohmaw*, give that to Thomas; Tor*t*, *tohr*, a Wrong; à tor*t*, *auh tohr*, wrongfully; viz-à-viz, *vihz-auh-vee*, over-againſt; Dos-à-Dos, *doh-zauh doe*, Back to Back.

Cuſtom has placed one on *voilà*, tho' it does not alter its Signification, as it it always uſed in lieu of an Engliſh Verb and an Adverb; as is alſo *voici*; as the following Examples will ſhew, viz. Voicy, ou voici, *v'wahſih*, here is, or are; voilà, *v'wahlauh*, there is, or are.

§ 160. ☞ It may be noted by the Example of dos-à-dos, and viz-à-viz, that altho' a final *s* or *z* prolongs the Sound of a Syllable or Word, yet it is not ſo long when the Word happens within a Sentence, as when it ends one; as again, vous dite*s* que c'e*ſt* vous? *vooh diht keuh ſaah voo?* (Here the firſt *vous* is ſhorter than the laſt;) dite*s* ce que c'est, *diht s'keuh ſaa*, tell what it is. And this is a general Rule, which is conſtantly denoted by the *h* which is placed in all ſuch Syllables as would be long without it.

§ 161. In like manner, the Word *ou* without a grave Accent on the *u*, is a Conjunction, and ſignifies *or*; but with a grave Accent on it, it becomes an Adverb, or a Pronoun, and ſignifies where, or in which, &c. as, ce fut lui ou moi, *ſeuh fuh l'wih ooh m'wah*, it was him or I; où allez vous? *ooh auhleyh voo*, or *wauhleyh voo?* where are you going? When it is uſed as a Pronoun, it is by way of Abridgment inſtead of a Prepoſition and a Pronoun; ſo inſtead of ſaying, c'e*ſt* une Diſpute dans laquel*le* &c. we ſay, où je ne veux point entrer, *ſaah tuhn Dihſ-puh-toohj' ncuh veuu p'woing aungtreyh*, it is a Diſpute in which I will not be concerned; or inſtead of ſaying, c'e*ſt* à quoi ſon infidélité m'a reduit, we ſay, c'e*ſt* où &c. *ſaa tooh ſohng ningfih-deyhlihteyh mauh reuhduit*, it is what his or her Infidelity has reduced me to. What may be added concerning this Pronoun, is at § 341.

§ 162. Sometimes alſo, a grave Accent is placed on an *è*, not only to give it the half open Sound, but alſo to change its Signification; thus the Word (*de*) without a grave Accent on the (*e*) is an Article explained at § 322. but with one on the ſame, it becomes a Prepoſition, to expreſs ſome inſtantaneous Event which bears Date from ſome propoſed Epoch or Æra of either the Preter, Preſent or Future Tenſes; and ſometimes it only ſignifies (from),

(from), but moſt commonly, from the very Moment, or Inſtant, as Example:

Dès la Nativité de Jeſus Chriſt les Oracles ceſſerent, *daah lauh Nauhtihvihteyh deuh Jeyhzuuh Krih leuh zohraukl' ſahſahr'*, from the very Moment, or at the very Inſtant of the Birth of Jeſus Chriſt the Oracles ceaſed. Or again:

Dès que Chriſt fut né, ſon étoile apparut, *daah keuh Krihſt fuh neyh, ſoh neytwah lauhpauhruh*, at the Inſtant that Chriſt was born, his Star appear'd.

☞ I choſe theſe two Examples to ſhow how the (*s*) is ſuppreſſed in Pronunciation of the Word (Chriſt), when preceded by Jeſus, and how ſtrongly pronounced when not.

Sometimes *dès* ſignifies, as ſoon as; but in this Senſe *ſi tôt* is equal unto it, as the following Examples ſhow.

Dès que, or, ſi tôt que je fus arrivé, *daak*, or *ſih toek' jeuh fuuh zauhrihveyh*, as ſoon as I was arrived; je le vois dès appreſent, *j'leuh v'wah daah zauhpreuhzaung*, I already ſee him, or it.

When it is uſed in a future Signification, it expreſſes an Action not very diſtant, which is to happen rather ſooner than was expected; as, je pars dès la Semaine prochaine pour faire le Tour de France, *jeuh pawhr daah lauh S'man prohſhann poohr far leuh Toohr deuh Frawngſs*, I ſet out ſo ſoon as next Week to make the Tour of France.

Theſe are all the eſtabliſhed Uſes of this Accent, altho' ſome of the beſt Authors place one on the *e* of *lès*, as I do at their Imitation, when it is uſed as a relative Pronoun, not only to diſtinguiſh it from the Article *les*, but alſo to direct, that the *e* is more open when it is a Pronoun; as, apportez lès, *auhpohrtayh laa*, bring them; changez lès, *ſhaungeyh laa*, change them; je lès ai changez, *j'laah zeyh ſhaangjey*, I have changed them.

Of the general Uſe of the Circumflex.

As a firſt Rule; this Accent is to be always placed on the (*a*) of the Penultimas of the firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of all Verbs of the firſt Conjugation in the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of the Indicative Mood; and it ever cauſes ſuch an (*a*) to be ſounded as long as any Engliſh (*a*) when it preceeds a (*w*), in the Words *flaw*, *paw*, &c. and ſometimes the accenting an (*â*) with this Accent, changes the Signification of the Word; but the (*a*) not accented is pronounced very ſhort. The Difference of theſe two Sounds may beſt be noted by comparing together the ſhort and long ones of the following Words, viz. Pâte, *pawt*, Paſte or Dough; Patte, *pauht*, a Paw; Mâle, *mawl*, a Male; Male, *mauhll*, a Mail or Trunk, § 163.

Trunk, &c. tâch*er*, *tawſheyh*, to try, ſtrive or endeavour; tach*er*, *tauſheyh*, to ſpot or ſtain; Fâbl*e*, *fawbl*; Tabl*e*, *tauhbl'*; nous donnâm*es*, *nooh dohnawm'*, we gave or did give; vous donnât*es*, *vooh dohnawt'*, you gave, &c. bât*ir*, *bawtih*, to build; batr*e*, *bauhtr'*, to beat. When the Infinitive Mood takes this Accent, every Perſon in all the Tenſes takes it alſo on the ſame Syllable.

But an (*a*) never needs this Accent before a final (*s*) or (*ts*), for it is always pronounced full as long before theſe Letters without any, as if it was accented with one; viz. gra*s*, *graw*, fat; Maſcul: Attenta*ts*, *auhtaungtaw*, Attempts. This Sound is required by Rule not only in all firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of all Verbs of the firſt Conjugation; but alſo in the ſecond Perſons ſingular of the Preterperfect definite Tenſe of the ſame Conjugation; and in the ſame Perſons of Future Tenſes, of all Verbs and Conjugations without Exception; as, nous donnâm*es*, *nooh dohnawm*, we gave or did give; vous donnât*es*, *vooh dohnawt*, you or ye gave, &c. tu donna*s*, *tuh dohnaw*, thou gaveſt or didſt give; tu donnera*s*, *tuh dohnraw*, thou ſhalt give. But when it is the laſt Letter of a Word, or precedes a final *t*, it cannot be pronounced too ſhort; as, il donne*ra*, *ih dohnrauh*, he will give; il bat, *ih bauh*, he beats. Yet ☞ when a Circumflex is on the *â*, as there is one in all third Perſons ſingular of the ſecond Imperfect Tenſes of the Conjunctive Mood of the firſt Conjugation, it is long, altho' it be before a final *t*; as, qu'il parl*ât*, *kih pauhrlaw*, that he might ſpeak. ☞ The final Vowel of this Perſon and Tenſe in all Conjugations takes a Circumflex; but except theſe third Perſons ſingular and the Verb E*ſt*, which is alſo long; all other Verbs not terminated with a feminine *e*, are ſounded very ſhort; as, il parl*a*, *ih pauhrlauh*, he ſpoke or did ſpeak; il vendi*t*, *ih vaungdih*, he ſold or did ſell, &c.

When an *a* precedes two *ss*, or *ce*, and is open, it ſhould be denoted by the Circumflex, as no Rule can be given to direct when they are long or ſhort before them. However, they are moſt commonly open in that Place, tho' not altogether ſo long in Sound as at the End of a Word; as, Grac*e*, *grawſs*; Glac*e*, *glauhſs*, Ice, alſo a Looking or a Coach-glaſs; Tâſ*se*, *toſs*, or *tawhſs*, a Bowl or Drinking-cup with Ears or Handles to it; Bécaſ*se*, *beyhkauhſs*, a Woodcock.

In old Orthography this long open Sound is directed by two *a a*, or a quieſcent *s* after any *a* that is to be pronounced in this Sound; and in the modern, I do not recollect but *Iſaac*, in which they are uſed.

Laſtly, it is pronounced like the open *ê* in Arr*es*, *aar*, or *are*, Earneſt-money given to bind a Bargain. Some now ſpell Err*hes*,

Err*hes*, when it is pronounced like the maſculine *é*, is mentioned at § 174.

Of the Circumflex over the *î*.

The Circumflex on the (*i*) does not make the Difference in Pronunciation altogether ſo diſcernable as on any other Vowel, eſpecially in familiar Diſcourſe; but in the Oratorical Stile or Poetry, ſuch an (*î*) muſt be ſounded near as long as the (*e*) in (*we*), and that not ſhort as the (*i*) in (*wit*, *ſlit*, &c.) as directed at § 26. viz. Gîte, *jeet*, a Den for wild Beaſts, alſo a Place where one lies at Night upon a Journey; Giron, *jih-rohng*, a Perſon's Lap; vîte, *veet*, quick; Vil*le*, *vihll*, Town or City. This *î* is long by Rule, and muſt have a Circumflex, in all firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of the Indicative Moods of the ſecond and fourth Conjugations, and in the third Perſons ſingular, mentioned at § 163. as, nou*s* bâtîm*es*, *nooh bawteem*, we built or did build; vou*s* bâtît*es*, *vooh bawteet*, you or ye built, &c. qu'*il* vendî*t*, *kih vaungdee*, that he might ſell. It is the ſame before *ent*, in all third Perſons plural of Verbs, tho' not accented in that Place; as, i*ls* man*ient*, *ee maubnee*, they handle. § 164.

Of the Circumflex over the *ô*.

This Accent cauſes the *o* to be pronounced long, as the Verb to *owe*, as directed at § 36; and the *o* not accented muſt be ſounded as directed at § 37. viz. Dôm*e*, *doem*, a Dome or Cupola; Domicicil*e*, *dohmihſihll*, Domicil or Habitation; Rôl*e*, *roel* or *rowl*, a Role or Regiſter; Rob*e*, *rohb*, a Gown. The Circumflex over the *o* of *notre*, *votre*, does not only prolong their Pronunciation, but alſo changes the Part of Speech, as thoſe two Words without a Circumflex on them are conjunctive, but with one on, they become abſolute and relative; as the following Examples ſhew, viz. § 165.

Monſieu*r*, je ſuis votre Sèrviteur, *Mohſyeuh*, *jeuh ſwee voht Sahrvihteuhr*, Sir, I am your Servant; Monſieu*r*, je ſuis le vôtre, *Mohſyeuh*, *jeuh ſwee leuh voetr'*, Sir, I am yours; notre Argen*t* eſt pèrdu, *noh trauhrjaung aa pahrduh*, our Money is loſt; et le nôtre auſsy, *euh leuh noe trohſih*, and ours alſo. By theſe Examples may be noted, that the placing a Circumflex on the (*ô*) is equal to placing a final (*s*) in Engliſh to the Pronouns *our* and *your*, to make them ſignify *ours* and *yours*. And as too many Authors either omit or miſplace this Accent, the Errors of the Preſs may be corrected in the Utterance by this Information.

It muſt be farther noted, that we pronounce *noht voht* only when theſe Pronouns are uſed conjunctively and precede initial Conſonants; as, not*re* Paroiſſe, *noht Pauhrwahſs*, our Pariſh; vot*re* Cane, *voht kauhnn*, your Cane; except in the Word *notre*, before *Dame*, uſed to ſignify the Virgin *Mary*; as, Notre Dame de Mars, *nohtreuh Dauhm deuh Maur*, Lady-Day. But when they precede initial Vowels, we pronounce only *noh*, *voh*, and carry away *tr* on the initial of the next Word, and drop the *e* according to the Rule at § 68. as, not*re* Egliſe, *noh-treyhgleez*, our Church; vot*re* ami, *voh-trauhmih*, your Friend. The Rule is the ſame in regard to the Word *autre* and *quatre*; as, un aut*re* Garçon, *uhng noet Gauhrſohng*, another Boy; un au*tre* Enfant, *uhng noh traungfaung*, another Child; quat*re* Vaches, *kauht Vauhſh*, four Cows; quat*re* Images, *kauh trihmawj*, four Images. But when they end a Sentence, the Letters *tr* are always pronounced, and *au* is long; except in *quatre*, where it is ſhort; as, j'en ai un autre, *jaung neyh uhng noetr'*, I have another; prenez-en quatre, *prcuhnay zauhng kauhtr'*, take four of them.

§ 166. When an *o* does not belong to the ſame Syllable with an *m* or *n*, each keeps its proper Sound; or if an *o* precedes two *m m* or two *n n*, altho' the firſt liquid belongs then to the ſame Syllable, yet the *o* keeps its proper ſhort Sound, as directed at § 37. and neither the Liquids are heard in the firſt Syllable; as, *ho*norer, *ahnohrreyh*, to honor; *Hom*me, *Ohm*, Man; Ton*ne*, *Tohnn*, a Tun, alſo thunder thou. But when the *m* or *n* belongs to the ſame Syllable, and precedes any other Letter than another *m* or *n*, the *om* or *on* are pronouced as directed at § 38. as, ſombre, *ſohngbr'*, dark. dull, gloomy, &c. Fondique, *Fohngdick*, the Hall of any Company, as Merchants, Goldſmiths, &c.

§ 167. is omitted.

Of the long and ſhort *û u*.

§ 168. The *u* accented with a Circumflex is long, as directed at § 49. and when not accented ſhort, as directed at § 46; and a final *u* is always ſhort, as, dodu, *dohduh*, fat and plump; vaincu, *vaingkuh*, conquer'd, vanquiſhed, &c. Peintûre, *Paingtuur'*, a Paint, or a Piece of Painting; peinturer, *paingtuhreyh*, to paint; une Cûre, *uhnn Kuur*, a Cure, Benefice, or Living; curer, *kuhreyh*, to cure or cleanſe.

§ 169. No general Rule can be given when to accent any *u*, except that they muſt be ſo in the ſame Tenſes of Verbs of the third Conjugation, as thoſe in which the *î* is accented in the ſecond and fourth, as is directed at § 164; ſo when any Learners meet

meet with Verbs ſo accented on theſe Vowels in the firſt Syllables, they may know of what Tenſe any is; as, nous crûm*es*, *nooh kruum*, we believed, or thought, &c. vous crût*es*, *vooh kruut'*, you believed, &c. qu'*il* crû*t*, *kih kruu*, that he might believe; otherwiſe the *u* is long, as if accented, in the following Circumſtances: Firſt, before a final *s*; only within a Word it is not altogether ſo long; as, plu*s*, *pluu*, more; menu*s*, *meuhnuu*, ſmall, ſlender; Plural. pluſieur*s*, *pluuhzyeur'*, many, ſeveral, &c. Secondly, before a diæreſis *ë*, or *ës*, as, menu*ë*, *meuhnuu*, ſlender, &c. Fem. menu*ës*, *meuhnuu*, ſlender, &c. Fem. plur. Ciguë, *Sihguu*, Hemlock. ☞ But when the *e* is not accented after *gu*, the *u e* make a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong in which the *e* alone is heard in the Sound directed by its Accent, only when it is feminine, as it can have no Sound; the *g* is pronounced a little ſtronger than in the Word *ſtrong*, unleſs it be in Poetry, in which it is a little ſounded, as may be noted by the following Directions, viz. Lang*ue*, *Laungg* or *Lauhnggeuh*, Tongue; long*ue*, *lohngg*, *lohnggeuh*, long. In like manner it is always pronounced when within a Word, as is the *e* of Monoſyllables of two Letters when not accented, and according to its Accent in others, as Examples of all Sorts: Guenon, *Geuhnohng*, an Ape; guérir, *gayhrih*, to cure; une Guêpe, *uhnn Gaep*, a Waſp; Gué, *Geyh*, a Ford in a River. Laſtly, it is as long as if accented in all third Perſons plural of Verbs before *ent* final when it happens in them, as, i*ls* ſu*ent*, *ee ſuu*, they ſweat; i*ls* remu*ent*, *ee reuhmuu*, they ſtir. When *ue* make no Diphthong in a Word not after *g* is mentioned at § 172. What may be added is explained at § 306.

But there is an Exception to the Rule concerning the Circumflex over the *u*, as of late Years many Authors ſuppreſs the placing a feminine *e* before *u* in Monoſyllables, when it would make it a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong, explained at § 274, and place a Circumflex on the *û*, tho' the ſame is to be pronounced as ſhort as if no Accent was over it, ſo that ſuch a Circumflex only diſtinguiſhes ſome Participles Paſſive, or of the Preter, and ſome Adjectives from Nouns, or Prepoſitions, &c. which never took an *e* before the *u*, tho' both ever were pronounced alike, as, ſûr, *ſuhr*, ſure or certain; ſur, *ſuhr*, on, upon, or over; mûr, *muhr*, ripe; Mur, *muhr*, a Wall; dû, *duh*, due, or owing; du, *duh*, of, or from, or ſome: All which accented Words were formerly ſpelt, ſeur, meur, deu. However, ſome of the beſt modern Authors do not place a Circumflex on any ſuch *u*, and yet ſuppreſs the quieſcent *e*; as the Senſe ſufficiently directs the Part of Speech which they ſtand for. Therefore, the Circumflex ought to be placed, only on any *u* which is to be pronounced long. Some write, j'ai u, for j'ai eu, *jeyh uh*, when § 170.

the Diphthong is ſemi-ſounding; and particularly in, Holland. However, when the Diphthong is improper, as explained at § 275. the *e* cannot be ſuppreſſed, ſo we muſt write, *il peut*, *ih peuh*, he can or may. In Triſyllables, or Polyſyllables, moſt Authors ſuppreſs the *e* before *u* without placing a Circumflex on this Vowel, and ſo write Sureté, for Seureté, *ſuhr'teyh*; aſſurer, for aſſeurer, *auhſeuhreyh*, to aſſure.

§ 171. Laſtly, the *u* is pronounced like an *o* in all Words taken from the Latin, when uſed as French Words; and the *m* is pronounced like an *n*, as, Factotum, *fauktoetohng*, a Do-all in a Family.

Of the Diæreſis, or the two Tittles.

§ 172. Theſe Accents are placed on ë, ï, ü, ☞ no t to direct any Sound of the Vowels on which they are placed, as they follow the ſame Rules for their Pronunciation, as if they were not accented: So they are uſed, purely to ſhow the Diviſion of Syllables, when two or more Vowels happen together in a Word, and either make no Diphthong, or no Triphthong, as then theſe Tittles, except in two Circumſtances, are to be placed on the Vowel which is itſelf, or begins, an ultimate Syllable, when that which precedes it has ended an anterior one; as, je ſuë, *jeuh ſuu*, I ſweat; jouër, *j'weyh*, to play; Saül, *Saubul*. The Exceptions are, when *ie* do not make a Diphthong, and that 'tis denoted by this Accent, as then it is placed upon the *i*, altho' it be the laſt Vowel of an anterior Syllable, as at § 176. Laſtly, when *a* or *o* happen to begin an ultimate Syllable, as theſe Vowels never take this Accent, it is placed on the final one of the preceding Syllable, as vid. § 287. and when the laſt and firſt are *a* or *o*, neither is accented; as vid. § 292.

Some Authors alſo very improperly accent the ü before *e*, tho' it be the laſt Syllable, and ſo ſpell joüer, &c. which directs a wrong Pronunciation; therefore when Students meet with Words ſo accented, they muſt remember, not to pronounce *johuheyh*, as that way of accenting directs, but *j'weyh*, as the Accent on *u* before *e* always belongs to the *e*. This Error may poſſibly ariſe from the old Cuſtom of accenting thus every vowel ü, to diſtinguiſh it from that which was uſed as a Conſonant; for they formerly ſpelt *avoüer* for *avouër*, to confeſs. But ſince Cardinal *de Richelieu*'s Time, when the unaccented *u* was generally exchanged for a *v*, the other has ceaſed amongſt the beſt Authors, unleſs it be on the above mentioned Occaſion. Yet ſome are ſo bigotted, as one may ſay, to this obſolete Method, as even to accent a ſingle ü, when the Vowel which formerly accompanied it is omitted, as it is obſerved at § 117, and

and ſo write ambigüment, *aungbihguuhmaung*, ambiguouſly, &c. Some likewiſe accent *u* after a maſculine *é*, which is unneceſſary, as the accented *é* ſufficiently denotes the Ending of the firſt Syllable, accordingly to the Rule at § 82. However, this can direct no Error in the Pronunciation, which might be done if the Accent was omitted upon the *é*, as too many pronounce *reuhuhſih* for réuſſir, *reyhuhſih*, to ſuccede or thrive, &c. ſo the ſpelling réüſſir can be attended with no Inconvenience. In like manner, ſome ſpell obéir, and others obéïr, *ohbeyhih*, to obey; which makes no Difference. When *ue*, or *uë*, follow *g*, is explained at § 124, and 169. What may be added is at § 290.

When *y* is placed betwixt two Vowels, it always directs the Diviſion of ſuch Vowels, and gives the ſame Sound to the anterior Syllable, as if the ſame was a Monoſyllable, after which this Letter is pronounced like a *y* conſonant on the ultimate one, unleſs it be before *e*, *es*, or *ent* final, as then it only makes up the long compounded Sound, directed at § 130; as, Voyage, *v'wahyaawj*, a Voyage by Sea, or a Journey by Land; Joye, *j'waa*, Joy; *ils* voyent, *ee v'waa*, they ſee; tu envoyes, *tuh aungv'waa*, thou ſendeſt. Moſt Authors of late Years exchange the diæreſis ï for *y*, then it directs exactly the ſame Sound, as, envoyer, ou envoïer, *aungv'wahyeyh*, to ſend. § 173.

Some alſo make Uſe of *y* or ï indifferently after *a*, when they ſhould not; for this Vowel, when it precedes ï, is pronounced very ſhort, *auh*; (as directed at § 8.) without participating in the leaſt of the Sound of *y* or *i*, as in Monoſyllables; ſo that it is pronounced like a *y* conſonant, only on the following Vowel when it preceds one, or ſounded very ſhort, *ih*, when it is final, or precedes *d*, *r*, or *t*; but long before *e*, *es*, *s*, or any Conſonant, when an *s* is after them. Whilſt, ☞ *a* before *y* is always pronounced like the maſculine *é*, as Examples of all Sorts; haïr, *hauhih*, to hate; *il* haït, *il hauhih*, he hated; haï, *hauhih*, hated, Maſcul. *elle eſt* haïe, *ah laa hauhee*, ſhe is hated. Païen, *Pauhyaing*, a Pagan; Pays, *Peyhée*; payer, *peyhyeyh*, to pay. Yet ſome erroneouſly ſpell (as Father *Buffier* has obſerved in his Grammar § 973) Payen, and Païs, which directs to pronounce *peyhyaing* and *pauhee*: Therefore, as theſe Faults are frequent, the following Collection of Words in which the *a* is ſounded *auh* may direct the proper Pronunciation of them, without any Regard to the Exchange of thoſe two Vowels, as the *aï* or *ay*, in all other Words that I can recollect are pronounced *eyh*; but in the following, and what Derivatives they may have, it is proonunced *auh*; viz. Maïance, *Mauhyaungſs*, a Town ſo called; Caïer, *kauhyeyh*, a ſticht Pamphlet, alſo looſe Sheets in a Book, or in Printer's Terms, a Quire of Paper; Faïance, *fauhyaungſs*, Delft or Dutch Earthen Ware, ſuch § 174.

as Tea-Cups, &c. Caïn, *Kauhaing*, Cain; Aïeul, *Auhyeuhl*, Grand-Father; Caïeu, *kauhyeuh*, a Sucker of a Flower; Baïonnètte, *bauhyohnaht*, a Bayonet or Dagger; Zayre, *Zauheer*, or in Poetry *Zauheereuh*, a proper Name. As to the Verb haïr, its Perſons that are diſſyllables are all pronounced in this manner as directed by theſe Accents at § 411. What may be added is mentioned in the Explanation of the Diphthongs and Triphthongs.

§ 175. We muſt except from this Rule the firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the Imperative Mood of the Verb *Avoir*, and the ſame Perſons of the Preſent Tenſe of the Conjunctive Mood, as alſo the Participle Active of the ſame, as the *a* in theſe is pronounced more like the midſtate *e*, than like *auh* or *eyh*, ſo this Pronunciation cannot be exactly directed by the *y* or *ï*; therefore, this Verb muſt be heard duly conjugated, to underſtand the proper Sound of this *a* in its Moods and Tenſes.

§ 176. This Accent is abſolutely neceſſary on the *ï* of the third Perſon Plural of the Preſent Tenſe of the Verb *Convier*, to invite to a Feaſt, or Wedding, alſo to incite, &c. in order to diſtinguiſh it from the ſame Tenſe of the Verb *Convenir*, i. e. to become, or agree to, &c. as in this, the Letters *vient* make but one Syllable; and in that, they make two in Poetry, tho' in familiar Converſation they are pronounced as one; viz. *ils* convïent, *ee kohngvee* or *kohngveeeuh*, they invite or incite; *il* convient, *ih kohngv'yaing*, he agrees, grants, &c. alſo, it becometh.

§ 177. Laſtly, when the firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the Preſent Tenſes of Verbs end in *ions*, *iez*, as do thoſe of Infinitive Moods terminated in *ier*, and in ſome others. Then, as the ſame Perſons of the Conjunctive end in the ſame Manner, the beſt modern Authors put a Diæreſis Accent on the *ï* of the Conjunctive, to diſtinguiſh it from the Indicative Mood, altho' it does not alter the Pronunciation; viz. nous croions, &c. *nooh krahyong*, we believe; afin que nous croïons, *anhfaingk' nooh krahyong*, in order that we may believe. What may be added to this is at § 281, 283.

Of the Cerilla.

§ 178. The Letter *c* is pronounced like a *k* before *a*, *o*, *u*, unleſs a Cerilla be placed under it, and then it takes the Sound of *s*, as it always does before *e*, *i*, *y*; ſo never needs any Accent before theſe Vowels; as Examp. Celon, *s'lohng*, according; Cidre, *ſihdr'*, Cider; Cylindre, *ſihlaingdr'*, Cylinder; Fracas, *frauhkaw*, Havock, Tumult, Hurly-burly; Cocu, *kohkuh*, Cuckold; encourir, *aungkoohrih*, to incur Forçats, *fohrſaw*, Galley-Slaves; conçu, *kohngſuh*, conceived; j'apperçois, *jauhparſwaa*, I perceive. But

in

in the Word Francois, *Fraungſwaa*, Francis, it is pronounced like an *s*, without a Cerilla, to diſtinguiſh it from the Adjective François, *fraungſaa*, French, in which the Diphthong is improper, as directed at § 275.

Of Eliſion.

The French directed Eliſion conſiſts, firſt, in cutting off the final Vowels *a* and *e* from all Monoſyllables of two Letters, when they precede initial Vowels, or a quieſcent *h*, in order to prevent a diſagreable Monotony or Cacophony, which would be unavoidable without ſuch an Eliſion; and this is denoted by placing an Apoſtrophe thus (') next to the Conſonant from which the Vowel is taken, as follows: l'Ange, *laungj'*, the Angel; l'*H*iſtoire, *lihſtwaar*, the Hiſtory; and not le Ange, la *H*iſtoire; c'e*ſt*, *ſaa*, it is; and not ce e*ſt*, &c. § 179.

Secondly, the *e* of *que* ſuffers Eliſion alſo, not only in the ſame Circumſtances, but likewiſe in Words compounded of *que*, when it ſhould precede a Vowel; as, qu'attendez vous? *kauhtaungdeyh voo?* what do you waite for? juſqu'au Jour, *juhſkoh Joohr*, until the Day; quelqu'un, *kahkeuhng*, ſome Body.

But neither of theſe Vowels ſuffers Eliſion before the Words *onze* or *onzième*, ſo we write and pronounce le onze, *leuh ohngz*, the eleven; le onzième, *leuh ohngzyaahm*, the eleventh; tho' in Poetry it is tolerated to write, l'onzième. § 180.

Secondly, the ſame never ſuffer Eliſion after a Verb in the Imperative Mood; as, menez le (ou la) ici tantôt, *meuhnay leuh* (*ou lauh*) *ihſih taungtoe*, bring him (or her) here anon, or by and by.

Thirdly, except the *e* of *que*, no Vowel ſuffers Eliſion before *oui*, as, le Oui fatal, *leuh wih fauhtauhl*, the fatal Yes; dittes vous que oui? *diht voohk wih?* do you ſay yes? ce Oui lui coûta chèr, *ſeuh Wih l'wih kootauh ſhar*, that Yes coſt him dear.

Fourthly, altho' the *h* of *huit* is not aſpirated, no Vowel ſuffers Eliſion before this Word, or any of its Derivatives; as, le Huit de Trèfle, *leuh Wihd' Trahfl'*, the Eight of Clubs; le (ou, la) huitième, *leuh* (*ooh lauh*) *wihtyaahm*, the eighth. ☞ No Conſonant is carried forward on to this *h*, nor on *oui*, nor *onze*; as, il en prit huit, *ih laung prih wiht*, he took eight; il a dit oui, *ih lauh dih wih*, he ſaid Yes; elle en prend onze, *ah laung praung ohngz*, ſhe takes eleven of them. In like manner the *e* of the Adjective *Grande*, great or large, always ſuffers Eliſion before the Word Mère; as, ma Grand'-Mère, *mauh graung mahr*, my Grand-Mother. And it may either ſuffer or not ſuffer Eliſion before Meſſe; as, Grand Mèſſe, *graung Maſs*, High Maſs; chère, *ſhar*, cheer; Peine, *peyhn*, Pain; Choſe, *ſhoze*,

ſhows, Thing or Matter; Peur, *peuhr*, Fear; Pitié, *pityeyh*, Pity; Sall*e*, *ſauhll*, a Hall, or Parlour; Faim, *faing*, Hunger; and ſome few others. But if *grande* was preceded by an Article of the feminine Gender, or by the Adverb très, *traa*, moſt, or very; for*t*, *fohr*, very; plu*s*, *pluu*, more, or moſt, &c. then it would be better to write and pronounce *grande* than *grand'*, unleſs it was in Poetry, in which Eliſions are permitted that are not allowed in Proſe; as in it, ſome write, no*s* Diſcord', for no*s* Diſcord*es*, *noe Dihſkohrd*, our Diſcords; encor', *aungkohr*, for encor*e*, *aungkore*, again, a-new, a-freſh, yet, ſtill, over-again, &c. In like manner, in modern Orthography, we commonly make an Eliſion of the (*e*) of (*entre*), when it compounds or makes a Part of a reciprocal Verb that is begun by a Vowel, and write, s'entr'aſſiſter, *ſaungtr'auhſihſtey*, to aſſiſt one another; s'entr'aimer, *ſaungtr'eyhmeyh*, to love one another; but we write, before a Conſonant, s'entre-battre, to fight or beat one another. The only Words in which *e* ſuffers Eliſion within them, are, Prud'homm*e*, a Viewer; and, Prud'-hommi*e*, a prudent Carriage or Behaviour; the *e* of *demie* is ſometimes omitted, as explained at § 186.

§ 181. Laſtly, the *i* of *ſi* ſuffers Eliſion only before *il* and *ils*, but muſt be always both written and pronounced before all Vowels in all other Words, viz. s'*il* dit cela, *ſih dih ſlauh*, if he ſays that, or ſo; s'i*ls* parl*ent*, *ſee pauhrl'*, if they ſpeak; ſi Iſabel*le* vien*t*, *ſih Ihzauhbahll v'yaing*, if Iſabella comes; ſi après cela, *ſih auhpraah ſlauh*, if after that; ſi el*le* vou*s* l*e* di*t*, *ſih ahll voohl' dih*, if ſhe tell it you; ſi on vou*s* frappe, *ſih ohng vooh frauhp*, if any (or any one) ſtrikes you. But, in regard to this laſt Example, Mr. *Vaugelas* directs the writing always *ſi l'on*, unleſs the Word that follows *on* begins by a Vowel, as the Cacophony would be greater, to ſay ſi l'on le veu*t*, *ſih lohng leuh veuh*, if one would have it, than ſi on l*e* veu*t*, *ſih onhngl' veuh*; but adds, that if any Particle happened betwixt *on* and the next *l*, that it is ſtill beſt to write *ſi l'on*, as, ſi l'on a laiſſé, *ſih lohng nauh layhſeyh*, if they have left, &c. But the French Academy has decided, that there is ſomething too ſtiff in writing always *ſi l'on*, and ſo they have intermixt *ſi on* with *ſi l'on*, and write ſometimes one way, and ſometimes another; as moſt good Authors alſo do, only they write more frequently *ſi l'on*. What may be added is at § 198.

Of the Hyphen (-).

§ 182. This Daſh is placed (firſt) betwixt a Verb of the firſt Perſon and the Pronoun *je*, when any Queſtion is aſked in this Perſon, as we obſerved at § 123, to which we refer. Secondly, it

it is placed after any Verb of the third Perſon ſingular, that ends with a feminine *e*, after which is alſo placed a ſingle *t*, and another Hyphen (-) betwixt it and the Pronoun, to direct that the *t* belongs to neither Word, but is placed there purely to prevent a Monotony; and, on this Occaſion, if the final *e* of the Verb is preceded by a *t*, the ſaid feminine *e* is pronounced as diſtinctly as in Monoſyllables of two Letters, viz. accepte-t-*il* l'Offre? *aukſapteuh tih l'ohfr'?* does he accept the Offer? but if the *e* is preceded by any other Letter, it follows the general Rule, as, mange-t-elle? *maubngj'-tahll?* does ſhe eat? Thirdly, it is placed in the ſame manner on both Sides of a ſingle *t*, when the Queſtion is made in the third Perſon ſingular of a Verb of the Preterperfect definite Tenſe of the firſt Conjugation that ends in *a*; as, parla-t-elle à lui? *pauhrlauh-tah lauh l'wih?* did ſhe ſpeak to him? Some Perſons place an Apoſtrophe after the *t*, inſtead of an Hyphen, which is wrong; as none muſt write va-t'*il* là? *vauh tih lauh?* does he go there? as the *t* in that Place is not the Initial of any Pronoun, which is always denoted by the Apoſtrophe after *t*; for that would be equal to writing *va te il là?* which is a Soleciſm; ſome pronounce, *il* parla t'à lui, *ih pauhrlauh tauh l'wih*, he ſpoke to him; but ſuch an Utterance is to be carefully avoided by all who ſpeak correctly.

Fourthly, when a Verb of the Imperative Mood, that ends with any Letter not an *s* precedes the Particles *en* or *y*, an *s* muſt be added; and when a feminine *e* precedes it, the Letters *es* muſt, contrary to the Rule at § 63, be as diſtinctly pronounced as in Monoſyllables of two Letters, in order to make a ſhort Pauſe whilſt the *s* is ſounded like a *z* on thoſe Particles, and a Hyphen muſt be placed betwixt the Verb and the Particle, as, mange*s* en, *maungjeuh zauhng*, eat ſome of it; penſe*s*-y, *paungſeuh-zih*, think on it; va*s*-y, *vauh-zih*, go there, or to it; all which Verbs would be ſpelt without an *s* before other Words, as it is explained at § 252; but when the Verb has a final *s*, or *z*, then no Alteration is made, only the Hyphen muſt ſtill be placed as before; viz. ſen*s*-y, *ſaung-zih*, ſmell to it. Fifthly, when a Pronoun happens betwixt the Imperative Mood and the Particle *y*, a Hyphen is placed on both Sides of the Pronoun; as, fiez-vou*s* y, *f'yea vooh zih*, thruſt you to it. § 183.

Sixthly, when two Verbs are uſed adverbially, a Hyphen is placed betwixt them; as, peut-être, *peuh taatr'*, perhaps, or may be. Seventhly, in an Optative Signification, or at any time when the Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe is placed immediately after the Verb, a Hyphen is placed betwixt them; as, puiſſiez-vous vivre *h*eureux, *p'wihſſyea vooh vih vreuhreuu*, may, you live happy; envain voudrois-je lui parler, *aungvaing voudraaj'* § 184.

voudraaj' l'wih pauhrleyh, in vain would I ſpeak to him, or her; dût-el*le* me demander Pardon, *duu-tahll meuhd' maungdeyh pauhrdohn*, was ſhe to, or tho' ſhe ſhould aſk my Pardon, &c.

Eightly, when two Nouns, a Verb and a Noun, or a Preposition with two Verbs, &c. are uſed together as a compound Noun, to expreſs but one Idea, a Hyphen is placed betwixt them all, to join them as it were together, as, Juſt-au-cor*ps*, *juhſtohkohr*, a cloſe Coat; Arc-en-Ciel, *auhrk-auhng-S'yahl*, Rain-bow; Porc-Sanglier, *pohr ſaungglihey*, a wild Boar; Tire-ligne, *teehr-lihnye*, a Drawing-Pen; c'eſt-à-dire, *ſaa tauh deer*, that is to ſay; tout-à-fait, *tooh tauh fah*, intirely, wholly, quite; quelques-uns, *kahkzuhng*, ſome; s'entre-aimer, or, s'entr'-aimer, *ſaung treyhmeyh*, to love one another.

§ 158. Ninthly, when *ci* or *là* are uſed after a Noun, a Hyphen muſt always be placed betwixt them, then *ci* denotes the neareſt Object, and *là* the moſt remote; as, c*et* homme-ci, *s'tohm' ſih*, this neareſt Man; c*ette* Femme là, *s'teuh fawhm lauh*, that remoteſt Woman; celui-ci? this Man? cel*le*-ci? this Woman? celui ou cel*le*-là, that there Man or Woman. ☞ It muſt be noted, that it is an Idiom of the French Language, to make Uſe of *là* as an Adverb, when it is not uſed in Engliſh. What may be added is at § 198.

§ 186. Laſtly, when *mi* or *demi* are uſed to ſignify half or *mid*, a Hyphen is always placed betwixt theſe undeclinable Particles and the Noun; as, Mi-Carême, Mid-Lent; Mi-Mai, Mid-May: Mi-Jambe, Mid-Leg. ☞ This always takes an Article feminine before it, tho' the Noun that follows be maſculine; as, à la Mi-Août, *auh lauh mih-woo*, in the Midſt of Auguſt. But when it compounds a Noun without a Hyphen, the ſame always takes the Article maſculine, tho' the Noun be feminine; as, ſur le Minuit, *ſuhr leuh Mihnwih*, about Midnight; in the firſt Example *Août* is maſculine and *Nuit* is feminine.

As to *demi* when it precedes the Noun it is undeclinable, ſo the *e* is always omitted; but after it, an *e* is always added; as, en de mi-heure de tems, in half an Hour's Time; dans une heure et demie, in an Hour and a half; des demi-Héros, half, or ſemi-Heroes.

Of the Liquids, *l*, *m*, *n*, *r*.

§ 187. When a Liquid preceds any Conſonant or Conſonants at the End of a Word, it is always pronounced, and the Conſonant is, or the Conſonants are mute after it, except in a few Circumſtances after *r* and *l*, as it is mentioned at § 145, 225; but in all other Words the Liquid is pronounced, as may beſt be noted

noted under the particular Explanation of each of them; and, firſt, of the *l*:

This Liquid is pronounced two Ways, the one called dry, and the other liquid; both explained at § 31, and 32. as, Sel, *ſahl*, Salt; fidel*le*, *fihdahl*, faithful; Grenouil*le*, *Grenhnookhlye*, a Frog.

There is no certain or general Rule to direct, when the *l* is liquid; therefore *Pelletier* propoſed, that when the laſt of two *ll* was a liquid, to exchange it for an *h*; ſo he wrote *Fille*, &c. for *Fille*; tho'I think, a *y* had been much more proper, as within a Word it would direct exactly the right Sound, viz. Papillon, *Pauhpihlyohng*, a Butterfly: But as neither of theſe Alterations are tolerated, I here propoſe the moſt general Rules that I have been able to think on, to diſtinguiſh them.

Firſt, when a Diphthong or Triphthong, of which an *i* is the laſt Letter, precedes two *ll*, except *oi*, it makes the laſt a liquid; as, Vieil*le*, *V'yahlye*, an old Woman; Feuil*le*, *feuhlye*, a Leaf; Bouillon, *boohlyohng*, Broth; Juille*t*, *Jwihlyah*, July. Moſt commonly, it is alſo a Liquid after an *i*; as, piller, *pihlyeyh*, to plunder; Fill*e*, *Fillye*, Girl, or Daughter. But this Rule is not general, for in the following Words, and perhaps a few more, both *ll* are dry after it, and then they are together pronounced ſo very much like a ſingle *l* (except after an initial *I*, as explained at § 193) that Mr. *Vaugelas* mentions, in the 12th Page of the Preface to his Remarks on the French Language, that ſeveral Writers have aſked him, If the Word *Parallele* was to be ſpelt with two *ll*, according to its Greek Etymology, or only with one, either in the Middle, or at the End of the Word, as the Pronunciation cannot determine it? Therefore, the two *ll* muſt be pronounced as one dry *l* after *i*, in the following Words and their Derivatives; viz. Argil*le*, *auhrjihll*, Potter's Earth, or white Clay; diſtil*ler*, *dihſtihleyh*, to diſtil; Syllabe, *ſihlaubh*, Syllable; imbécil*le*, *ingbeyhſihll*, feeble, weak, decayed, crazy, faint, alſo an Idiot; Camomil*le*, *kauhmohmill*, a Camomill-Flower; Achil*les*, *Auhſheell*, Achilles; Idil*le*, *Ihdill*, the Name of a Roman Officer; Pupil*le*, *puhpill*, Pupil; Cavil*lation*, *kauhvihlawſyohng*, a Cavil, or Sophiſtical Reaſon; Mil*le*, *mill*, a Thouſand; Vil*le*, *vihll*, Town, or City: And after *ui* they are both dry, in, tranquille, *traungkill*, quiet, calm, ſtill; and in Tuilleries, *Twihlree*, Gardens in *Paris*, which belong to the King's Palace. However, many more Authors ſpell both theſe laſt Words with one *l*, than any do with two. § 188.

When an *i* precedes a ſingle *l* inſtead of two *ll*, tho' it ſhould happen betwixt two *i i*, the *l* is dry; but before a Diphthong it is liquid, tho' ſingle; as, § 189.

Pil*er*, *pihleyh*, to pound; Pili*er*, *pihlyeyh*, a Pillar in Architecture; docil*e*, *dohſill*, docil; militair*e*, *mihlihtar*, military; Philipp*e*, *Fihlip*, Philip; Milieu, *millyeuh*, Middle.

§ 190. Here we muſt obſerve, in regard to the Diphthong *ai*, that when it precedes two *ll*, or only one *l*, the ſame, always makes them Liquids; except in the Word Aile, *ahll*, a Wing. Furthermore, ☞ that the *i* of this Diphthong is wholly mute, and the *a* is pronounced in the ſhort Sound of *auh*; as, Ail, *aublye*, Garlick; qu'*il* aill*e*, *kih lauhlye*, let him go; Paill*e*, *paublye*, Straw. But when the ſame Diphthong is placed after *l*, this Liquid is always ſingle and dry; as, ſimilair*e*, *ſihmihlar*, ſimilar; populair*e*, *pohpuhlar*, popular.

§ 191. In like manner, the *l* or *le* is always dry within, or at the End of Words, after *au*, *ueu*, *eu*, *oi*, *ou*, or *iè*; as, Paul, *Pohl*; Gaul*e*, *goell*, or *goal*, a long Pole, alſo a Switch; Gueul*e*, *geuhll*, the Mouth of Beaſts, and of ſome Fiſh; Meul*e*, *meuhll*, a Millſtone; ſeul, *ſeuhl*, alone, or only; Boul*e*, *boohl*, a Bowl, or Ball; Poil, *p'wahl*, any Hair not of a human Head; Mièl, *m'yahl*, Honey; except the Word *Vièl* at § 197. But in *Mil*, a Thouſand, when uſed for the Date of the Year, it is dry, and liquid when to ſignify a Grain called Millet, or Hirſe, which we pronounce *milye*; we alſo call it Mill*et*, *mihlah*, and then the *l* is dry. Laſtly, one *l* is, or two *ll* are always dry betwixt two *a a*, two *e e*, *ae*, or *oe*; as, Bélett*e*, *beyhlaht*, a Weaſel; mâl*e*, *mawl*; Pol*e*, *poel*; foll*e*, *fohll*, mad, creaſy, &c. *Femin.* Prunell*e*, *pruhnahll*, the Ball or Apple of the Eye; *il* alla, *ih lauhlauh*, he went, or did go.

§ 192. In order to remove the Difficulty of diſtinguiſhing when the laſt of two *ll* is a liquid, ſeveral Authors have begun to ſuppreſs one of them, when the laſt is not ſo; and the anonymous Author of Remarks on Father *Bouhour*'s Criticiſms on the French Tongue, has made Uſe of no more than one *l* in all Words in which the liquid Sound is not required. Father *Buffier* has likewiſe been very ſparing of two *ll* on the ſame Account. If this Practice was generally eſtabliſhed, it would be of great Service not only to Learners of this Language, but even to a great Number of the Natives of France, amongſt whom there are many who connot tell in ſeveral Words, when two *ll* are liquid or dry. Some Advocates for them, urge that two *ll* are neceſſary to denote the Etymology of the Word in which they are placed; Others, that they direct the Sound of the *e* which precedes them to be more open, according to the Rule propoſed at § 154, by which it is evident, that an *e* before two *ll*, as in cruel*le*, *kruhall*, cruel, (*Fem.*) &c. is more open than before a ſingle *l*, as in une Pél*e*, *uhnn peyhll*, a Shovel; and

others

others again object, that to omit an *l* would make ſome Words too ſhort, and others equivocal, as, to write el*e* for el*le*, ſhe; or, Vil*le*, *vihll*, a Town or City; like vil*e*, *vihll*, vile or baſe. Thoſe who diſapprove them, object to the placing two *ll* before a mute *e*, as when any ſpell appell*er*, *auhpleyh*, to call, &c. as alſo, to the Confounding thereby the liquid and the dry Sound; as in Sil*l*on, *ſihlohng*, a Ridge of plow'd Land betwixt two Furrows, alſo a Flaſh or a Glimpſe of of Light; Grillon, *grihlyohng*, a Cricket, &c. Therefore, as after the various Opinions of learned Men, none can cathegorically decide on either Side the Queſtion, (tho', when Cuſtom is divided amongſt the Learned, every one is at Liberty to imitate whom he pleaſes.) I had propoſed to place a ſingle *l* in all Words in which no liquid Sound is required, which ſhould denote the Etymology, &c. by being double at Top, and ſingle at Bottom, in order to direct the Etymology &c. upwards, and downwards the dry Sound required, and thus write, bé‖iqueu*x*, *beyhlihkweuu*, martial, valliant, &c. But as ſuch Characters are not to be had, (for only three of theſe have been made by Hand, to ſhew my Meaning) ſo two *ll* are ſtill placed where they may be uſed, altho' both are dry; but the firſt is denoted to be quieſcent, ☞ by being ſhorter and ſmaller than that which is alone to be pronounced; as in Cervelle, *ſahrvahll*, Brains; however when theſe double Top ‖ ‖ are at Liberty, they will be uſed in every Sheet inſtead of any ſuch two. Thus during the Courſe of this Abſtract, when two equal *ll* happen together, they denote, that the liquid Sound is required; ☞ unleſs it be, betwixt two *aa*, or two *ee*, *ae* or *oe*, as in either Place, no ſingle *l*, nor any two *ll* ever take a liquid Sound; therefore, agreable to the Rule at § 191, the Uſe of two *ll* can cauſe no Miſtakes in ſuch Words or Syllables, which ſets aſide the Objection concerning ſpelling *elle* with one *l*, ſince the two can direct no Difference of Pronunciation in thoſe Places. On the other Hand, two *ll*, tho' dry, are abſolutely required in ſome Words, and ſome proper Names, betwixt two *ee*, to diſtinguiſh the Genders; as, lequel, *leuhkahl*, which (*Maſc.*); laquell*e*, *lauhkahll*, which (*Fem.*); Fontenell*e*, *Fohngteuhnall*, &c.

§ 193.

☞ In like manner, two *ll* muſt always be uſed at the Beginning of a Word after an initial *i*, in which Place they never take a liquid Sound, but muſt both be pronounced dry; as, Illuſion, *illuuhzyohng*. Three Words are excepted from this Rule, in the firſt of which the *l* is both liquid, and ſingle; viz. la Paſſion iliaq*ue*, *lauh pauhſſyohng illyauhk*, the iliack Paſſion, a very dangerous Diſtemper, which cauſes a total Conſtipation, &c. and *il*, and *ils*, mentioned at § 194. But as a ſingle *l* is often mute within or at the End of ſome Words, whilſt in others, it is either dry or liquid, for which no other Rules can be propoſed, than to denote any

that are mute by an *Italick l*: which being a Direction limited to this Abſtract. The following Liſt of Words, in which an *l* is ſubject to ſuch Variations, may be of ſome Service.

§ 194. Firſt, a ſingle *l* is mute, in familiar Diſcourſe, in qu*el*qu*e*, *kahk*, ſome, any, or howſoever; qu*el*qu'un, *kahkeuhng*, ſome Body, or ſome One; qu*el*qu*e* fois, *kahk f'waa*, ſometimes; qu*el*conqu*e*, *kahkohngk*, whatever, none, &c. But when an *l* is the laſt of a Pronoun, it is diſtinctly pronounced dry; as, le-qu*el*, *leuhkahll*, which, who, that; yet before an initial Conſonant the *l* of *quel* may be mute, but carried on to a Vowel, as, qu*el* Coquin e*ſt* ce là? *kah Kohkaing aaſs lauh?* what a Rogue is that? qu*el* Animal avez vou*s* là? *kah-lauhnihmauh-lauhveyh-vooh lauh?* what Animal have you got there? It is alſo mute in many old Words, as, Pou*ls*, &c. *Poo*, the Pulſe, written of late, *Pous*, or *Poux* &c. In like manner, the *l* is mute in i*l* or i*ls* before Conſonants, only the final *s* in the Plural prolongs the Sound of the *i*; as, i*l* di*t*, *ih dih*, he ſays; i*ls* di*ſent*, *ee deez*, they ſay.

§ 195. But when theſe Pronouns precede an initial Vowel, the *l* of the Singular is carried on to the Verb, except in Interrogations, as then it never is carried forward; ſo we pronounce, viendra-t-*il* à vous? *v'yaingdrauh tih auh voo?* will he come to you? and in the Plural, it is the *s* that is carried forward in the Sound of *z*, which the beſt Orators, not only deem'd the moſt ſmooth Pronunciation, but alſo the only one, to prevent many Equivocations which the *Pariſian* Pronunciation occaſions: For, the Badau*ds*, *Bauhdoe*, or Cockneys of Paris, only pronounce the *i* long, as *ee*, and carry away the *l* from the Plural, leaving the *s* quieſcent, as may be beſt underſtood by the following Examples, in which the laſt Direction is that of Paris, and of ſome Peſants; which Pronunciation may be noted to be exactly that of the Verb that follows, and in which the Equivocation conſiſts; viz. i*ls* admir*ent*, *ee zauhdmeer*, Pariſians, *ee lauhdmeer*, they admire; i*ls* l'admir*ent*, they admire him, or her; i*ls* eur*ent*, *ee zuur'*, *ee luur*, they had; i*ls* leur*ent*, &c. they read. Therefore, meer Pariſians &c. are known by their Pronunciation, as are ſuch Londoners as pronounce, mought, for might; Booſhop, for Biſhop; Fellor, for Fellow; yourn, for yours, &c.

Likewiſe in all other Words that are terminated with, or compounded of *ils*, thoſe Letters are pronounced *ee*; as, *Fils*, *fee*, Son, or Sons; Outi*ls*, *Ootee*, Tools; Genti*lshommes*, *jaungtee-zohm*, Gentlemen; but we ſay, le*s* Genti*ls*, *lay Gaungthlye*, the Gentils.

§ 196. The *l* is alſo mute at the End of the following Words, viz. Linçeu*l*, *laingſeuh*, a Sheet for a Bed; Filleu*l*, *fillyeuh*, God-Son; Fuſi*l*, *fuuzih*, a Fowling Piece; Bari*l*, *baurih*, a Barrel, Caſk, or ſmall Rundlet; Perſi*l*, *pahrſih*, Parſeley; Gri*l*, *grih*, a Grid-

a Grid-Iron; Sourci*l*, *Soohrſih*, Eye-Brow; Nombri*l*, *nohngbrih*, Navel; Chéni*l*, *ſheyhnih*, a Dog-Kennel; ſou*l*, *ſoo*. ſatiated, cloy'd, glutted, alſo drunk; Outi*l*, *oohtih*, a Tool; Tou*l*, *Tooh*, a Town ſo called. But the *l* is left out of the following Words in modern Orthography, unleſs it be before an initial Vowel, and even in the two firſt Words it is not placed before any; viz. Licou, *lihkooh*, a Halter; Sou, *ſooh*, a Penny; ſpelt, in ſome Books, *Licol*, *Sol*. But the following, occaſionally take one; viz. Cu, *kuh*, One's Back-Side; tire*r* l*e* cu*l* en a*r*riere, *tihreyhl' kuh-laung nauhryaahr*, to hang an Arſe; fol, ou fou, mad or creaſy: In Scripture-Term, this is always ſpelt *fol*; as, le Fol malin a di*t* en ſon Cœur, *leuh fohl mauhlaing auh dih-taung ſohng Keuhr*, the Wicked has ſaid in his Heart, &c. mol, or mou. But we always ſay, B-mol, or Bé-mol, *Beyhmohl*, B flat in Muſick; Hauſſe-col, or Cou, a Neck-Piece, or Gorget. As to the Word *Col*, or *Cou*, it is written and pronounced *Col* in Scripture; as, Col roid*e*, *kohl r'wahd*, ſtiff-necked. But when it is otherwiſe uſed for the Neck of a Perſon, or figuratively in any Sentences, or by Idiom, &c. we ſpell and pronounce *Cou*, as, le Cou du pié, *leuh kooh duh p'yeyh*, the Inſtep; le Cou d*e* la Bouteil*le*, *leuh koohd' lauh boohtahlye*, the Neck of the Bottle. From this Rule muſt be excepted, when any interior Things are called *Neck*, or when uſed in regard to Mountains, as then the *l* muſt be both ſpelt and pronounced; viz. le Col d*e* la Veſſie, *leuh kohl d'lauh veuhſee*, the Neck of the Bladder; le Col d*e* la Montagn*e*, *leuh kohl d'lauh mohngtauhnye*, the Defile, or narrow Paſſage betwixt two Montains; as, le Col de Pertui*s*, *leuh kohl deuh Pahrtwee*, a Paſſage in the Pyranean Mountains. ☞ But when the Road is on the narrow Top of ſome ſteep Mountain, it is not called *Chemin*, but *Pas*; as, le Pas de*s* Alpe*s*, *leuh paw deuh zauhlp*, the narrow Road over the Top of the Alps. In the following Words, both the *i* and the *l* are left out in modern Orthography; viz. Verrou*il*, i. e. Verrou, *vahrooh*, a Door-Bolt; Genou*il*, i. e. Genou, *jeuhnooh*, Knee. But in their Derivatives two *ll* are uſed, as a liquid Sound is required in them; viz. verrouille*r*, *vahroohlyeyh*, to bolt, &c. Genouille*re*, *jeuhnoohlyaahr*, Armour for the Knee, alſo the Top of a Boot, &c. s'age*n*ouille*r*, *ſauhj'noohlyeyh*, to kneel down.

Laſtly, a final *l* is always dry after *a*, or *o*; as, mal, *mauhl*, Hurt, or Ill; Vol, *vohl*, a Robbery, alſo a Flight on, or with Wings, alſo a Caſt of Hawks; but when any would expreſs the Flight of a Hawk, the *l* is exchanged for *u*, as, c*e*t Oiſeau a fai*t* un beau vou, *s't waahzoh auh fah tuhng boh vooh*. That Bird has ſtruck well, or ſhow'd good Sport.

At the End of the following Words the *l* is liquid; viz. Babil, *bauhbihlye*, Chattering, Prating, or Talkativeneſs; Avril, *Auh-* § 197.

Anhvrihlye, April; Algoüazil, *auhlg'wauhzihlye*, a Spaniſh Bum-Baily; Brézil, *Breyhzihlye*, Braaile; Peril, *peyhrihlye*; Oeil, *euhlye*, Eye; viel, *v'yalye*, old, (*Maſcul.* before a Vowel) Sommeil, *ſomahlye*, Sleep: And in all other Words terminated in *eil*, or *euil*; as, Deuil, *deuhlye*, Mourning: as alſo in Gentil, *jaungtilye*, a Gentile. But when it is uſed as an Adjective *maſcul.* the *l* is mute; and in the Feminine, two *ll* are uſed, the laſt of which is liquid; as is alſo this ſingle *l*, in all Words compounded of *gentil*, viz. Gentil, *jaungtih*, maſc. gentille, fem. *jaungtihlye*, pretty, neat, genteel &c. Gentilhomme, *jaungtilyohm'*, Gentleman; (its Plural is at § 195, in which the *l* is dry) Gentilleſſe, *jaungtylyahſs*, genteel Carriage, Grace; alſo a Toy or merry conceit. In all other Words a final *l*, when pronounced, is dry.

§ 198. We obſerved at § 181. in what manner *l'* is uſed to prevent a Monotony betwixt *ſi* and *on*; and at § 182, that *t* is uſed betwixt the Verb and the Pronoun when it follows the Verb; to which we muſt add, that, when *on* is uſed without *l* or *t*, the ſame may either precede or follow the Verb; as, on vend, *ohng vaung*, they ſell; vend-on, *vaung tohng?* do they ſell? But, when *on* is preceded by *l'*, it muſt always be placed before, and never after the Verb; and *t'on* always follows, and never precedes it. However, as the *l'* is not to be indifferently uſed, the following Rule are to be obſerved.

Firſt, after *ou* or *où* we muſt write *l'on*; as, oui, c'eſt là où l'on vous attend; yes, that is the Place where they waite for you, or what they expect you to be at, or to do; il l'a fait, ou l'on eſt bien trompé, he has done it, or they are much miſtaken. This Rule has no Exception.

Secondly, after the Conjunction *et*; for, as the *t* is never pronounced, ſo, *l'on* follows a maſculine *é* Sound, after which we muſt write *l'on*, unleſs *on* preceded it; for Mr. *Vaugelas* obſerves, that when any have begun to ſay *on*, they muſt not ſay *l'on* in the ſame Sentence. The Example he gives, is, on louë, on blâme, on menace; and not, on louë, l'on blâme, &c. So he propoſes, that it would be better to ſay, on fait, et on dit, tant de choſes; than, on dit et l'on fait, &c. And concludes, that when *et* is to precede *on*, it is beſt to ſay or write, l'on dit et l'on fait, &c. And further obſerves, that *on* is always to be placed after a Conſonant, a feminine *e*, and after *dont* He ads, that after Words that end in *ol*, and are pronounced *ou*, as, Col, *koob*, *l'on* ſhould follow. But the French Academy has decided on this Remark, that if any Stop parts the two Words, that the Ear alone is to be conſulted; and, ☞ that no Diſcourſe ſhould be begun with *l'on*.

After a Verb that ends with a Vowel, we always place *a-t-* with an Hyphen on each Side of it, betwixt the Verb and *on*; as,

as, Bu-t-on à la Santé du Roi? *buh tohng auh lauh ſaungteyh duh R'wah?* did they drink the King's Health? parla-t-on de lui? did they ſpeak of him? ſonge-t-on à partir? *ſohnj' tohng auh pauhrtih?* do they think to go away, ſet out, or depart?

Thirdly, after *que*, unleſs the next Word begun with an *l*, we write *l'on*; but not when it does, unleſs any Particle parts *on* and the next Word, as then, *l'on* is ſtill beſt to be uſed; viz. Il dit que l'on nous payera demain, He ſays, that they will pay us, or that we ſhall be paid to-morrow; Je ne crois pas qu'on lui aye dit cela, I do not believe that any Body told him that; Dittes lui, que l'on a lu ſa Requête, tell him, that they have read his Petition. Likewiſe, when *que* has been often repeated in a Sentence, *qu'on* muſt be uſed, and not *que l'on*. Mr. *Vaugela*'s Example of this, is, Il n'eſt que trop vrai, que depuis qu'on a commencé, It is but too true, that ſince they have begun, &c. This is on Account of diminiſhing the Number of *que* in the ſame Sentence, as the ſaying *que l'on* would make a third. For this ſame Reaſon, when any Word that precedes *que* ends with *que*, we write *qu'on* after it; as, on remarque qu'on parle ainſi, It is obſerved that we ſpeak ſo.

Laſtly, Mr. *Vaugelas* propoſes, that, in writing, *que l'on*, is to be preferred to *qu'on* before Verbs that begin by *com*, or *con*; as, Il faut que l'on commence, *ih foek' lohng kohmaungſs*, they muſt begin; Il eſt à croire que l'on continuera, It is to be thought that they will continue. But the French Academy has decided on this, that before *m*, in familiar Diſcourſe, it would ſeem too ſtiff or affected to ſay, Dites que l'on commence. So, qu'on commence is preferable; but it has approved all the reſt. However, Poets write either way, as their Verſe requires. And *Vaugelas* adds, that few Perſons underſtand of what Advantage it is, even in Proſe, to lengthen or ſhorten a Syllable in a Period by it, unleſs they have a nice and delicate Ear; and the Academy is of his Opinion, concerning this Judgment of the Ear.

Of the Sound of *m*.

When this Liquid is an initial Letter, or the firſt of a Syllable, it is pronounced exactly as in Engliſh; ſo needs no Examples on this Account. But when it is the laſt Letter of a Word, it is pronounced like an *n*, except in the Interjection, Hem! and in the following proper Names; viz. Stokolm, *Stohkohlm*; Roterdam, *Rohtahrdawhm*; Crim, *Krihm*; Salm, *Sauhlm*, &c. and in ſome few that end in *em*; as, Méthuſalem, *Meyhtuhſauhlahm*, Methuſelah, &c. and in one Word at § 203. as alſo in *Romb*, at § 217. § 199.

As to all other Words terminated in *om*, *am*, &c. except Abraham, *Auhbrauhauhm*, I do not recollect any in which the *m* is not pronounced like an *n*; as, Adam, *Awdauhng*; Abſalom,

ſalom, *Aubbſauhlohng*; Parfum, *Pauhrfuhng*, Parfume; Siam, *S'yaung*; Daim, *Daing*, a Buck, or Fallow Deer; Nom, *Nohng*, a Name, &c. Faim, *Faing*, Hunger.

§ 200. When two *m m* follow an initial *i*, both are pronounced; only the firſt is ſounded ſtill fainter than the *m* in *impoſſible*; ſo the *i* is chiefly heard, as, immémorial, *immeyhmehryauhl*, Time out of Mind; immedia*t*, *immeyhd'yauh*, immediate. But when an *e* precedes two *mm* inſtead of *i*, the firſt *m* is always pronounced like the naſal *n*, as, emmailloter, *aungmauhlyohteyh*, to ſwadle, or ſwathe a Child. But in *Emmanuel* the *é* is maſculine; and ſome pronounce both *mm* in it, and others but one; viz. *Eyhmmaun'wahl*. But, within other Words, two *mm* betwixt two Vowels are pronounced as only one *m*; viz. Gramma*i*re, *Grauhmahr*, Grammar; Flamme, *flawhm*, a Flame, alſo a Fleam, or a Streamer; Pomme, *pohm*, Apple; comment, *kohmaung*, how. But in proper Names both *mm* are ſounded, as, Ammon, *Auhmmohng*. What may be added is at § 133, and 134.

§ 201. When a ſingle *m* follows an initial *i*, and precedes a Conſonant, it takes the Sound of *n*, and both Letters are pronounced *ing*, as directed at § 27. But when *i* or *y* precede *m*, and belong to the ſame Syllable within a Word, they are pronounced *aing*, as directed at § 10. *Examp.* implacable, *ingplauhkauhbl'*; ſimple, *ſaingpl'*, plain, pure, uncompounded, &c. Olympe, *Ohlaingp'*, the Sky or the Heavens (in Poetical Terms). However, when a Vowel follows *im*, the *i* alone makes a Syllable, ſo that both keep their proper Sound, as, Image, *ihmawhj'*.

§ 202. In the next Place, *m* before *n* has ſo little Sound, that many Authors ſpell with two *nn* Words that were formerly ſpelt with *mn*, as they are always pronounced but as one *n*; Example, condamner, *kohngdauhneyh*, to condemn; Colomne, *Kohlohn*, a Column. But, in the four following Words and their Derivatives, the *m* is ſmoothly pronounced before the *n*; viz. Hymne, *Hihmn*, a Hymn; Calomnie, *Kauhlohmnee*, Slander or Calumny; Amniſtie, *auhmnihſtee*, an Amneſty; Indemnité, *ingdeyhmniteyh*, Indemnity. This laſt Rule holds good in all proper Names, in which they may happen; as, Agamemnon, *Auhgauhmeyhmnohng*, &c.

§ 203. When *m* ends a Word, or a Syllable within the Word, or happens in the laſt Syllable, before one or more Conſonants, it takes the naſal Sound of *n*, as tho' it be not the laſt Letter of the Word: ☞ Yet, as no Conſonants are ever pronounced after *m*, it is the ſame as if it ended the Word; viz. Membre, *maungbr'*, a Member, or any Limb of the Body; Samſon, *Saungſohng*, Sampſon; exemt, ou exemp, *Agzauhng*, an Exemt,

or

or a Life-Guard, free from Duty; le*s* Exem*t*s, ou Exem*p*s, *lay zagzawng*, the Exemts, &c. But in *Amſterdam* both the *m m* are pronounced. *Auhmſtahrdauhm*. The *m* alſo keeps its proper Sound, tho' more faintly than can be directed before *p*, in the five following Words and their Derivatives, viz. ſomptueu*x*, *ſohmpt'weuu*, ſomptuous; Préſomption, *preyhzohmpſyohng*; Exemption, *agzauhmpſyohng*; Rédemption, *reyhdauhmpſyohng*; contemptible, *kohngtaumptihbl'*. How *um* are pronounced at the End of a Word or Syllable, is directed at § 275.

Of the *n*.

§ 204. This Liquid is pronounced exactly as in Engliſh, whenever it begins a Word or Syllable, as it always does, when it precedes a Vowel, or happens betwixt two; viz. no*s*, *no*, our; *h*onora*b*le, *ohnohrauhbl'*; Ornemen*t*, *ohrneuhmaung*.

§ 205. When two *n n* follow an initial *i*, (which happens but in five Words and their Derivatives) the firſt is quieſcent; and as the next begins a Syllable, it keeps its proper Sound; viz. *i*nocen*t*, *ihnohſaung*; *i*nnavigable, *ihnauhvihgauhbl'*, unnavigable; ſome pronounce *ingnauhvihgauhbl'*, ſounding the firſt *n* very faintly in the naſal Sound.

§ 206. When an initial *i* precedes but one *n* which is followed by a Conſonant, the *n* is pronounced in an eaſy naſal Sound, directed at § 27. as, Intrigue, *ingtrihgg*; intèrge, *ingtahrj'*, upright. juſt, &c. except in the Word Inde*s*, the Indies, in which it is pronounced as directed at § 10. viz. *aingd*. The Letters *i n* within, or at the End of a Word, take alſo the Sound of *aing*, viz. Singe, *Saingj'*, an Ape; mince, *maingſs*, thin, ſlender, or ſmall; *il* vin*t*, *ih vaing*, he came; Vin, *vaing*, Wine; Pain, *paing*, Bread. I made Uſe of the three laſt Words, to ſhow that neither an *a* before *in*, nor a Conſonant after it, ever add any thing to the Sound; but when *n* ends a Syllable after any other Vowel than an *i*, its Sound is more naſal. The Rule is the ſame when it either ends a Word, or when it is followed by Conſonants, for none are ever pronounced after *n*; viz. Vent, *vauhng*, Wind; Ven*t*s, *vaung*, Winds; Menton, *maungtohn*, Chin; tantôt, *tauhngtoe*, anon, by and by, &c. &c. *u n* final follow the Rule of *um*, directed at § 275.

§ 207. But, when *e* is added to *in*, within or at the End of a Word, it always divides the *i* from the *n*, which then happens betwixt two Vowels, as we obſerved at § 204. So the *n* keeps its proper Sound; as, divin*e*, *dihvihnn*, divinemen*t*, *dihvihn'maung*, divinely; Min*e*, *mihnn*, Look, Meen, or Mien, Grimace, as alſo a Mine.

§ 208. When *i e* precede a final *n*, theſe Vowels take the Sound of the midſtate *è*, as directed at § 153; ſo that theſe three Letters are together pronounced, as directed at § 10. as, mien, *m'yaing*, mine. Some Perſons pronounce ſuch Syllables without the *y* Sound, and only give the *e* that of the maſculine *é*, which is a bad Pronunciation; as none muſt pronounce, bien, *beyhng*, but *b'yaing*, well, or Wealth, &c. Next, when the Letters *ne* or *nent* are added to *ien*, in third Perſons plural of Verbs, the *è* is midſtate, or near maſculine, as is already mentioned at § 157; and the laſt *n* is ſo mute in all ſuch Perſons of Verbs, that *Maigrèt* had once turned it out of that Place, and wrote, *ils* viennet, for viennent, *ee v'yahnn*, they come; and, *ils* parlet, &c. for *ils* parlent, *ee pauhrl'*, they ſpeak. But the Publick has confirmed the Right of the *n* in that Place, tho' it be wholly mute, ſo that *ienne* ſound exactly the ſame as *iennent*; as, Eſtienne, *Eyhtyahnn*, Stephen.

§ 209. When two *nn* happen together, they are pronounced but as one *n*, viz. Année, *auhney*, a Year. But in the three following Words and their Derivatives the firſt *n* takes a little of the naſal Sound; viz. Connivance, *kohngnihvaungſs*; Connexité, *kohngnakſihteyh*, Connexion; Connexe, *kohngnakſs*, connex, joyned or linked together. As to the *n* in the Word *Convent*, the ſame is exchanged for *u* in modern Orthography; i. e. Couvent, *koohvaung*, a Nunery, or Monaſtery. When *e* precedes two *nn*, is explained at § 133. only it is a litte matter naſal amongſt the Exceptions in the Word Ennui, *aungn'wih*; but in the reſt, the Letters *an* are pronounced *auh*, without any naſal Sound.

§ 210. ☞When *n* is preceded by *g*, the *n* muſt be pronounced firſt, and the *g* takes the Sound of *y*; as, ſignaler, *ſinyauhleyh*, to ſignalize; Répugnance, *reyhpuhnyaungſs*, Repugnancy.

But in the two following Words the *g* is mute, viz. ſigner, *ſihneyh*, to ſign, ſubſcribe to, &c. ſignifier, *ſignifyeyh*, to ſignify. And Cuſtom is divided on the Pronunciation of the three following Words, as ſome pronounce the *g* as uſual in them, and others pronounce réſigner. *reyhzihneyh*, to reſign, yield up, or ſurrender; aſſigner, *auhſihnyeyh*, ou *auhſihneyh*, to aſſign, appoint, or ſettle a Thing upon any one, alſo to ſummons or ſubpœna; magnifique, *maunyihſihk*, magnificent. Laſtly, ſome of the Ladies in *Paris*, and others, affect to pronounce Agneau, *auhnoh*, inſtead of *anhnyoh*, which is very wrong, as, Anneau, *auhnoh*, is a Ring for a Finger, &c. &c.

§ 211. As to a final *n*, 'tis not carried from a Subſtantive to the initial of other Words; but we pronounce,

Le Butin *eſt* emporté, *leuh buhtaing aa taungpohrteyh*, the Booty or Plunder is carried off or away; un Plan étrange, *uhng planhg*

plahng eyhtraungj', a ſtrange Plan; un Deſſein abominable, *uhng deyhſaing auhbohmihnauhbl'*, an abominable Deſign.

But when ſuch Words as have an abſolute Dependancy the one upon the other, precede each other, as the Article, before the Noun, the Pronoun, the Verb, the Adjective, the Subſtantive, &c. then a final *n* is carried forward on the initial Vowel of the following Word, after it has been firſt pronounced a little matter in the naſal Sound, in a manner that cannot be exactly directed in writing; however, I have placed a final *g*, to remember that it is to have a gentle naſal Sound, viz.

On écoute, *ohng neyhkooht*, they liſten; en entrant, *aung naungtraung*, coming in; ſon Amant, *ſohng nauhmaung*, her Lover; un bon Ami, *uhng bohng nauhmih*, a good Friend, &c. But when an Adjective ends in *ain*, or *in*, the *n* takes a ſtronger naſal Sound of *g*, except in *Fin* before the Word, *Or*, for, it is not at all naſal in that Place; as, Fin Or, *fih nohr*, fine Gold. But the *n* of this Adjective is carried on no other initial Vowel any more than that of the two followiug Adjectives, viz. benin et ſincere, *beyhnaing eyh ſaingſahr*, benign and ſincere; malin et perfide, *mauhlaing eyh pahrfidd*, malicious and perfidious. But the final *n* of other Adjectives ſo terminated is carried on to initial Vowels of Subſtantives, without any naſal Sound; as, Divin Amour, *divih-nauhmoohr*, Divine Love. Before initial Conſonants every ſuch an *n* is pronounced in the naſal Sound; as, malin Garçon, *mauhlaing Gauhrſohng*, wicked Boy; fin Coquin, *faing Kohkaing*, cunning Rogue.

But when the Words have not an intire Dependance the one on the other, the *n* is not carried on to an initial Vowel; as, cela n'eſt bon à rien, *s'lauh naa bohng auh r'yain*, that is good for nothing.

§ 212. However, as the Particle *en* has a Dependence on, or Connexion with, Articles, Verbs, Participles active, and Subſtantives, whilſt, *on* precedes only Verbs; ſo the *n* of either is carried on to ſuch initial Vowels; as, en allant à Bourdeaux, *auhng nauhlauhlaung tauh Boohrdoe*, in (or as I was) going to Bourdeaux; en un clin d'Oeil, *aung nuhng klaing deuhlye*, in the twinkling of an Eye; en eſcrimant, *aung neyhſkrihmaung*, in (or as I was) fencing; en Irlande, *aung nihrlaungd'*, in Irland; en avez vous mangé? *aung nauhveyh vooh maungjeyh?* have you eat any of it? on écrit de Londres, *ohng neyhkriha' Lohngdr'*, they write from London; on eſpere, *ohng neyhſpahr*, they hope, or 'tis hoped. But, in the Imperative Mood, the *n* is not carried away from *en:* Nor from *on* in Interrogations; as, mangez-en auſſi, *maungjeyh zaung ohſih*, eat ſome alſo; donnez-en à votre Femme, *dohneyh zauhng auh voht Fauhmm*, give ſome of it (or them) to your Wife; va-t-on à la Chaſſe demain? *vauh tohng*

tohng anh lauh Shawhſs deuhmaing? do they go a Hunting to-morrow? Que dit-on à Paris? *keuh dih tohng auh Pauhree?* what do they ſay at Paris? Some unpolite French Perſons pronounce an *s* after *on* in ſuch Interrogations, which is a vicious Pronunciation, that muſt be carefully avoided; as none muſt pronounce *vauh tohng zauh lauh Shawhſs*, &c. nor, *keuh dih-tohng zauh Pauhree?*

§ 213. When *bien* is uſed as an Adverb before moſt Adjectives, the *n* is carried forward; but before Verbs and Prepoſitions, and ſome Participles Paſſive, or of the Preter, in familiar Converſation it is indifferent; as, bien aiſe, *b'yaing naaz*, very glad; bien engageant, *b'yaing naungauhjauug*, very engaging. Before a quieſcent *h* it is the ſame; as, bien *h*eureux, *b'yaing nuh-reuu*, very happy. But in the following, or ſuch like Sentences, it needs not to be carried on in familiar Converſation; as, j'ai bien envie, *jeyh b'yaing aungvee*, I have a great Mind; j'ai bien eprouvé, *jeuh b'yaing eyhproohveyh*, I have well tried, or experimented; and when it is uſed as a Subſtantive, it muſt not be carried away; as, un Bien inaliénable, *uhng B'yaing ihnauhlyeyh-nahl'*, an unalienable Eſtate, Benefit, or Advantage. As to the *n* of *Rien*, moſt Perſons carry it on to initial Vowels; but on thoſe of *ouï*, *en*, *à*, ſome carry it forward, but moſt do not; and much leſs the *n* of *Bien*, when it precedes *ouï* and *à*; as Example, j'ai bien ouï ce qu'*il* a dit, *jeyh b'yaing wih s'kih lauh dih*, I heard very well all that he ſayd; vous n'avez rien à dire, *vooh n'auhveyh r'yaing auh deer*, you have nothing to ſay; Je vois bien à ton Air, *jeuh v'waah b'yaing auh tohng nahr*, I very well ſee by thy Air or Looks; tu n'as rien en ton Pouvoir, *tuh naw r'yaing auhng tohng Poohv'wahr*, thou haſt nothing in thy Power. But it is always carried on, *autre*; as, je n'ai rien autre choſe, *j'neyh r'yaing noetr' ſhows*, I have nothing elſe; vous direz bien autre choſe demain, *vooh dihrayh b'yaing noetr' ſhows deuhmaing*, you will ſay quite another Thing to-morrow. On other Occaſions, the Ear is to be conſulted.

Of the Pronunciation of the *r*.

§ 214. When this Letter is the firſt of a Word or Syllable, it differs in nothing from the Engliſh *r*, except in *Chirurgien*, in which the Letters *hir* are mute; ſo we pronounce *Suhrj'yaing*, a Surgeon, or Chirurgeon. What may be added is at § 222. And before a final *e* it is pronounced ſoft, as the *r* in *are*; as,

Père, *Pahr*, Father; Ere, *are*, Æra, or Epoch; un Aire, *uhng nar*, or *nahr*, a ſmooth even Floor, or Barn-Floor, alſo the Neſt of a Bird of Prey.

Secondly, when *r* ends a Syllable before a Conſonant, it is ſtrongly pronounced, as in *Farmer*; viz. fortifier, *fohrtifyeyh*, to fortify;

fortify; Fèrme, *fahrm*, firm, alſo a Farm; Serment, *ſahrmaung*, an Oath.

Thirdly, when two *rr* happen within a Word, or after an initial *i*, only one of them is pronounced; as, Bourreau, *boohroh*, Jack-catch; irrémiſſible, *ihreyhmihſihbl'*, unpardonnable. ☞ But in the firſt imperfect Tenſes of Verbs of the Conjunctive Mood, and in all future Tenſes in which they may happen, both are pronounced, as,

Je verrois, *jeuh vahrraa*, I ſhould or would ſee; je verrai, *jeuh vahrreyh*, I ſhall or will ſee.

The *r* is mute in the following Words: Monſieur, *Mohſyeuh*, Sir; Meſſieurs, *Mahſyeuu*, Gentlemen, or Sirs; toujours, *toohjoo*, always; Mercredi, *Meyhkreuhdih*, Wedneſday. This laſt is ſpelt *Mécredi*, in modern Orthography. § 215.

When a final *r* is pronounced after *e*, is explained from § 139 to 142, and when it precedes a final *t* at § 258; to which we add in this Place, that a fiual *r* is pronounced firſt in Words that end in *air*, *ar*, *or*, *our*, and no Conſonant is ever pronounced after ſuch Terminations; as, clair, *klahr*, plain, clear, &c. car, *kauhr*, for, (a Conjunction); Cor, *kohr*, a Corn on Toes; pour, *poohr*, for, (a Prepoſition); Ours, *Oor*, a he-Bear; la Cour, *lauh Koohr*, the Court; les Cours, *lay Koohr*, the Courts, Yards, &c. le Cours, *leuh Koor*, the Courſe of Stars, Streams of Water, Space of Time, &c. Ils ſont courts, *ee ſohn koor*, they are ſhort.. After *ar* there is an Exception at § 225. § 216.

Secondly, the final *r* is diſtinctly pronounced in all Infinitive Moods that end in *oir*, and in all Monoſyllables ſo terminated. as valoir, *vauhlwahr*, to be worth; noir, *n'wahr*, black.

This Rule would be general, if ſome Perſons did not ſuppreſs the Sound of *r* in many Diſſyllables &c. ſo terminated, and pronounce, Dortoir, *dohrt'wah*, a Dorter, or Sleeping-Room in a Monaſtry; Tiroir, *tihr'wah*, a Table-Drawer, or any Drawer, not a Tapſter; Mouchoir, *Moohſhwah*, a Handkerchief. But none ſhould ever make the *r* quieſcent in Pouvoir, *poohv'wahr*, Power, alſo to be able; Devoir, *deuhv'wahr*, Duty, or to owe; Eſpoir, *eyſpwahr*, Hope, chiefly uſed in Prayers or Poetry; And it is no Fault to pronounce the *r* in all the reſt. So this Information is only to render ſuch a Pronunciation intelligible to Learners, when they hear it uttered.

Thirdly, the *r* is pronounced in all Monoſyllables that end in *eur* or *ur*; as Peur, *peuhr*, Fear; dur, *duhr*, hard; ſur, *ſuhr*, ſower, alſo ſure or certain. But when *ſur* is uſed as a Prepoſition, and not as an Adjective, the *r* may be mute before a Conſonant; however, it is carried on to a Vowel, as, ſur ma Parole, *ſuh mauh pauhrohll*, upon my Word; ſur mèr, *ſuh Mahr*, upon the Sea; ſur une Chaiſe, *ſuh reuhnn ſhaaz*, upon a Chair.

In

In like manner, the *r* of all Diſſyllables &c. terminated in *eur* is made quieſcent by ſome, when ☞ their Feminine ends in *euſe*, as, un Menteur déteſtable, *uhng Maungteuh deyhtahſtaubl'*, a deteſtable Liar; une Menteuſe, *uhnn Maungteuhz*, a She-Liar. However, it is no Fault to pronounce all ſuch final *r r* ſoft and ſmooth.

But in Infinitive Moods that end in *ir*, and in moſt Subſtantives ſo terminated, whether form'd of ſuch Verbs or not, the *r* is mute in them; viz. dormir, *dohrmih*, to ſleep; le Dormir, *leuh dohrmih*, Sleep; Loiſir, *l'wwaahzih*, Leiſure. The following Words are excepted from this Rule, as are alſo, all Nouns terminated in *uir*, viz. Soupir, *ſoohpihr*, a Sigh; Deſir, *deuhzihr*, Deſire; Martyr, *Mauhrtyhr*; Zéphir, *Zeyhfihr*, Zephyre; Nadir; Elixir; Saphir, a pretious Stone ſo called; Cuir, *K'wihr*, Leather. All proper Names ſo terminated follow the ſame Rule, as Viſir &c. a prime Stateſman in Turky &c.

When any Conſonants end a Word after this Liquid, they are mute, and the *r* is diſtinctly pronounced before them, unleſs it be in Cerf, at § 145; or the *c*, in a few Words, at § 225. But in all others they are quieſcent, as, Remor*ds*, *reuhmoer*, Remorſes; Cor*ps*, *koer*, Body or Bodies; Tor*t*, *tohr*, Injury, or Wrong. Laſtly, the final *r* of Infinitive Moods of the firſt and ſecond Conjugation are not even carried on to an initial Vowel in familiar Converſation, tho' they are in Poetry &c. as, aller en Campagne, *aubleyh auhng kauhngpauhnye*, to go into the Country; bâtir un Hoſpital, *bawtih euhng nohpihtauhl*, to build an Hoſpital.

Of the Sonnd of *B*.

§ 217. When *B* begins a Word or Syllable, it is pronounced exactly as in Engliſh; but before *s* or *t*, within one, it takes an eaſy Sound of *p*, as, Abſtinence, *auhpſtihnaungſs*; obtenir, *ohpteuhnih*, to obtain. As to a final *b* when it ends a proper Name, the ſame is diſtinctly pronounced, as, Orèb, *Ohrahb*; Achab, *Awkaūhb*; Jacob, *Jawkohb*. It is alſo pronounced in Radoub, *rauhdoohb*, the Fitting up of a Ship. But in the following Words it is always mute, only the *m* keeps its Sound in the firſt, and in the laſt it takes the naſal Sound of *n*, viz. Rom*b*, *rohm*, a Point of the Compaſs when a Ship ſails with a ſhort Wind by Traverſe; and Plom*b*, *plohng*, Lead.

Of the Pronunciation of the *C*.

§ 218. We obſerved at § 178. that *c* before *e* or *i* is always pronounced like an *s*; and before *a*, *o*, or *u*, like a *k*, to which we refer for the Uſe of the Cerilla. But here we muſt farther obſerve,

ſerve, that *c* never ends a Syllable in a Word before any other Conſonants; than *h*, *l*, *q*, *r*, *t*, or another *c*, when it ends a Syllable before *q*, it is not diſtinctly pronounced in familiar Diſcourſe; but as the *q* always precedes *u*, the three Letters together *cqu* are pronounced like a *k*, as, Acquit, *auhkih*, an Acquittance or Diſcharge; acquérir, *auhkeyhrih*, to acquire: But in Poetry the *c* and *q* muſt be pronounced like two *kk*, i. e. *aukkih*, *aukkeyhrihr*.

When *c* precedes *t*, it is alſo pronounced like a *k*, as, Facteur, *fauhkteur*, Factor; Perfection, *pahrfakſsyohng*; Sanctuaire, *ſauugk'twahr*, Sanctuary; *h*umecter, *uhmakteyh*, to moiſten. Except from this Rule the two following Words, as in modern Orthography the firſt is even ſpelt without a *c*; and thoſe that pronounce well, never ſound it in the laſt; viz. octroyer, *ohtr'wahyeyh*, to grant; Sanctification, *ſauhngtihfihkawſsyohng*. But when one *c* precedes another before before *e*, or *i*, the firſt is pronounced like a *k*, and the ſecond ſo very like an *s*, that Leſclache, Pe‖etier, Maigret, and Ramus, exchanged in their Grammars, every ſecond *c* for an *s*, and ſpelt, Acſes, Acſan &c. for Accès, *aukſaa*, Acceſs; Accent, *aukyaung*. However, as the Publick has not approved their Exchange, tho' the Sound is the ſame, we always make Uſe of two *cc*, which are pronounced (as above mentioned) before theſe two Vowels, except in *ſuccer*, as the firſt *c* is wholly mute in this Word, and we pronounce *ſuhſeyh*, to ſuck.

But when two *cc* precede *a*, *o*, *u*, the firſt *c* is mute in familiar Diſcourſe, and the ſecond is pronounced like a *k*; or they are pronounced like two *kk* in Poetry, &c. or in proper Names that are not French, as, Eccleſiaſtique, *eyhkleyhziauhſtick*, or *ehkkleyziauhſtikeuh*, Eccleſiaſtick, Eccleſiaſtical, or the Book of Eccleſiaſticus; Accord, *auhkohr*, or *aukkohr*; Accaron, *auhkauhrohng*, and *auhkkauhrohng*.

In like manner a ſingle *c*, when it precedes *l* or *r*, is always pronounced like a *k*, as, Clé, *kleyh*, a Key; Clepſydre, *kleyhpſihdr'*, an Hour-glaſs; Ocre, *ohkr'*, Oker; Crampe, *kraungp'*, Cramp; Sacrifice, *ſauhkrihfiſs*: When *c* precedes *h* is explained at § 222.

When *c* precedes *ui*, it takes the Sound of *q*, or *k*, and the *u* that of a *w*; as, Cuivre, *qwevr'*, Braſs or Coper; Cuiſine, *qwihzinn*, or *kwihzinn*, a Kitchen. § 219.

C is pronounced like a *g* in the following Words and their Derivatives; as, ſecond, *ſeuhgohng*; Secret, *ſeuhgrah*. But, in the following, Cuſtom is divided, as ſome pronounce the *c*, and ſome the *g* as follows: Canif, *gauhnif*, a Pen-kniſe; Sécretaire, *ſeyhgreyhtar*, Secretary; Nécromancie, *neyhgrohmaungſee*, Necromancy; Claude, *Glowd*, Claudius. However, they pronouce § 220.

nounce badly, who change the Sound of the *c* in the proper Names; as they ſhould pronounce *Klowd*, and Claudine *Klowdin*.

I did not mention Cicogne, as moſt Authors ſpelt it Cigogne; but, when they do not, the ſecond *c* muſt be pronounced like a *g*, viz. *Sihgohnye*, a Stork.

§ 221. Fourthly, when the Letters *ac* precede the Letters *tio*, the three Letters *act*, tho' they do not belong to the ſame Syllable, are pronounced in familiar Converſation like the *ox* in *Fox*, as directed at § 13. and the *i* takes the Sound of *y* conſonant. But in Poetry &c. the *ac* alone take the Sound of *ock* in *Lock*, the *ti* that of *ſi*, and *on* makes a Syllable of itſelf; as, Action, *oxyohng* or *anhkſihohng*; Faction, *foxyohng* or *fauhkſihohng*.

§ 222. Fifthly, the Letters *ch* are always pronounced like a *k* before *r*, as they precede no other Conſonant; but when a Vowel follows *ch*, theſe Letters are moſt commonly pronounced like the initial *ſ* of the Word *ſure*, *ſhall*, *Ship*, *Shot*, &c. only before *u* they do not take the Sound of *oo* or *hoo*, as they do in *ſure*, which is pronounced as if ſpelt *ſhoor*; but muſt be uttered *ſhuu* or *ſhuh* in the French *u* Sound, as Examples of all Sorts: Chronologie, *Krohnohlogee*, Chronology; Chagrin, *ſhauhgraing*, Grief or Sorrow; Chair, *ſhahr*, Fleſh; Chimere, *ſhihmahr*, Chimera; Chute, *ſhuht*, a Fall; Chocolate *ſhohkohlauh*, Chocolate.

Formerly there were many Exceptions concerning the Sound directed by *ch*, as an *h* was often placed betwixt *c o*, when the *k* Sound was required, and they ſpelt *Cholique*, *Cholere*, &c. now ſpelt Colique, *Kohlick*, Cholic; Colere, *Kohlahr*, Wrath, Anger or Paſſion; but it is continued in Choeur, *Keuhr*, the Choir or Quire of a Church, to diſtinguiſh it from the Coeur, *Keuhr*, Heart; and in its Derivative, Choriſte, *Kohriſt*, a Queriſter: Thus by omitting the *h* in all other Words before *o*, none can miſtake the proper Pronunciation according to the Rule at § 178. They now alſo omit *h* before *i*, when the Sound it directs is not required, and write, cimagrée, &c. *ſihmauhgray*, affected-ways, or Grimace; which they ſpelt, chimagrée, &c.

However, as we have ſtill ſome Names of Arts, and proper Names derived from Foreign Languages, in which an *h* is to be left, altho' the *k* Sound is required before Vowels, the following Liſt of ſuch Words directs all that I can recollect of them; viz.

Méchaniques, *meyhkauhnick*, Mechanicks; Alchimie, *auhlkihmee*, Alchymy, or Chymiſtry; Bachus, now chiefly ſpelt Baccus, *Bauhkuſs*; Echo, *ahkoh*, Eccho; Chiromancie, *kihrohmaung. ſee*, Palmſtry; Catechuméne, *kauhtahkuhmeyhnn*, a Perſon inſtructing in the true Faith; Cherſoneſe, *kahrſohnaahz*, a Peninſula

ſula or demi-Iſland; Chaos, *kauhowe*; archiepiſcopal, *auhrk'yeyhpiſkohpauhl*; ſome pronounce *auhrſhyeyhpiſskohpauhl*, belonging to the Archbiſhop; Paſchal, *pauhſkauhl*, belonging to the Paſſover, or Eaſter; Archange, *Auhrkaungj'*, Archangel; Achab, *Awkawhb*; Cham, *Kauhng*; Chaldée, *Kauhday*; Chus, *Kuſs*; Nabuchodonoſor, *Nauhbuhkohdohnozohr*, Nebuchadnezzar; Charon, *Kawrohng*; ſome ſpell this *Caron*, but others do not) to diſtinguiſh it from *Caron*, a Slice of fat Bacon without any Lean; and its being ſpelt with only one *r*, ſhews, 'tis not meant to ſtand for Charron, *ſhawrohng*, a Cart-wright; Archetype, *auhrkeyhtip*, or a Model; Chuſaï, *Kuhſauhih*; Eſchyle, *Eyhſkeel*, Eſchylus; (but we pronounce, Achîles, *Auhſheel*;) Chorus, *koeruuhſs*; Chorographie, *kohrohgrauhfee*, Chorography; Charibde, *Cauhrib'd*. Theſe and ſome few more Words derived from Foreign Etymology, and ſome proper Names, are pronounced in this manner: as, Achaïe, *Auhkauhee*; Archelaüs, *Auhrkeyhlauhuhſs*. The Letters *ch* in all other Words follow the Rule, except in the Word *Chirurgien*, mentioned at § 214, in which the *c* ſounds *s* &c. but, in its Derivatives, we pronounce, Chirurgie, &c. *ſhihruhrjee*, Surgery, &c. When *ch* happen at the End of a Word, they are both pronounced like a *k*; as, Enoch, *Eyhnohk*; Baruch, *Bauhruhk*, &c.

Sixthly, *c* is mute after *s*, before *e* and *i*; but before *a*, *o*, *u*, the *s* keeps its proper Sound, and the *c* takes the Sound of *k*; as, ſceptiq*ue*, *ſahptick*, ſceptick; Sci*e*, *ſee*, a Saw; Scandal*e*, *s'akungdauhil* Scandal; Scorbu*t*, *s'kohrbuh*, Scurvy. When the Letters *sc* precede *a*, *o*, *u*, and that the *c* ſhould not take the Sound of *k*, a Cerilla was even but very lately placed under the *ç*, which made it redundant; ſo of late ſuch a *ç* is ſuppreſſed, and inſtead of writing *ſçavoir*, &c. we write, Savoir, &c. *ſauhv'wahr*, Learning; alſo, to know. When any read in old Books, they will find many a redundant *c*; as about a hundred Years ago, and leſs, they wrote Nuic*t*, &c. for Nui*t*, Night; and more lately they wrote, ſainc*t* for ſain*t*, *ſaing*, holy; Effec*t* for Effe*t*, *ahfah*, Effect; which *cc* are now all ſuppreſſed. What may be added is at § 247. § 223.

When *t* is the laſt Letter after *c*, is explained at § 255. But in the following four Words it is pronounced like a *k*, and the *t* is mute; viz. Aſpec*t*, *auhſpahk*; Reſpec*t*, *reyhſpahk*; circonſpec*t*, *ſihrkohngſpahk*; ſuſpec*t*, *ſuhſpahk*, ſuſpicious; Inſtinc*t*, *ingſtaink*. As to *Buſc*, it is beſt to ſpell it, Buſqu*e*, *buhſk*, a Woman's Buſk. § 224.

A final *c* is pronounced like a *k* in moſt Words, unleſs it be after *n*; as then it is mute in Converſation, even before an initial § 225.

Vowel; except it be the *c* of *blanc* and *franc*, which is carried away in the following Phraſes. viz. aller du blanc au noir, *auhleyh du blaung koh n'wahr*, to go from one Extream to the other; un franc étourdi, *uhng fraung keyhtoohrdih*, a meer Giddy-brains, or Blunderbuſs; Franc Arbitre, *fraung kauhrbitr'*, Freewill; and the ſame in all Sentences in which *franc* is uſed: Not to ſignify a Liver, i. e. twenty French Pence; as then the *c* is mute, viz. un Franc, *uhng fraung*, a Liver. The *c* of *donc* is never pronounced but at the Beginning of a Sentence; or, when *donc* is uſed to draw a Concluſion in a Syllogiſm; and it muſt be carried on to all initial Vowels.

In the Word Marc, *Mauhrk*, (*Mark*, a proper Name) it is pronounced; but not when it ſignifies any thing elſe, as, un Marc d'Argent, *uhng mauhr dauhrjaung*, 8 Ounces of Silver; le Marc, *leuh mauhr*, the Dreggs of Grapes, Apples, &c. after the Liquor has been drain'd from them. It is alſo pronounced in *Parc*, (tho' it be even after a Liquid) as, *pauhrk*, a Park; and in Sac, *ſauhk*, Bag, or Sack; Fiſc, *fihſk*, the King's Treaſure, or Exchequer; Bec, *bahk*, a Bird's Bill; avec, *auh-vak*, with; (ſome, in familiar Converſation, ſuppreſs the *c*; as, j'irai avec lui, *j'ireyh auh-wah l'wih*, I will go with him;) Roc, *rohk*, Rock; Croc, *krohk*, a Hook, or Tenter; Lac, *lauhk*, a Lake. It is alſo pronounced very ſoft in the Plural: Lacs, *lawk*, to diſtinguiſh it from *Laqs*, at § 246. In *Porc* it is mute before a Conſonant, and pronounced at the End of a Sentence, as, du Porc frais, *duh pohr fraa*, freſh Pork; j'aime le Porc, *j'ahm leuh pohrk*, I love Pork; Arc, *auhrk*, a Bow; Talc, *tauhlk*, Iſing-glaſs; Turc, *Tuhrk*, Turk; Muſc, *muhſk*, Muſk; Bouc, *bouk*, a he-Goat; Suc, *ſuhk*, Gravy, Juice, &c. Pic, *pick*, a Peek, or Picket, alſo a Pick-ax, or a Bird, i. e. a Woodpicker; Choc, *ſhohk*, an Ingagement, a Daſhing againſt any Thing, an Onſet, Blow, Diſaſter, &c. ſec, *ſahk*, dry.

It is alſo pronounced at the End of proper Names; as, Iſaac, *Eezaauhk*.

Of the Sound of *D*.

§ 226. This Letter is pronounced as in Engliſh, unleſs it be at the End of proper Names, where it takes the Sound of *t*; as, David, *Dawwiht*. But at the End of all common Nouns the ſame is mute.

Formerly, a quieſcent *d* was placed in many Words, out of which they are left in modern Orthography: But as ſuch Omiſſions are not general, it muſt be noted,

Firſt, that the *d* of the Prepoſition *ad* is pronounced before *j* only in the five following Words; viz. Adjectif, *oddjahktihf*, Adjective; adjacent, *oddjauhſaung*; adjoindre, *oddj'waingdr'*, to adjoyne; Adjuration, *oddjuhrawſſyohng*, a ſolemn Charge given

given in the Name of another; and in Adjudication, *oddjudih-kauhſyohng*, the Sentence of a Court. But it is quieſcent in the Verb or Participles of this laſt.

Secondly, before *m* it is pronounced; except in the three following Words and their Derivatives, viz. a*d*moneſter, *auh-mohnahſteyh*, to admoniſh; A*d*miraut*é*, *auhmihrowhteyh*, Admiralty; A*d*modiateur, *auhmohdyauhteuhr*, a Leſſee, or Farmer. The beſt Authors at preſent omit the *d* in them, as, Amiral, *auhmihrauhl*, Admiral.

Thirdly, *d* is pronounced before *v* only in the three following Words, and their Derivatives, viz. Adverb*e*, *oddvahrb*, Adverb; Adverſair*e*, *oddvahrſaar*, Adverſary; Adverſité, *oddvahr-ſihteyh*, Adverſity. But before a Vowel it is always pronounced.

Fourthly, when it is not omitted in the following Subſtantives, it muſt be quieſcent; only it always makes the *e* that precedes it maſculine; therefore the *e* muſt be accented when *d* is left out; viz. Pied, *p'yeyh*, Foot; Bl*e*d, *bleyh*, Corn; un Mui*d*, *uhng m'wih*, about five Engliſh Quarters of Corn, and, in Wine-Meaſure, a Hogſhead; all which Words moſt Authors now ſpell, Pié, Blé, Mui.

When a final *d* is carried away, it is always in the Sound of *t*, and this only from the following Words: § 227.

Firſt, that of Fon*d* is carried away on the *e* of *en* in this adverbial Phraſe; viz. de fon*d*-en-comble, *deuh fohngtaung kohngbl'*, intirely, utterly, from Top to Bottom. ☞ When this Word is uſed to ſignify the Bottom of any Thing, or the remoteſt Part of a Place, it never is declinable; as, Dieu co*n*noît le fon*d* de tou*s* le*s* Coeur*s*, *D'yeuh kohnaah leuh fohng deuh tooh lay keuur*, God knows the Bottom of all Hearts; dan*s* le fon*d* de*s* Boi*s*, *daungl' fohng day b'waa*, in the remoteſt or furtheſt Parts of the Woods. But when it is uſed to ſignify a Stock in Money to carry on any Buſineſs, Commerce, &c. or to ſignify an Eſtate in Lands, it cannot be uſed without an *s*; as, *il eſt* bien en fon*ds*, *ih laah b'yaing aung fohng*, he is rich in Lands, Money, &c. nou*s* ferion*s* cela ſi nou*s* étion*s* bien en fon*ds*, *nooh feuhryohng s'lauh ſih nooh zeyhtyohng b'yaing aung fohng*, we would do ſo (or that) if we had a good Stock to do, or to carry it on with; un gran*d* fon*ds* d'Eſprit, *uhng graung fohng deyhſprih*, a large Share of Wit. It is alſo uſed figuratively; as, fai*tes* fon*ds* ſur moi, *fah fohng ſuh* (or *ſuhr*) *m'wah*, depend or rely upon me; i. e. depend upon me, as upon your own Stock. Yet, many Authors improperly write, fai*tes* fon*d*, &c. without an *s*; for, in this Phraſe, it does not ſignify a Bottom.

When an Adjective ends in *nd*, the few that carry away their *d* on the initial Vowel of a Subſtantive, are, gran*d*, ſecon*d*, profon*d*, and galan*d*, when any ſpell this laſt with *d*, and

not *t*. But all good Authors ſpell *galant*. The others are thus pronounced; un gran*d* Eſprit, *uhng graung teyhſprih*, a great Genius, or Wit; un profon*d* Abîme, *uhng prohfohng tauhbeem*, a profond or deep Abyſs; un ſecon*d* Arrangement, *uhng ſeuhgohng tauhraungj'maung*, a ſecond Scheme, Plan, Settlement &c. In Lai*d* and Froid, Cuſtom is divided; as ſome pronounce: Il *eſt* lai*d* aſſez, *ih laah laah tauhſay*, ou *lah auhſay*, he is ugly enough; *il* fai*t* froi*d* en verité, *ih fah frah taung veyhritayh*, ou *frah aung veyrihteyh*, it is cold indeed, &c.

§ 228. As to *quand*, when it is uſed to ſignify *when*, *tho'*, *although*, &c. it takes a *d*, which is always carried on to the initial Vowel of a Pronoun, as, quan*d* *il* arriva, *kaung tih lauhrihvauh*, when he arrived; quan*d* on étudi*e*, *kaung tohng neyhtuhdee*, when any ſtudy, or when a Perſon ſtudies; quand e*lles* chan*tent*, *kaung tahll ſhauhgt*, when they ſing. ☞ But when any would ſay, as to me, or, as for me, the *d* muſt be exchanged for *t*, and be always carried on to the *a* which follows; for, ☞ in this Signification, it ever precedes the Prepoſitions, or Articles *a*, *au*, or *aux*; viz. quan*t* à moi, *kaung tauh m'wah*, as to me, or, as for my Part; quan*t* à cela, *kaung tauhſlauh*, as to that; quan*t* au reſte, *kaung toh raſt*, as to the reſt; quan*d* aux autres, *kaung toe zoatr'*, as to the others. Yet ſome Authors have inadvertently, I ſuppoſe, uſed the one for the other; therefore, when ſuch Miſtakes are met with, the Senſe alone can direct the proper Signification of the Word.

§ 229. The final *d* of Verbs is carried on to *à* and *en*, or other initial Vowels, when any ſpeak deliberately, &c. but not when any ſpeak quick in familiar Converſation; as, *il* repon*d* en Fripon, *ih reuhpohng aung* ou *taung frihpohng*, he anſwers like a Knave, Cheat, &c. el*le* aren*d* à lire, *ah lauhpraung auh* ou *tauh leer*, ſhe learns to read; *il* ven*d* aujourd'hui ſa Maiſon, *ih vaung auhjoohrd'wih* (ou *tohjoohrd'wih*) *ſauh maahzong*, he ſells his Houſe to-day. But ſuch a *d* muſt be always carried on to initial Vowels in Interrogations; as, per*d*-*il*? *pahr tih?* does he loſe? mor*d* el*le*? *mohr tahll?* does ſhe bite? ven*d* on? *vaung tohng?* do they ſell?

Laſtly, when *d* precedes a final *e* before an initial Vowel, the *d* is carried on in its proper Sound, and the *e* is wholly mute, according to the Rule at § 123. viz. un*e* grand*e* et bel*le* Egliſ*e*, *euhnn graung-deyh bah leyhgleez*, a large and fine Church; fair*e* la ſourd*e* oreil*le*, *fahr lauh ſoohrdohrahlye*, to lend a deaf Ear, or pretend not to hear. Some pronounce *euhnn graung teyh bahll*, &c. but it is not deem'd a good Pronunciation; and none ſpeak ſo bad as to pronounce *fahr lauh ſoohr tohrahlye*. As to two *dd*, they are always pronounced as a ſingle one; viz. A*dd*ition, *auhdiſſyohng*.

Of

Of the Sound of *F.*

This Letter is at all times pronounced as in Engliſh, even when it is final; only it is mute in the few following Words, in the two firſt of which the *f* is omitted in modern Orthography, viz. Clef, ou Clé, *kleyh*, a Key; Baillif, ou Bailli, *bauhlyih*, a Bayliff; chétif, *ſhaytih*, pitiful, mean, &c. Euteuf, *eyhteuh*, a Tennis-ball. In the following Words it is quieſcent only before a Conſonant; but, when they are the laſt Words of a Sentence they are pronounced, and, within Sentences, are carried on to initial Vowels; viz. du Beuf rôti, *duh beuh rowtih*, Roaſt-Beef; un Beuf, *euhng beuhf*, an Ox; j'aime le Beuf, *jahm leuh beuhf*, I love Beef; du Beuf à la mode, *du beuh fauh lauh mohd*, à la Mode Beef, i. e. a nice French Diſh of ſtew'd Beef; un Oeuf frais, *euhng neuh fraa*, a new-lay'd Egg; un bel Oeuf, *euhng bah leuhf*, a fine Egg; un Oeuf ou deux, *euhng neuh fooh deuu*, an Egg or two; un Nerf de Beuf, *euhng nahr deuh beuhf*, a Bull's Pizzle; il s'eſt coupé un Nerf, *ih ſaah koohpeyh eung nahrf*, he has cut one of his Nerves. Some pronounce the *f* of *Nerf* at all Times, except in *Nerf de Beuf*; as to *Cerf*, it is mentioned at § 145. To which may be added, that the *f* of it may be pronounced, in ſaying, *voilà un beau Cerf*, there is a fine Stagg, &c. We alſo ſay, Langue de Cerf, *laung deuh ſahrf*, Hart's Tongue; but it is mute in Cerf volant, *ſahr vohlaung*, a Paper-kite, a Horn-beetle, or a Bull-fly. Moſt People alſo make it mute in, Corne de Cerf, *kohrn' deuh ſahr*, Hart's Horn. In Chef, *ſhahf*, a Chief, a Commander, &c. or, the Head (in Poetical Terms), or, in chef lieu, *ſhahf l'yeuh*, a chief Mannour Houſe, it is pronounced; but quieſcent in Chef d'Oeuvre, *euhng ſhah deuhvr'*, a Maſter-piece. Laſtly, *Neuf*, when uſed to ſignify *Nine*, and not *new*, follows the ſame Rule; only, when it precedes either an initial Vowel, or any Vowel, or mute *h*, in Words compounded of *neuf* the *f* takes the Sound of *v*; viz. neuf Semaines, *neuh s'-man*, nine Weeks; j'en ai neuf, *jaung neyh neuhf*, I have nine of them; neuf et trois font douze, *neuh veyh tr'waa fohng dooz*, nine and three make twelve; il a vendu neuf Orloges, *ih lauh vaungduh neuh vohrlohj'*, he has ſold nine Clocks; and it is changed for *v*, in Words compounded of *neuf*; as, neuvième, *neuhv'yaahm*, ninth, &c. The *f* of *Juif* is alſo changed for *v*, in the Feminine; as, une Juive, *euhnn J'wihv'*, a Jewiſh Woman. An *s* makes all ſuch Words plural, and then both the final Conſonants are wholly mute; viz. Beufs, *beuu*, Oxen; Oeufs, *Euu*, Eggs, &c. As to two *ff*, they are always pronounced as a ſingle one; viz. affable, *auhfahbl'*, &c. § 230.

Of the Sound of *G.*

When *g* precedes *a*, *o*, *u*, or *ua*, *ue*, *ui*, it is pronounced as ſtrong as in any Engliſh Words; but, before *e*, or *i*, it takes a ſoft § 231.

a ſoft Sound, like the French *j*; as, Gateau, *gawtoh*, a Cake; Golfe, *gohlf*, a Gulf or Bay; guttural, *guhtuhrauhl*; Guet, *gah*, the Town-watch; guinder, *gaingdeyh*, to hoiſt up, alſo to ſtrain, or ſoar too high; gémir, *jeyhmih*, to groan, lament, &c. alſo to coo, as Doves do; Girouette, *jihrwaht*, a Weather-cock, alſo a Fane. And when it precedes *n*, is explained at § 210.

§ 232. Two *gg* happen but in one Word and its Derivatives before *e*, in which Place the firſt keeps its ſtrong Sound, and the laſt takes that of *j*: viz. ſuggérer, *ſuhgjeyhreyh*, to ſuggeſt: They never precede any Conſonant but an *r*, and then they are pronounced but as one *g*; viz. Aggreſſeur, *auhgrahſeuhr*, Aggreſſor. In like manner, an initial *g* before any Conſonant or Liquid, or within a Word, keeps the ſame ſtrong Sound; as, augmenter, *ohgmaungteyh*, to augment; glacer, *glauhſeyh*, to freeze into Ice; Gnomoniq*ue*, *g'nohmohnick*, the Art of Dialing; Grain, *graing*.

§ 233. A final *g* is mute in all Words, except two, in which it takes the Sound of *k*; viz. Joug, *joohk*, a Yoak, Bondage or Slavery; Bourg, *boohrk*, a Borough, or ſmall Market Town: But it is mute in Faux-bourg, *foeboohr*, a Suburb.

A final *g* is carried on to an initial Vowel, only from the three following Words; viz. un long Entertien, *euhng lohng kaangtreuhtyaing*, a long Converſation, Diſcourſe &c. un Rang élevé, *euhng raung keyhl'veyh*, an eminent or high Rank; un Sang échaufé, *euhng ſaung keyhſhowhfeyh*, an over-heated Blood. Yet, the *g* is mute (in, ſon Sang eſt corrompu, *ſohng ſaung aⁿ kohrohngpuh*, his Blood is corrupted) on account that it does not precede an Adjective; but it is carried on the Conjuction et, in, ſuër Sang et Eau, *ſ'weyh ſaung keyh oh*, to thrive with all one's Might, to be indefatigable in one's Labour and Undertakings.

A final *g* is pronounced in proper Names, as, Agag, *Auhgauh*; but it is mute in all others. Formerly a *g* was often quieſcent within Words as well as when final, and they wrote *beſoing*, *cognoître*, *prognoſtiquer* &c. for Beſoin, *beyhzwaing*, Need, Lack, Indigence &c. conoître, *kohnaatr'*, to know; pronoſtiquer, *pronohſtihkeyh*, to prognoſticate &c. But now it is omitted when quieſcent, except in the ſeven following Words, in which it is ſtill uſed to diſtinguiſh them from others, which differ from them, only, in being ſpelt with this additional *g*, tho' the Pronunciation is the ſame; viz. Poing, *p'woing*, Fiſt; point, *p'woing*, not, alſo a Point or a Stitch; Seing, *ſaing*, a Sign manual to a Letter, Deed &c. Sein, *ſaing*, Boſom, or a Woman's Breaſt; vingt, *vaing*, twenty; vint, *vaing*, came; Doigt, *d'wah*, or *d'waht*, Finger; il doit, *ih d'wah*, he owes, or is to; viz. il doit aller à, &c. *ih d'wah tauhleyh auh*, he is to go to, &c.

Legs,

Legs, *laa*, Legacy; les, *laa*, them, *or* the, (*Plur.*); Etang, *eyhtaung*, a Fiſh-pond; étant, *eyhtaung*, being; Sang, *ſaung*, Blood; ſans, *ſaung*, without.

Thus it is plain we have a harſh or ſtrong ſounding *g*, a liquid *g*, that takes the Sound of *y*; and a ſoft *g*, pronounced like the French *j*; all which are pronounced in, Gagnages, *gauhnyawhj'*, i. e. plow'd Lands, in which Deer and other Cattle go to feed after Harveſt.

Laſtly, the *g* of Gangrène is pronounced like a *k*, i. e. *kauhnggrahnn*, Gangrene.

Of the Sound of *H*.

This Letter is ſometimes quieſcent or mute, as in the Engliſh Word *Hour*; and ſometimes aſpirated or ſtrong, as in the Words *harſh*, *hard*, *home*, &c. for which there is no Rule but the following: § 234.

The initial *h* of moſt Words, derived from ſuch of the Latin Tongue, as are begun with *h*, is mute; as, habitable, *auhbihtauhbl'*, from *habitabilis*; Hommage, *ohmawhj'*, from *Hommagium* &c. except that of the following Words, and perhaps one or two more, and their Derivatives in which it is aſpirated; viz.

Heſiter, *heyhzihteyh*, to heſitate; haleter, to pant, or fetch one's Breath ſhort; (yet it is mute in Haleine, *auhleyhnn*, Breath;) Harpie, Harpy; Harang, Herring; Henniſſement, a Neighing; Hergne, a Rupture, or broken-Belly; Heros, Hero; (☞ but in all the Derivatives of this Word the *h* is mute and in Heroïne, a Heroin;) It is alſo aſpirated in *Hiatus*, a Gap, uſed as a French Word.

But when the Words have no initial Vowel in Latin, and one is given them in French, the ſame is aſpirated; as, Hache, *hauhſh*, Hatchet or Axe; haut, *hoe*, high; from *aſcia* and *altus*; heurler, *heuhrley*, to howl, from *ululare*; Hupe, *huhp*, a Pewet, or Lap-wing; from *Upupa*, &c. Except from this Rule the five following Words, in which the *h* is mute, tho' no initial *h* is uſed in the Latin; viz. Hieble, *yuhbl'*, Dwarf-Elder, or Dane-worth; Huile, *wihl*, Oil; Huître, *wheetr'*, Oyſter; Huiſſier, *whihſiyeyh*, a Sergeant, Bailliff, Verger, Tip-ſtaff, &c. Huit, *wiht*, eigth.

Secondly, the *h* is aſpirated in all Words purely French, except in the following: Hermine, *ahrmihn*, Ermine; hélas! *eyhlaw!* heur, *euhr*, Luck, good Fortune, &c. Some do not, tho' they ſhould aſpirate the *h* of hideux, *hihdeuu*, hideous.

The *h* is alſo aſpirated in the nominat. and accuſative Caſes of, la Hollande, Holland, and la Hongrie, Hungary; but mute in the Genitive, as, du Fromage d'Hollande, Dutch Cheeſe;

du

du Vin d'*Hongrie*, Hungary Wine; yet it is aſpirated in, les Trouble*s* de Hongri*e*, the Troubles of Hungary; Eau d*e* la Reine de Hongri*e*, Hungary Water. Moſt Perſons do not aſpirate the *H* of *Henry* in the Singular, and write d'*H*enry; but in the Plural it is always aſpirated.

As to the generality of aſpirated *h h*, ſome are more ſo than others in the Pronunciation, ſo that in familiar Converſation ſeveral Words which are to be but faintly aſpirated, are by many made wholly mute. Thus Perſons commonly pronounce, j'ai tué un Halbran. *jeyh tweyh euhng nauhlbraung*, I have killed a young wild Duck; le Hammeau don*t* j*e* parl*e*, *lauhmoh dohngj' pauhrl'*, the Hamlet of which I ſpeak; which in Fact are aſpirated *h h*, and muſt be denoted as ſuch when written; for, the Liberty of familiar Converſation does not extend to writing: Therefore, the Articles which precede ſuch Nouns muſt not ſuffer Eliſion, as directed at § 179; and the poſſeſſive Pronoun muſt agree with the Gender of the Noun, which it does not always do, when the *h* is quieſcent, as directed at § 333. Therefore, Recourſe may be had to the following alphabetical Collection of ſuch *H H*'s as are aſpirated, when any are in Doubt concerning them; and therein, the Gender of declinable Nouns is alſo denoted at the End of every Word, by *M.* for the Maſculine, and *F.* for the Feminine; but when they are of both, or of either Gender, it is denoted by *M. F.*

A List of Words in which the *H* is aſpirated.

§ 235.

Ha! oh!
Hableur, a Romancer. *M.*
Hach*e*, Axe or Hatchet. *F.*
Hach*er*, to chop or mince.
Hagar*d*, wild fierce Haggard, &c. wild, fierce. *M.*
Haillon, a Rag. *M.*
Hain*e*, Hatred. *F.*
Haïr, to hate.
Hair*e*, (un pauvr*e*) a poor Wench. *M*
Hair*e*, a penitential Shirt. *F.*
Haireu*x*, hazy, gloomy, raw cold Weather. *M.*
Halbard*e*, a Halbard. *F.*
Halbreda, a Sloutch, a lubberly Man or Woman. *M. F.*
Hal*e*, a Hall. *F.*
Hâl*e*, the Scorching of the Sun, alſo a drying Wind. *M.*
Halebran, a young wild Duck. *M.*
Halén*er*, to ſmell one's Breath, alſo to ſmoak or find out the weak Side of a Perſon.
Hale*r*, to make tawny, to tan, or make one of a ſwarthy Complexion; alſo to hale a Boat &c. along, to hail one another at a Diſtance; alſo to ſet the Dogs at any thing.
Hale*ter*, to pant, to fetch one's Breath ſhort.
Halie*r*, a Thicket. *M.*
Halt*e*, a Halt. *F.*
Hameau, a Hamlet. *M.*
Hamp*e*, the Shaft or Handle of a Halbert or Javelin. *F.*

Hanap,

Hanap, a Bowl or large drinking-Cup. *M.*
Hanche, Hip or Hanch. *F.*
Hangar, a Coach or Cart-Houſe. *M.*
Haneton, a May Bug. *M.*
Hanter, to haunt.
Happe-chair, a Bum-Bayliff. *M.*
Happer, to ſnap or ketch by Stealth, or greedily.
Happelourde, a Falſe, or counterfeit Stone or Jewel. *F.*
Haquenée, a Pad, a pacing Horſe or Mare. *F.*
Haquet, a Dray.
Harang, Herring. *M.*
Harangue, Speech or Oration. *F.*
Haras, a Stud, or Breed of Horſes. *M.*
Haraſſer, to haraſs, tire, fatigue.
Harceler, to tire, alſo to teaſe, vex or provoke.
Harde, a Herd of Fallow-Deer, *F.*
Hardes, Cloaths, or Goods. *F.*
Harnacher, to harneſs.
Hardi, bold, daring, &c. but noble, in regard to Stile. *M.*
Hardieſſe, Boldneſs, Aſſurance, &c. *F.*
Hargueux, peeviſh, croſs, moroſs, &c. *M.*
Haricot, a French Ragoo *M.*
Haricots, Kidney or French Beans, *M.*
Haridelle, a Jade, Tit, or ſorry Horſe or Mare. *F.*
Harlequin, alſo a merry Andrew, &c. *M.*
Harnacheur, a Harneſsmaker. *M.*
Harnois, Harneſs, Armour, a Dray; alſo Horſe-Trappings. *M.*
Haro, a Hue and Cry. *M.*
Harpe, Harp. *F.*
Harpie, Harpy. *F.*
Harpon, a harping-Iron. *M.*
Hart, the Band of a Fagot; alſo a Halter or Rope, with which to hang Criminals. *F.*
Haſe, a Doe-Hare, or Coney. *F.*
Hâte, Haſte. *F.*
Hâteur, an Overſeer of Roaſt-Meat in the King's Houſehold. *M.*
Hâtier, a Rack, to turn the Spit on. *M.*
Hâtif, forward, haſty, untimely; alſo, Haſtings. *M.*
Hativeau, a forward or early Pear. *M.*
Haubans, the Shrouds of a Ship. *M.*
Haubergeon, a ſmall Coat of Mail. *M.*
Haubert, a Coat of Mail. *M.*
Have, pale, wan, &c. *M. F.*
Havre, Haven or Harbour. *M.*
Havre-ſac, a Knap-ſack. *M.*
Hauſſe, the Underlay of a Shoe. *F.*
Hauſſe-col, or Cou, a Gorget or Neck-piece. *M.*
Haut, high. *M.*
Haut-bois, a Hoboy. *M.*
Hauturier, a Pilot ſkill'd in taking Obſervations on the Oſtrolable. *M.*
Haye, Hedge, alſo a Carter's Word to his Horſes. *F.*
Hazard, Chance Fortune, &c. *M.*
Hé! hoe! hem!
Heaume, Helmet. *M.*
Heniſſement, a Neighing. *M.*
Héraut, Herald. *M.*
Herce, a Harrow, alſo a Portecullis; i.e. a Grate, or Lattice, or Croſs-Bars. *F.*
Hère, ou Haire, Haireux, &c. hazy gloomy Weather. *M.*

Hergne, a Rupture, Burſtenneſs, &c. *F.*
Heriſſer, to ſtare or ſtand an End as Hair do.
Heriſſon, a Hedge-Hog. *M.*
Heron, a Hern or Heron. *M.*
Heros, Hero. *M.*
Heſitation, Heſitancy. *F.*
Hêtre, a Beach-Tree. *M.*
Heu, a Hoy, a Ship ſo called. *M.*
Heurter, to daſh or hit one againſt another.
Hibou, an Owl. *M.*
Hideux, hideous. *M.*
Hie, a Paver's Beetle. *F.*
Hobereau, a Hobby; alſo a Country Gentleman, or a Squire, in a burleſk Senſe. *M.*
Hoc, a Game at Cards ſo called. *M.*
Hoche, a Notch, as in a Tally, &c. *F.*
Hocher, to jogg, wag, ſhake, or toſs.
Hochèt, a Coral for a Child. *M.*
Hoyau, a Mattock. *M.*
Hola! hoe there! hold, enough, &c. *M.* as,
mettre le Hola, to part the Fray.
Holande, Holland. *F.*
Holeſtein, Holeſtein. *M.*
Homard, a Lobſter. *M.*
Hongre, a Gelding. *M.*
Honit ſoit qui mal y penſe, Evil be to him, or, confounded be him, who evil thinks.
Honte, Shame. *F.*
Hoquet, Hickup, or Hickcough. *M.*
Hoqueton, a ſort of Bailif or Sergeant; alſo a plain ordinary Coat ſo called. *M.*
Horion, a rude Blow or Stroak. *M.*
Hormis, except, ſaving.
Hors, out.
Hotte, a large Baſket, Scuttle or Doſſer. *F.*
Hoüage, the Rake, Run, or Wake, which a Ship make when it ſails. *M.*
Houblon, Hops. *M.*
Houë, a Spade or a Grubbing-Ax. *F.*
Houle, a Wave or Surge of the Sea. *F.*
Houlètte, a Shepherd's Crook. *F.*
Houpe, a Tuft, or Cop on the Heads of Birds; alſo a Tuft of Silk, &c.
Houpelande, a Great-Coat. *F.*
Houret, a bad kind of hunting Dog. *M.*
Houſpiller, to towſe, worry or pull one.
Houſpillon, Wine, &c. given to mend one's Draught. *M.*
Houſraye, an holy-Oak Grove. *F.*
Houſſe, a Caſe to preſerve a Bed, Chairs, &c. alſo houſing for a Horſe. *F.*
Se Huber, to make a Shift; this is grown obſolete.
Huche, a kneating-Through. *F.*
Hucher, to hoop, hallow, cry, or call to, &c.
Huée, a Shouting or Hollowing. *F.*
Huguenot, a French Nick-Name for a Proteſtant. *M.*
Hulote ou Huètte, a Madge-Howlet or little Owl. *F.*
Humer, to ſup up any Liquid, or to ſuck in Air or Wind.
Hune, the Scuttle of a Maſt. *F.*
Hunier, the Main Top Maſt. *M.*
Huppe, a Lapwing, or Puet; alſo the Cop or Tuft on the Head of ſome Bird. *F.*

Hure,

Hur*e*, the Head of a wild Boor, Bear, Wolf, Pike or Salmon. *F.*
Hurlemen*t*, a Howling. *M.*
Hut*e*, a Hut. *F.*
Hyachinth*e*, Hyacinth. *F.*
Hyacinth*e*, a precious Stone. *F.*
Hydr*e*, Hydra. *F.*

We have ſome obſolete Words which I have not enumerated, nor the Derivatives of theſe: And, I may have omitted ſome few others; otherwiſe, all other initial *HH* are quieſcent.

§ 236. When *h* is preceded by *c*, is explained at § 222; but when it is by a *p*, both Letters are then pronounced *f*, as in Engliſh; viz. Phyllis, *Fihlihſs*; Philoſophi*e*, *fihlohzohfee*, Philoſophy. Of late Years moſt Authors ſpell many ſuch Words, not proper Names, with an *F*, as, Fantôm*e*, *faungtoem*, a Phantom; Fantaiſi*e*, *faungtaahzee*, Fancy, Imagination, &c. which were formerly ſpelt Phantôme, &c. Theſe two Letters have the ſame Sound at the End of Words, viz. Joſeph, *Joezahf*.

§ 237. After *R* and *T* the *h* is always mute, and of late, it is moſt commonly omitted after *t*; as Rétoriqu*e*, *reyhtohrick*, Rhetorick; Téologi*e*, Theology; Trôn*e*, *trown*, a Throne; which, but few Authors ſtill ſpell Théologi*e*, Thrôn*e*, &c. however, this makes no Alteration in the Pronunciation. But at the End of Words *th* is ſtill continued, altho' it is mute; unleſs it be in the Word Antipath*ie*, which moſt Perſons ſpell Antipati*e*, *aungtihpatee*, Antipathy. The only Circumſtances in which an *h* is aſpirated within Words, is, when a Prepoſition is added to any Word in which the *h* was aſpirated when ſingle, as then, ſuch an *h* muſt be ſtill aſpirated after it is componnded; thus it is aſpirated in hor*s*, *hohr*, out; hardi, *hauhrdih*, bold, &c. and it is the ſame in, dehor*s*, *deuhhor*, abroad, without, &c. enhardi*r*, *aunghauhrdih*, to imbolden, &c. Except from this Rule the Verb hauſſ*er*, *hohſeyh*, to raiſe or lift up: As the *h* is quieſcent when compoundecd, viz. ex*h*auſſ*er*, *agzoeſeyh*, to raiſe any Rooms or Buildings up higher; ſo it is pronounced like exaucer *agzoeſeyh*, to hear or grant a Prayer. It is alſo aſpirated in Stockholm, *Stohkohlm*.

§ 238. Some Words that were formerly begun with *Hi*, viz. Hierom*e*, Hieruſalem, are now ſpelt, Jérom*e*, *Jeyhrown*; Jéruſalem, *Jeyhruhzauhlahm*. But the two following Words are ſtill begun by moſt Authors with *hi*, tho' to be pronounced as the other, viz. Hiérarchi*e*, *Ieyhrauhrſhee*, Church Government; hiérogliphiqu*e*, *jeyhrohglihfick*, hierogliphick; and the ſame in their Derivatives.

Laſtly, the *h* is always mute when final, tho' it ſhould happen in proper Names; viz. Goliat*h*, *Gohlyauh*.

Of the *j*.

§ 240. This Letter is always pronounced as directed at § 28; it never precedes a Conſonant, nor an *i* or *y* within a Word; but when *je* precedes an initial *i* or *y*, as the *e* ſuffers Eliſion, then it precedes both; viz. j'intercedai, *jihngtahrſeyhdeyh*, I interceded; j'y conſens, *jih kohngſaung*, I conſent to it; j'y vais, *jih vaa*, I am going there.

Of the *K*.

§ 241. This Letter is pronounced as in Engliſh; it was formerly uſed in *Kalendes*, *Kalendrier*, and *Karat*; which are now ſpelt Calendes, *Kauhlaungd*, i. e. the firſt Day of every Month amongſt the Romans; alſo, a Convocation of Country Clergymen: Calendrier, *Kauhlaungdriheyh*, a Calendar or Almanack; Carat, *Kathrauht*, a certain Weight for precious Stones; alſo, a Technical Term, to ſignify the Quantity of pure Gold in an Ounce, clear from Alloy. So in modern Orthography we never make Uſe of *k* but in foreign Words, as, York; and in the Word Kyrielle, *Kihryahll*, i. e. the Roman Litany, alſo, a long inſignificant Story.

Of the Sound of *P*.

§ 242. This Letter is pronounced exactly as it is in Engliſh, only it is ſometimes mute, altho' it muſt ſtill be uſed in the following Words, viz. Cèps, *ſaa*, Stocks, Hand-Manacles, or Fetters for Priſoners Legs; Corps, *koer*, Body, or Bodies; *Pſeaume*, *Sown*, Pſalm. But it is pronounced in Pſalme, *P'ſauhlm*, Pſalm, ſo called chiefly in Poetry; and the *P* is pronounced in all its Derivatives, viz. Pſautier, *P'ſowhtyeyh*, Pſalter; pſalmodier, &c. *p'ſauhlmohdyeyh*, to ſing Pſalms. It is alſo quieſcent in ſept, *ſaht*, ſeven; ſeptième, *ſahtyaahm*, ſeventh; ſeptièmement, *ſaht'yaahm'maung*, ſeventhly; ſeptier, (now chiefly ſpelt ſetier) *ſahtyeyh*, i. e. about twelve Buſhels of Corn-Meaſure, or two Gallons of Wine: But the *p* is pronounced in all other Words, begun with *Sept*; viz. ſeptante, *ſahptaungt*, ſeventy; ſeptantième, *ſahptaungtyaahm*, ſeventieth; Septembre, *Sahptaungbr'*, September: It is alſo pronounced in *Relaps*, at § 250; and in *Rapt*, at § 255. But in the following Words they are omitted in the Orthography; viz. Ptiſane, *teehzauhnn*, Barley-Water; Baptême, *Bauhtaam*, Baptiſm; Baptiſte, *Bauhtihſt*, fine Lawn, called alſo, Toile de Cambray. In Exempt, (*Agzaung*,) a Life-Guard, exempt from Duty, ſome ſtill continue the *p*, to diſtinguiſh it from *exemt*, (*agzaung*) free from: And ſome ſpell them both alike.

In

In the following Words the *p* is not only omitted by the beſt Authors, but the *m* is alſo exchanged for *n*; viz. dompter, i. e. donter, *dohngteyh*, to tame, ſubdue, &c. Compte, i. e. Conte, *kohngt*, a Tale or Story, alſo, an Account or Reckoning; and in all its Derivatives, as, conter, *kohngteyh*, to count. However, we ſtill write, un Livre de Comptes, *euhng lihvr' deuh kohngt'*, a Book of Accounts; and we write with *m*, Comte, *kohngt*, to ſignify an Earl or Count, and the ſame in its Derivatives.

When *p* precedes *h*, both are pronounced like an *f*, as it is mentioned at § 236. And two *pp* are pronounced as one, unleſs it be in proper Names, or Words of a foreign Derivation; as, Appel, *auhpahl*, an Appeal; Applicatlon, *auhplihkawſsyohng*; Appius, *Auhppyuuſs*. § 243.

A final *p* is pronounced only in the following Words, Gap, *gauhp*, a Town, ſo called; Cap, *kauhp*, a Cape, Point or Promontory, alſo the Head of a Ship; de Pié en Cap, *deuh p'yeyh aung kauhp*, from Top to Toe, from Head to Foot, or, Cap-à-pe; Julep, *jnhlap*; Cep, *ſap*, the Body of a Vine; and in Galop, *gauhlohp*, the *p* is but faintly pronounced. § 244.

When *drap* is the laſt Word of a Sentence, the *p* is pronounced; but not within one, unleſs it before an initial Vowel, as,

Un Drap étroit, *uhng drauh peyhtrah*, a narrow Cloth; un beau Drap, *uhng boh drauhp*, a fine Cloth; un Drap fin, *uhng drauh faing*, a fine Cloth.

The *p* of the following Words is alſo pronounced before an initial Vowel, viz. trop ignorant, *troh pihnyohraung*, too ignorant; un Coup adroit, *uhng kooh pauhdrwah*, a dexterous Stroke or Trick, &c. un Coup ou deux, *uhng kooh pooh deuu*, a Stroke, Blow, or a Draught or two of Liquour; beacoup envérité, *bohkooh pauhng veyhriteyh*, a great deal indeed; trop affligé, *troh pauhflihjeyh*, too much afflicted. But in the following Words the *p* is wholly mute, even before initial Vowels:

Sirop, *ſihroh*, Syrup; Loup, a Wolf; Champ, *ſhaung*, a Field, or a Piece of Ground; alſo, a Theme or Subject to diſcourſe upon; Camp, *kauhng*, a Camp.

Laſtly, it never is pronounced before a final *s*, as, voila de beaux Draps, *v'wahlauh deuh boe draw*, theſe are fine Cloths; except in Relaps, as above mentioned.

Of the Q.

This Letter always precedes *u* and another Vowel, then the Letters *qu* are pronounced ſo like a *k*; that *Pelletier* exchanged them for one, before *c*, and *Leſclache* placed a *c* inſtead of them before § 245.

before *a*, *o*, *u*, and both together wrote, Kueuë for Queuë, *keuu*, a Tail; Calité for Qualité, *kauhlihteyh*, Quality, &c. But the Publick has maintained *qu* in their ancient Office; ſo we ſtill write, qui, *kih*, who, that, or whom; quatorze, *kauhtohrz'*, fourteen; quelque, *kahk*, ſome, any, &c.

When theſe two Letters precede a feminine *e*, all the Letters are pronounced ſo like the Letters *ck* in *Luck*, *Quack*, or, *thick*; that Brique is pronounced *brick*, and ſignifies One; and thus, quoique is pronouced *quack*, i.e. tho', or altho'; Boutique, *boohtick*, a Shop.

§ 246. This Letter ends but two Words, and there, it is pronounced like a *k*, unleſs they happen within a Sentence, before a Conſonant; viz. attrapez ce Coq, *auhtrauhpay s'Kohk*, catch that Cock; le Coq chante, *leuh Koh ſhawngt*, the Cock crows; un Coq d'Indes, *uhng Koh daingd'*, a Turkey Cock; un Coq et une Poule, *uhng Coh keyh uhnn Poohll*, or *Pull*, a Cock and a Hen; cinq fois, *ſaing f'waa*, five times; j'en ai cinq, *j'aung neyh ſaink*, I have five of them; cinq *et* deux font ſept, *ſaing keyh deuu ſohng ſaht*, five and two make ſeven; but in the Plural it is wholly mute in Coq, as, deux Coqs, *deuu Koe*, two Cocks. *q s* are alſo both mute in Laqs, *law*, a Gin, or Gins, a Snare, or Snares; alſo a Love-Knot, a String, Nooze, &c.

Of the Sound of *S*.

§ 247. When this Letter precedes *ca*, *ce*, *ci*, *co*, *cu*, is explained at § 223; but when it precedes an *h* in the firſt Syllable, which in modern Orthography is but in one Word, and its Derivatives, the ſame is mute in it, ſo that the Letters *ch* keep their proper Sound, as if no *s* preceded them; viz. Schiſme, *ſhihſm*, Schiſm, &c. They direct the ſame Sound within a Word, ſo that *ſch* direct the ſame Sound, as would do *ſs*; viz. Préſcience, *preyhs'yauhnſs*, Foreſight, or Fore-knowledge; Preſentiment, *preyhsaungtihmaung*, gueſſing, by way of one's Mind's miſgiving ſomething, &c. Some ſpell this Word and its Derivatives with one *s*, tho' it requires two, for Reaſons given at § 249. As to *ſcho*, when any find Words ſo ſpelt in old Books, the *s* keeps its Sound, the *c* takes that of *k*, and the *h* is mute; viz. ſcholaſtique, *s'kolaſtick*, ſcholaſtick. On all other Accounts, when this Letter begins a Word or Syllable, it is pronounced like the *s* in the Words *ſober*, *ſeven*, &c. and not like that in *Sugar*; viz. ſobre, *ſohbr'*, ſober; Penſion, *paungſyohng*. However, the following Exceptions muſt be well obſerved: Firſt, when a ſingle *s* happens betwixt two Vowels, or a Vowel and a quieſcent *h*, it takes ☞ the Sound of *z*, tho' *s* there begins a Syllable; for which Reaſon *Pelletier* exchanged it for one, and wrote, in all ſuch Words, Razade, Dezhonneur, &c. for Raſade,

Raſade, *rauzauhd*, a Bumper, or Brimmer; Deshonneur, *deuh-zohneuhr*, Diſhonor. But in the four following Words, and what Derivatives they may have, the *s* keeps its proper Sound, viz. Préſuppoſition, *Preyhſuhpohziſeyohng*; Paraſol, *pauhrauhſohl*, an Umbrello; Monoſyllabe, *mohnohſihlauhb*, Monoſyllable; Tourneſol, *toohrn'ſohl*, a Sun-Flower; Préſéance, *preyhſeyh-aungſs*, Precedency.

Secondly, when a Verb, that begins with *ſa*, *ſe*, *ſi*, *ſo*, or *ſu*, is compounded with the Prepoſitions *re*, the *s* kepps its proper Sound, altho' it be betwixt two Vowels; as, ſaler, *ſauhleyh*, to ſalt; reſaler, *reuhſauhleyh*, to ſalt over again; ſaiſir, *ſaahzih*, to ſeize; reſaiſir, *reuhſaahzih*, to ſeize again; ſeller, *ſahleyh*, to ſaddle; reſeller, *reuhſahleyh*, to ſaddle again; ſiroter, *ſihroteyh*, to ſip; reſiroter, *reuhſihrohteyh*, to ſip again; ſolliciter, *ſohlih-ſiteyh*, to ſolicit; reſolliciter, *reuhſohlihſiteyh*, to ſolicit again; ſucrer, *ſuhkreyh*, to ſugar; reſucrer, *reuhſuhkreyh*, to ſugar again. The firſt *s* alſo keeps its proper Sound in Préſuppoſition, *preyhſuhpohziſſyohng*, and in the Verbs &c, derived from it. But when Verbs would ſignify nothing without *re*, then the *s* follows the general Rule; thus, *ſider* ſignifies nothing, but reſider, *reyhzihder*, is, to reſide. Likewiſe, if *re* changes the Signification of the Verb, the Rule is the ſame; as, ſigner, *ſihneyh*, to ſign, to ſubſcribe to, &c. réſigner, *reyhzihnyeyh*, to reſign, ſurrender, &c.

Laſtly, a ſingle *s* alſo takes the Sound of *z* before the weak or faint ſounding Conſonants, *b*, *d*, *g*, *j*, *v*; and the *s* of the Prepoſition *trans* follows the ſame Rule, as, Préſbitère, *preyhz-bihtahr*, the Parſonage-houſe; Eſdras, *eyhzdraw*; Diſgrace, *dihzgrawſs*; disjoint, *dizj'waing*, disjointed; tranſgreſſer, *traungzgrahſeyh*, to tranſgreſs; tranſvaſer, *traungzvawzeyh*, to decant out of one Veſſel into another. But it keeps its Sound before other Conſonants, viz. tranſporter, *traungſpohrteyh*, to tranſport; tranſmettre, *traungſmahtr'*, to tranſmit.

A ſingle *s* was formerly uſed when quieſcent; therefore Learners ſhould not read old French, until they are ſufficiently acquainted with the modern, to diſtinguiſh when any ſuch an *s* is redundant, as it is obſerved at § 85; or, when it directs the open Sound, explained at § 128, at which Section is a Collection of what Words a ſingle *s* is ſtill mute in. § 248.

When two *ſs* happen in a Word, they are pronounced like a ſingle *s*; upon which Account, as *c* is pronounced like an *s* before *e*, *i*, *y*, Pelletier made Uſe of one inſtead of two *ſs*, and ſpelt, aciſter, recembler, &c. for aſſiſter, *auhſihſtey*, to aſſiſt; reſſembler, *reuhſaungbleyh*, to reſemble; but as this Exchange is limited to his own Works, it is neceſſary to place two *ſs*, when- § 249.

whenever the Sound of but one is required betwixt two Vowels; for in ſome Words, the making Uſe of one *s*, or two, intirely changes the Signification of the Word, as, puiſſan*t*, *p'wihſaung*, powerfull; puiſan*t*, *p'weezang*, dipping; baiſſer, *baahſeyh*, to ſtoop, lower, bow-down, &c. Baiſe*r*, *baazeyh*, a Kiſs, or to kiſs; Poiſſon, *p'wahſohng*, Fiſh; Poiſon, *p'wahzohng*, &c.

§ 250. A final *s* always prolongs the Words or Syllables, unleſs it be pronounced (which is only in the ſeven following French Words) tho' not very ſtrong, except it be in the firſt; viz. As, *awſs*, an Ace at Cards; the reſt are, Mets, *Mats*, a City of *Lorain* in *France*; Rébus, *reyhbus*, a clenching Witticiſm, &c. alſo a ſilly Pun, &c. vis, *vihs*, a Screw; Pus, *puhs*, Matter, i.e. a yallowiſh Corruption; Sens, *Saungs*, a City of *Champagne* in *France*; Aloës, *auhloahs*; and, Relaps, *reuhlauhps*, one who is relapſed into abjured Hereſy.

In like Manner, it is pronounced diſtinctly in all Latin or foreign proper Names and other Words uſed as French ones; viz. Committimus, *kohmihtihmuſs*, a ſpecial Commiſſion, to direct any one before Judges; Orémus, *ohreyhmuhſs*, Prayers of the Church of *Rome*; bis, *biſs*, over again; Momus, *Mohmuhſs*; Venus, *Veyhmuhſs*; Chaos, *kauhohſs*, &c.

Some alſo pronounce faintly the *s* in *Jeſus*, but not before *Chriſt*.

As to the final *s* of proper Names, it is quieſcent after a feminine *e*, but pronounced after an half open one; viz. Athene*s*, *Auhtaahn*; Cerès, *Sayrahſs*. After *i* or *y*, it is more generally mute than pronounced; thus we pronounce, Louï*s*, *Loohee*, Lewi*s*; Deny*s*, *Deuhnee*, Dennis; but in Pari*s*, *Pauhree*, when it ſignifies the Son of Hecuba, and not the Town ſo called, we pronounce, Paris, *Pauhriſs*. It is the ſame in Iri*s*, *Ihree*, when uſed to ſignify a Flower ſo called, or to expreſs (in poetical Terms) the Rain-bow. But when it ſignifies a Perſon, we pronounce *Irihſs*. It is alſo pronounced in Sémiramis, Phyllis, and Phalaris.

The *s* after any other Vowels is more generally pronounced, as, Burgos, *Buhrgohſs*, the chief City in old Caſtile; Cyrus, *Sihruhſs*, &c. Minos, *Mihnohſs*, &c. &c. But it is quieſcent in Mar*s*, *Mawr*, when uſed to ſignify *March* the Month; but pronounced *Mauhrſs*, when it is meant to expreſs the Planet, or the God ſo called. What other Exceptions there may be, an able Maſter will direct, when they occur.

As to the carrying away a final *s* from common Nouns, &c. the moſt general Rules that can be given are the following:

Firſt, a final *s* is carried away from Articles, and from ſuch Prepoſitions as may precede Vowels; as, le*s* Illuſion*s*, *leuh ziolluh-*

zihluhzyohng; dès aujourd'hui, *daah zohjoohrd'wih*, from this very Day; ſans Amis, *ſaung zauhmee*, without Friends; dans une heure, *daung zeuh neuhr'*, in an Hour.

Secondly, from perſonal Pronouns on to Verbs, or on the Particles *en*, or *y*; as, nous encourageons, &c, *nooh zauhngkoohrauhjong*. we incourage, &c; vous imaginez, *vooh zihmauhjihnay*, you imagine; *ils aſpirent*, *ee zauhſpeer*, they aſpire, draw Breath, &c. nous en avons reçu, *nooh zaung nauhvohng r'ſuh*, we have received ſome, or ſome of it, or them; vous y êtes, *vooh z'yaat*, you are right, or, you have hit the Nail on the Head.

Thirdly, the final *s* of poſſeſſive and demonſtrative Pronouns is carried to the Nouns which they precede; mes Affaires, *meuh zauhfaahr*, my Affairs; ſes Avantures, *ſeuh zauhvaungtuur*, his Adventures; ces Accidens, *ſeuh zauhkſihdaung*, thoſe Accidents.

Fourthly, the *s* is carried from ſome Conjunctions and Adverbs, when they have an abſolute Dependence on the Word that follows them, as in the following Examples; viz. très humble, *traah zeuhngbl'*, moſt humble; mais envérité, *maah zauhng veyhrihteyh*, but indeed; plus éloigné, *pluuh zeyhl'wahnyeyh*, more remote; pas encore, *paw zaungkore*, not yet, &c.

Fifthly, the final *s* of Adjectives is carried on to the Vowels of Subſtantives; as, nos bons Amis, *no bohng zauhmee*, our good Friends; de belles Eſpérances, *deuh bahll zeyhſpeyraungſs*, ſome fine Hopes; trois Epées, *tr'waah zeyhpay*, three Swords. As to the Sound of *quatre vingts*, and *cens*, it is explained at § 256.

Sixthly, the *s* is always carried away from the firſt Word of every compounded Sentence, or manner of ſpeaking, when two or three Words are united by Means of the Conjunction *et*, or of the Particles *à*, *en*, *ou*, &c, ſo as to impart but one Idea, or to form but an adverbial Phraſe: But the *s* of the laſt is always quieſcent; as, promettre Monts et Merveilles, *prohmahtr' mohng zeyh mahrvahlye*, to promiſe Wonders, or great Matters. Sometimes alſo they impart two Ideas, but they are ſuch as have an intire Dependence the one upon the other; as, les Lods et Ventes, *lay lowh zeyhvaungt*, Fines of Alienation (in Law Terms); les Us et Coutûmes, *leuh zuuh zeyh koohtuum'*, the Ways and Cuſtoms of the Sea; de plus en plus, *deuh pluuh zaung pluu*, more and more; Pas à Pas, *pawh zauh paw*, Step by Step; couper Bras et Jambes, *koohpeyh brawh zeyh jaungb*, to cut off Legs and Arms; de pis en pis, *deuh peeh zaung pee*, worſe and worſe; plus ou moins, *pluu zooh m'woing*, more or leſs.

Laſtly, moſt Perſons carry away the final *s* of a Subſtantive on the Vowels of an Adjective, when ſuch an *s* follows a mute *r*, or a feeble ſounding Conſonant, eſpecially if they ſpeak deliberately, otherwiſe they do not; as, des Dangers imprévus, *day daungjey zihngpreyhvuu*, ou *dawngjey ingpreyhvuu*, unexpected Dangers; des Sons aigus, *day ſohng zeyhguu*, ou *ſongng eyhguu*,

ſhrill or ſharp Sounds; des Monts eſcarpés, *day mohng zeyhſs-kauhrpay*, ou *dey mohng eyhſskauhrpay*, ſteep Monts.

§ 251. But a final *s* is not carried away in Converſation: Firſt, after the ſtrong ſounding Conſonants, *c*, *f*, *l*, *q*, *r*; when ſuch are pronounced; but ſuch Conſonants are rather carried on to the Vowel of an Adjective, or of a Verb, or Participle; as, deux Bouc*s* étoien*t*, &c. *deuu booh keyhtaa*, two he-Goats were, &c. le*s* Chef*s* eſperoien*t*, &c. *lay ſhaah feyhſpeyhraa*, the Chiefs were in Hopes, *&c.* le*s* Gentil*s* étan*t* dévenu*s*, &c. *lay jaungteehl-lyeyhtaung deyhv'nuu*, the Gent les being become, &c. voilà deux Coq*s* engagé*s*, *v'wahlauh deuu koeh kaunggauhjay*, there are two Cocks engaged; les Mer*s* agité*s* des Vent*s*, &c. *lay maah rauh-jihtay day vaung*, the Seas agitated by the Winds, *&c.* des Déſir*s* arden*s*, *day deyhzeeh rauhrdaung*, ardent Deſires.

Secondly, when any Subſtantive ends with *s*, in the Singular, ☞ as then it is always of both Numbers; the *s* is not carried away, but we pronounce, un Rubi*s* éclatan*t*, *euhng ruhbeeh eyhklauhtaung*, a glittering, ſparkly, *&c.* Ruby; un Repo*s* inopiné, *euhng reuhpoeh ihnohpihneyh*, an unexpected Repoſe or Reſt; un Ama*s* étrange, *euhng nauhmauh eyhtraungj'*, a a ſtrange Collection, Heap, or Pile.

Laſtly, the final *s* of Verbs is not carried forward in Converſation, unleſs it be, when in the Imperative Mood they precede *en* and *y*; viz. tu bâti*s* élegamen*t*, *tuh bawteeh eyhleyh-gauhmaung*, thou buildeſt elegantly; vous ete*s* ombrageux, *vooh zaaht ohngbrauhjeuu*, you (or ye) are ſuſpicious, diſtruſtful, jalous, &c.

§ 252. As to the Imperative Mood, we obſerved at § 183, how an *s* is added to ſuch ſecond Perſons ſingular as have none, purely to be carried on to *en* and *y*, But as there are ſome Exceptions to this Rule, and that ſome Verbs always require a final *s* in that Perſon, and others only occaſionally, the following Obſervations are neceſſary to be made.

Firſt, that the only Verb which ends in *a*, (as mentioned at § 183) and takes an *s* before *y*, muſt not take one, if it did not end a Sentence; as, le Carroſſe par*t* demain, va y prendr*e* une Place; *the Coach ſets out to-morrow, go take a Place in it.* And before *en*, it is alſo the only Verb that takes a *t* betwixt two Hyphens after it, inſtead of *s*, in this Mood; ☞ but this is alſo, only when the ſame Particle is uſed adverbially, &c. as directed at § 403; as, va-t-en là, *vauh taung lauh*, go thy Ways there. But if *en* was uſed as a Prepoſition, no *t* muſt follow *va*, viz. va en Ecoſſe, *vauh aung neyhkohſs*, go into Scotland. Yet, if in a Line of Poetry, or in a Sentence, a Syllable was wanting, the *en* of the Idiom, might precede *en* uſed as a Pro-

Pronoun; viz. *Ils font* bien du Bruit, va-t-en en demander la Cauſe; *they make a great Noiſe, go they Ways to inquire the Cauſe* (en) *of it.*

Secondly, In regard to other Verbs, that precede *en* and *y*, if they have no *s*, one is added before both; unleſs *en* was uſed as a Prepoſition, as then it takes none, viz. dis en ton Sentiment, *dih zauhng tohng ſaungtihmaung*, tell, or declare thy Sentiment on it; portes en chez toi, *pohrt' zauhng ſhay t'wah*, carry ſome of it (or of them) to thy Houſe. In theſe two Examples, two Obſervations are to be made on the Uſe of *en* and *chez*; viz. that this Particle is often uſed as a Pronoun of the genitive Caſe, which implies the Sign along with it, and is of all Numbers and Genders. And, Secondly, that *chez*, added to a Pronoun, always implies the Home or Habitation of the Perſon expreſſed by the Pronoun; as again, Reçois-en chez nous, *reuhs'waah zaung ſhay noo*, Receive ſome of it (or them) at, or in our Houſe. But when *en* takes no *s* before it, the ſame ſignifies, *in*, *by*, *like*, or *as*; viz. imite en tes Actions, *ihmihtaung taah zauhkſsyohng*, imitate in they Actions, &c. imprime en ta Mémoire, *ingprihm aung tauh meyhm'waar*, imprint in thy Memory, &c. gagne en travaillant, earn, or gain by working, &c. avance en Homme courageux, *auhvaung ſaung rohmm koohrauhjeuu*, advance like, or as a couragious Man.

Laſtly, when an Infinitive Mood follows *y*, and *pour* is either ſpecified or underſtood, the *s* is not to be added; viz. avance y ſurprendre (i. e. pour y ſurprendre) l'Ennemi, &c. *auhvaungſs-ih ſuhrpraungdr' leyhn'mih*, advance (i. e. for, or in order) to ſurprize the Enemy. And when the Verb has an *s*, it is mute.

The Verbs which by Quality take no *s* in this Perſon of the Imperative Mood, are thoſe of the firſt Conjugation; ſo, that unleſs it be on theſe Occaſions, no final *s* is ever uſed in them, nor in the following, according to *Vaugelas*'s Propoſitions: i. e. All that end in *oi*; as, *voi*, ſee thou: in *ien*; as, *tien*, take Hold: *vien*, come: and in *ui*; *fui*, fly, or eſcape thou: But it is beſt for all the reſt, to take a final *s* according to his Opinion. On this Obſervation the French Academy has decided, that, after *i*, it is beſt to place an *s*; as, lis, &c. *lee*, read thou. Except, that we rather ſay, *di moy*, tell me, without an *s*; unleſs it be before *en*. And ſome prefer, *fai cela*, do that, to *fais cela*: But, that there is no Heſitation in Verbs which are pronounced long, as, feins, *faing*, feign thou; prens, *praung*, take thou: And, that we ſhould rather ſay, *viens*, come thou, than *vien*. But, that ſeveral prefer *tien* to *tiens*: They add, that one may ſay, *crois*, believe thou; and *vois*, ſee thou; but, that *croi*, *voi*, are moſt uſed; adding, that they almoſt all, have preferred *connois*, know thou, to *connoi*. The ſame Majority have alſo declared, that *ſuis*, follow thou, is to be preferred to *ſui*; and *fuis*, to *fui*,

ſhun thou, fly from, or eſhew. But theſe Rules are not for Poetry, in which Licences are allowed.

§ 253. As to the preferring a final *s* to *z*, Cuſtom is divided on that Account, ſo that ſome ſpell even the Participles paſſive, or of the Preter, when declinable, with a *z*, tho' an *s* is abſolutely preferable, ſince it diſtinguiſhes the Parts of Speech, as according to the general Rule; except the ſecond Perſons plural of all Preterperfect definite Tenſes, and the ſame Perſon of the Preſent of *être*, and in ſome few irregular Verbs, in which the ſame Perſons of the Preſent are always terminated with an *s*; all other ſecond Perſons plural take, or ſhould take, a *z*: as Examples of all Sorts.

Vous êtes, you (or ye) are; nous ſommes, we are; vous faites, you (or ye) do or make; vous donnâtes, you gave, or did give; vous bâtites, you built, or did build; vous bâtiſſez, you build; vous donnez, you give. But the Participles ſhould be ſpelt with *s*; viz. nous ſommes trompés, we are deceived, &c. ils furent châtiés, they were puniſhed or chaſtiſed, &c. And to ſpell otherwiſe, can but perplex.

As to the placing a final *s* in Subſtantives that are terminated with a maſculine *é* in the Singular, it is, of late, moſt generally preferred to *z*, unleſs it be in a few ſhort Words, ſuch as *chez*, *aſſez*, &c; and as to *nez*, very few write *nés*, and ſtill leſs *né*, as this laſt makes it too ſhort, and both make it equivocal with né, *neyh*, born, *ſingular*; *nés*, born, *plural*. 'Tis beſt alſo to write, prez, *pray*, Meadows; Dez, *day*, Dice or Thimbles, to diſtinguiſh them from, près, *praa*, near by, &c. and dès, *daa*, explained at § 192. On all other Accounts, *s* may be preferred, only the *é* that precedes it, muſt be accented, as directed at § 70.

But a ſtill greater Fault is ſometimes committed, when any place a *z* after an *e* that ſhould be open, as directed at § 146, and write, trez for très, moſt or very; aprez for après, after; which muſt be carefully avoided.

Of the *T*.

§ 254. When this Letter begins a Word, or Syllable, it is pronounced exactly as in Engliſh; but when a Word is compounded with the Prepoſition *avant*, before a Conſonant, the *t* is wholly mute; as, Avan*t*-coureur, *auhvaung-koohreuhr*, Harbinger, or Forerunner; Avan*t*-Propos, *auhvaung prohpoe*, Preface: It is alſo mute, in poſ*t*poſer, *pohſſpoezeyh*, to poſt-pone; but pronounced in Poſt-Communion, *Pohſt-Kohmuhnyohng*.

Next, when *t* precedes a Diphthong of which *i* is the firſt Vowel, it takes the Sound of *s* in the following Circumſtances:

Firſt, in Words derived from Latin ones, that end in *tia*, and in *tie*, or *ien* in French, or proper Names of the ſame Terminations;

tions; viz. Prophetie, *prohfeyſee*, Propheſy: Démocratie, *deuhmohkrauhſee*, Democracy; Ariſtocratie, *Aubrihſtohkrauhſee*, Ariſtocracy; Galatie, *Gauhlauhſee*, Galatia. But we ſpell ſome of theſe Words with a *c*, as Chiromancie, mentioned at § 222, from Chiromantia; and Primacie, *prihmauhſee*, Primacy, &c. Domitien, *Dohmihſyaing*, Domitian; Gratien, *Grauhſiyaing*, Gratian. In all other Words that end in *tien*, the *t* keeps its Sound; as, Entretien, *aungtreuht'yaing*, Converſation, alſo Maintenance.

Secondly, after *c* the *t* ſounds *s* in Subſtantives of the feminine Gender that end in *ion*, and in all their Derivatives, or Adjectives that end in *tieux*; viz, Faction, *fauhkſyohng*; factieux, *foxyeuu*, factious; Diction, *dickſyohng*; Dictionaire, *dickſyohnaar*, Dictionary; Mention, *maungſyohng*; mentioner, *maungſyohneyh*, to mention. But when ſuch a *t* is preceded by *s*, or *x*, it keeps its proper Sound; viz. Queſtion, *kahſtyohng*; Mixtion, *mikſt'yohng*, Mixture.

Thirthly, it keeps the Sound of *s* in Subſtantives and Adjectives that end in *ience*, and *ient*, and *ial*, as alſo in their Derivatives; viz. Patience, *pauhſiyaungſs*; patienter, *pauhſiyaungteyh*, to take Patience; Quotient, *kohſiyaung*; initial, *ihniſiyauh*; initier, *ihnihſiyeyh*, to initiate. But after *s*, the *t* keeps its Sound; as, beſtial, *bahſtyauhl*, beaſtly.

Laſtly, the *t* is pronounced like an *s* in the following Words, that end in *ie*; viz. Péripétie, *peyhripeyhſee*, a ſudden or unexpected Turn of Fortune; Minutie, *mihnuhſee*, a Trifle; Ineptie, *ihnahpſee*, Sillyneſs, Impertinence, &c. Facétie, *fauhſeyhſee*, Facetiouſneſs; Argutie, *auhrguhſee*, a Quirk or Cavil. Their Derivatives follow the ſame Rule; but *t* keeps its proper Sound in all other Words, (unleſs I may have omitted any) as, Ortie, *ohrtee*, a Nettle; engloutie, *aungloohtee*, abſorbed, or ſwallowed up; *Fem.*

§ 255. As to a final *t*, it is ſubject to many Exceptions; as, Firſt, altho' it is mute after *c*, in the Words enumerated at § 224, both thoſe Letters are pronounced in, correct, *kohrakt*; exact, *agzauhkt*; direct, *dihrakt*; indirect, *ingdihrakt*; ſuſpect, *ſuhſpakt*, ſuſpected. As to the Word, Pact, *pauhkt*, a Covenant, &c. moſt Authors ſpell it *Pacte*. In Contract, *ct* are mute in familiar Converſation, tho' ſome pronounce the *t* at the End of a Phraſe; viz. le Contract qu'il on fait, *leuh kohngtrauh kee zohng fah*, the Contract which they have made; oui c'eſt là le Contract, *ouih ſaah lauhl' kohngtrakt*, yes that is the Contract. 'Tis alſo pronounced before *h*, viz. Zénith, *zeyhniht*; but ſome make it quieſcent in *Judith*, and ſo pronounce *Juhdiht*, and others, *Juhdih*. Some alſo pronounce the *t* in *Fait*, uſed as a Subſtantive, but not when it is a Verb; viz. c'eſt là le Fait, *ſaa lauhl faht*, that is the Fact; c'eſt fait, *ſaah fah*, 'tis done. Some pronounce it, in *Sot*, final; as, il eſt Sot, *ih laah ſoht*, he is

is filly, a Simpleton, &c. And in the following Words it muſt be always pronounced; viz. Dot, *doht*, a Woman's Dowry or Portion; Fat, *fauht*, a Cox-comb, a Fop, &c; Brut, *bruht*, any Thing in the rough, as a Diamond before it is cut; Eſt, *ahſt*, Eaſt; Oueſt, *wahſt*, Weſt; Zeſt, *zahſt*, i. e. the thin Skin of an Orange, alſo the thick Skin that quarters a Walnut, as alſo a Powder bag; *Zeſt* is alſo uſed inſtead of *Pſhaw! a Fiddle-ſtick!* Rapt, *rauhpt*, a Rape; Placet, *plauhſaht*, a Petition; but we pronounce *plauhſah*, when it is to ſignify a Low-ſtool; Echec et Mat, *eyhſhah keyh mauht*, a Check-mate; a Term uſed in the Game of Cheſs; Aconit, *auhkohnibt*, Woolf-bane, a venomous Plant; and in one or two more, which I omit.

§ 256. ☞ The final *t* of the following Words is occaſionally pronounced, or carried forward; Firſt, when the Word *ſept* is uſed alone, or is the laſt Word of a Sentence, the *t* is diſtinctly pronounced, and is always carried on to an initial Vowel; but it is mute within a Sentence, before a Conſonant, as, il a ſept Ans, *ih lauh ſah taung*, he is ſeven Years old; ſept Guinées, *ſah gihney*, ſeven Guineas; jen ai ſept, *jauh'neyh ſa't*, I have ſeven of them. The *t* of *huit* follows the ſame Rule. But, in regard to *vingt*, it is ſubject to more Exceptions; as, when it is uſed without any other numeral Word, it is always mute; as, j'en ai vingt, *jauhng neyh vaing*, I have twenty of them. But, from twenty-one to thirty, it is always pronounced, even before a Conſonant; for, ☞ after twenty-one, unleſs it be in Poetry, no Conjunction is uſed. It is the ſame after thirty one, and ſo on to ſixty; but, after ſixty, the Conjunction *et* or & is always uſed, until Fourſcore; then, after Fourſcore, it is omitted even before One: and the ſame from a Hundred, to Hundred and twenty-one again, as the following Examples ſhow; viz. vingt et un, *vaing teyh euhng*, twenty-one; vingt-deux, *vaingt-deuu*, twenty-two, &c. trente et un, *traung teyh euhng*, thirty-one; trente-cinq, *traungt ſaink*, thirty-five; quarante et un, *kauhraung teyh euhng*, forty-one; quarante-ſix, *kauhraungt-ſihſs*, forty-ſix; cinquante et un, *ſainkaung teyh euhng*, fifty-one; ſoixante et deux, *ſwahſaung teyh deuu*, ſixty-two; ſoixante et neuf, *ſwahſaung teyh neuhf*, ſixty-nine; ſoixante et onze, *ſwahſaung teyh ohnz*, ſeventy one; i. e. ſixty-eleven. ☞ We do not ſay, ſeventy, ſeptante, *ſahptaungt*, but in Arithmetick; or when ſpeaking of the Seventy Interpreters of the Bible, we ſay, les Septantes, but not otherwiſe. It is the ſame by Octante, *ohktaungt*, eighty; nonante, ninety; ſo we ſay, ſoixante et dix-neuf, *ſwahſaung teyh diz neuhf*, ſeventy nine; quatre vingts-un, *kauhtreuh vaing euhng*, eighty-one; cent-un, *ſaung euhng*, hundred and one, &c. ☞ It may be noted by theſe Examples, that quatre-vingts always takes a final *s*, which is never carried away but on the initial Vowels of Adjectives or Subſtantives; and the

the *t* of Cen*t* follows the ſame Rule, as again, Cen*t* ou environ, *ſaung ooh aungvihrong*, a hundred or thereabouts; quatre-ving*ts* ou davantage, *kauhtreuh-vaing ooh dauhvaungtawj'*, fourſcore or more; cen*t* aimables Qualitez, *ſaung teyhmawhbl' kauhlihtay*, a hundred amiable Qualities; cen*t* Ennemis, *ſaung teyhn'mee*, a hundred Enemies; quatre-ving*ts* hommes, *kauhtreuh vaing zohm*, eighty Men.

When Cen*t* is made Plural, it changes *t* for *s*, unleſs it be when it is uſed for the Date of the Year, as then it is not declined; viz. deux cens, two hundred; l'An mil ſept cen*t* cinquante, *laung mill ſah ſaung ſaingkaungt*, the Year 1750; mille, 1000, is ſpelt *mil*, when it is uſed for the Date of the Year; but when it is uſed in Reckoning, it is always ſpelt *mille*, and never takes an *s*, unleſs it is uſed to expreſs Diſtance, as, deux Milles, two Miles. As to Millier, and Millions, both take a final *s* in the Plural: Beſides theſe, no other Nouns of Number are declinable, unleſs it be, when collective ones are mentioned in the Plural; as Examples of both Sorts, viz. deux Sept, *deuu ſaht*, two Sevens; deux Douzaines, *deuu doohzaan*, two Dozens, &c.

A final *t* is not carried forward from Words that end in *nt*, unleſs it be from Adjectives, on to the initial Vowels of Subſtantives; as, un Ornement antique, *euhng nohrneuhmaung auhngtick*, un antick Ornament; un Vent horrible, *euhng vaang ohribbl'* a horrid Wind; un méchant Accueil, *euhng meyhſhaung tauhkeuhlye*, a bad Reception or Entertainment; un ſurprenant Evénement, *euhng ſuhrpreuhnaung teyhveyhn'maung*, a ſurpriſing Event or Iſſue; un mechant et implacable Ennemi, *euhng meyhſhaung eyh ingplaukawh bleyhn'mih*, a wicked or bad, and implacable Enemy; il eſt péſant et incommode, *ih laah peyhzaung eyh ingkohmohd'*, he (or it) is heavy and incommodious. § 257.

In like Manner, the final *t* of the third Perſons plural of Verbs is not carried away in familiar Converſation, nor the *t* of Prepoſitions, &c, before copulative Conjunctions; as, elles danſerent avec le Prince, *ahll daungſahr' auhvak leuh Praingſs*, they danced with the Prince; elles chantèrent une Chanſon, *ahll ſhaungtahr euhnn ſhaungſohng*, they ſung a Song; devant auſſi bien que dèrriere, *deuhvaung ohſih b'yaingk dahryahr*, before as well as behind; il parle tant et dit ſi peu de choſe, *ih pauhrl taung eyh dih ſih peuhd' ſhows*, he ſpeaks ſo much, and ſays ſo little. § 258.

But the *t* is carried away from all other Verbs monoſyllables, either ſo ended, or in *ont*, or from Participles in *ant*; as alſo, from all firſt Words in which it happens in adverbial Phraſes; viz. ils ont envie, *ee zohng taungvee*, they have a Mind; il eſt arrivé, *ih laah tauhrihveyh*, he is arrived; en liſant attentivement *aung leehzaung tauhtaungtihv'maung*, in (or by) reading attentively;

attentively; cependant on voit, *s'paungdaung tohng v'wah*, in the mean While (or, nevertheleſs) we ſee, or one ſees; tant-y-a que, *taung ty'auhk*, however; tant il eſt vrai, *taung tih laah vrah*, ſo true it is. But, in Diſſyllables, the *t* of Verbs may be quieſcent before a Vowel, unleſs it be in Interrogations, in which it muſt always be carried forward; viz. il ſe ſouvient encore de cela, *ih ſeuh ſouhv'yaing aunghkor' deuhſslauh*, he ſtill remembers that; ſe ſouvient-il encore de cela? *ſeuh ſouhv'yaing tih laungkor' deuhſs lauh?* does he ſtill remember that?

In modern Orthography, all Diſſyllables that end in *nt* are made plural, by exchanging the *t* for *s*; but in Monoſyllables an *s* is only added, except in *Cent*, above mentioned, which, altho' a Monoſyllable, exchanges *t* for *s*, like a Diſſyllable, &c. viz. Ornement, Ornemens, *ohnrneuhmaung*, Ornements; Dent, Tooth; Dents *daung*, Teeth.

§ 259. When a Subſtantive ends with *t* after a ſhort-ſounding Vowel or Diphth. it is often carried on to an initial Vowel; and ſome pronounce it at the End of a Sentence: But when the Vowel or Diphth. is long, it is not carried on, unleſs it be in Verbs ſingul. as in them, the Length of the Vowel &c. does not alter the Rule propoſed at § 258. viz. un Matelot épouventé, *euhng mauhtloh teyhpoohvauugteyh*, a ſcar'd or terrified Sea-man; le Soldat aux Abois, *leuh Sohldauh toe zauhb'waa*, the Soldier in Diſtreſs, or reduced to Extremities; un Arrêt irrevocable, *euhg nauhraa ihreyhvohkahwhl'*, an irrevocable Decree; un Impôt abominable, *euhng ningpoe auhbohmihnawhbl'*, an abominable Impoſition or Tax; un Goût aigre, *euhng goo ahgr'*, a ſharp or ſower Taſte; afin qu'il fuît une Attaque ſi dangéreuſe, *auhfaing kih f'weeh teuh nauhtauhk ſih daungjeyreuuze*, in order that he might eſhew ſo dangerous an Attack; il eſt prêt à partir, *ih laah praah tauh pauhrtih*, he is ready to ſet out, or depart.

However, a final *t* after *r*, in Subſtantives or Verbs monoſyllables, is ſo mute, that the *r* ſeems to be carried forward; as, un Port aſſuré, *euhng pohr aubſuhreyh*, a ſafe Port or Harbour; elle ſort à l'Heure qu'il eſt, *ahll ſohr auh leuhr' kih laa*, ſhe goes out at preſent. The Plural of all ſuch Subſtantives is always made by adding a final *s*, then both *t* and *s* are wholly mute; as, Torts, *tore*, Wrongs, Injuries; Soldats, *ſohldaw*, Soldiers; Matelots, *mauhtlow*, Seamen, &c. Except from this Rule, tout, which makes *tous* in the Plural without *t*, as, prenez le tout, *preuhnayhl' tooh*, take all, or the whole; ils ſont tous arrivés, *ee ſohng tooh zauhrihvay*, they are all arrived.

§ 260. When a quieſcent *t* is the laſt Letter, after *c*, or *r*, in Subſtantives, the *c* is carried, in the Sound of *k*, on to the Vowel, of the Adjective; and the *r* the ſame, in its proper Sound. It is the ſame from an Adjective to any initial Vowel; as, un

Aſpect

Aſpect aimable, *euhng nauhſpah keyhmauhbl'*, un amiable Aſpect; un Reſpect engageant, *euhng reyhſpah kaunggauhjaung*, an engaging Reſpect; un Renfort inopiné, *euhng raungfoh-rihnohpih-neyh*, an unexpected Relief or Supply; il eſt mort avant ſept Heures, *ih laah moh rauhvaung ſah teuhrr'*, he died before ſeven o' Clock; il eſt fort auſſi bien que vous, *ih laah foh rohſih b'yaingk-voo*, he is ſtrong as well as you.

But when *r t* are the laſt Letters of Verbs uſed interrogatively, the *t* is carried away, and not the *r*; as, dort-il? *dohr tih?* does he ſleep? ſort elle demain? *ſohr tahll deuhmaing?* does ſhe go out to-morrow?

Laſtly, in compounded Words, or adverbial Sentences, the *t* is carried on, altho' it ſhould be preceded by *r*, unleſs another *t* preceded *r t* final, as then the *r* is carried on, and not the *t*; viz. fort et ferme, *fohr teyh fahrm*, ſtoutly; fort adroit, *fohr tauhdrah*, very dextrous, &c. à tort et à travèrs, *auh toh reyh auh trauhvaar*, at Random. But, if no *r* precedes the *t*, the ſame is carried forward, altho' preceded by a *t*; as, tout auſſi tôt, *tooh tohſih toe*, immediately; tout-à-fait, *tooh tauh fah*, intirely, wholly, &c. As to a final *t* after *ce*, it is explained at § 126; and the *t* of *et* is mentioned at § 96.

Of the *U* and *W*.

§ 261. The *v* is always pronounced upon a Vowel, as in Engliſh; and, as to the *w* it is never uſed but in foreign Words, directs count that the Diphthong *ou*, before any other Vowel, directs as near the *w* Sound, as it is required to be pronounced in French; as, ouate, *waht*, Wad; Oueſt, *Wahſt*, Weſt. But we have borrowed a Word from the Engliſh Language, in which a *w* and *k* are ſtill uſed; viz. *Water-ganck*; which we pronounce, *Ochtr' gaung*, a Ditch or Canal through which Water runs.

Of the Sound of *X*.

§ 262. This Letter is pronounced ſix different Ways; viz. like *ks*, *gz*, *k*, *s*, *ſs*, and *z*; whilſt at other Times it is wholly mute.

Firſt, it is pronounced as *ks*, i e. like the *x* in *Fox*, when it either begins a Word, or a Syllable within a Word, or precedes a Conſonant; unleſs it be before a *c*, which is followed by a Vowel, as then it is pronounced as directed at § 267; and when the *c* precedes a Conſonant, is mentioned at § 268: But in all other above mentioned Circumſtances, it is pronounced as follows; Xénophon, *Kſeyhnohſohng*; Expectation, *akſpeyk-tauhſsyohng*.

In the following proper Names the *x* takes the Sound of *s*, at the Beginning of them; viz. Xaintes, *Saingt*, a Town's

Name in France; Xaintonge, *Saingtohngj'*, a Country or Diſtrict in France, which is ſo called. In modern Orthography, they ſpell theſe, and their Derivatives, with an *s*; viz. Saintongeois, *Saingtohngj'waa*, a Man of Saintonge.

§ 263. *gs.* Secondly, it takes the Sound of *gz*, when it happens betwixt two Vowels, or a Vowel and a quieſcent *h*, and ends the firſt Syllable, as it does in Words derived from Latin; viz. Exil, *agzihl*, Exile; Exhibition, *agzihbiſsyohng*, from *Exilium* and *Exibitio*.

§ 264. *ks.* But in Words derived from the Greek, or if they begin the laſt Syllable in French Words, &c. they come within the Rule at § 262; ſo that the *x* takes again the Sound of *ks*; viz. Alexandre, *Auhlakſaungdr'*, Alexander; Alexis, *Auhlakſihſs*,; Axiome, *auhkſyoem* or *oxyoem*, Axiom. But in Exarque, the *x* ſounds *gz*, altho' it is derived from the Greek; viz. *Agzauhrk*, an Exarch, i. e. a Vice-Emperor of the Eaſt. The other Words in which *x* begins a Syllable, and ſounds *ks* betwixt two Vowels, are, Réflexion, *reyhflakſyohng*; fixer, *fihkſeyh*, to fix; Flexibilité, *flak hhihlihteyh*, Flexibility; Axe, *ox* or *auhks*, Axis, or Axel-tree; Maxime, *mauhkſihm*, Maxim; Taxe, *tauhks*, Tax; Sexe, *ſacks*, Sex; Luxe, *luhks*, Luxury; and the ſame in their Derivatives, and perhaps in a few more.

§ 265. Thirdly, the *x* is pronounced like two *ſs* in the following Words, and in modern Orthography, except Auxerres, *Okſsar'*; the beſt Authors ſpell the other Names of Towns with two *ſs*, viz. Bruxelles, *Bruhſsahll*; Auxonne, *Ohſsown*; Flexelles, *Flaſsahll*; Uxelles, *Uhſsahll*; St. Maixant, *ſaing Mahſsaung*; they alſo ſpell at preſent, *Lexive*, like the others, Leſſive, *lahſſihv'*, Lye to waſh with.

§ 266. Fourthly, the *x* is ſtill to be uſed in ſoixante, and in all its Derivatives, but pronounced like two *ſs* in them all; viz. *ſwahſsaungt*, ſixty, &c. It is the ſame in *dix* and *ſix*, when they are the laſt Words of a Sentence; as, j'en ai ſix, *jaung neyh ſihſs*, I have ſix of them; prenez en dix, *preuhnay zaung diſs*, take ten of them. But when they precede a Vowel, or are uſed to compound Words, the *x* takes the Sound of *z*; as, ſix et ſix font douze, *ſih zeyh ſihſs fohng dooz*, ſix and ſix make twelve; ſix Oranges, *ſih zohraungj'*, ſix Oranges; un Sixain, *euhng Sihzaing*, a Stanze of ſix Verſes, alſo ſix Packs of Cards; ſixième, *ſihzyaahm*, Sixth. The *x* of Diz, *dihſs*, Ten, follows the ſame Rule, even before Conſonants, in, dix-huit, *dihzwiht*, eighteen; dix-neuf, *dihzneuhf*, nineteen. But, ☞ in dix-ſept, it is mute in Converſation, and in Poetry &c pronounced ſtrongly, like an *s*, ſo that the Sound of two *ſs* is diſtinctly heard; viz. *dihſaht* and *dihſsaht*,

dihſsaht, ſeventeen. However, in the two following Words, moſt Authors exchange it for *z*; viz. une Dizaine, *euhnn dihzann*, half a Score; Dizain, *dihzaing*, a Stanza of ten Verſes, as alſo, certain Beads uſed by Roman Catholicks, ſo called.

But before all other Conſonants, the *x* of *ſix* and *dix* is quieſcent; viz. ſix Bouchons, *ſih boohſhonng*, ſix Corks; dix Bouteilles, *dih boohtahlye*, ten Bottles. As to the *x* of *deux*, it is always mute, unleſs it precedes a Vowel; viz. deux Pommes, *deuu pohm*, two Apples; deux Artichauts, *deuu zaahrtihſhow*, two Artichokes; prenez-en deux, *preuhnayh zaung deuu*, take two of them: As to deuxième, moſt Authors ſpell it deuzième, *deuuzyahm*, ſecond.

Fifthly, before *ce* and *ci*, *x* takes the Sound of *k*; and the *c*, as uſual, keeps the Sound of *s* before thoſe Vowels, viz. Excès, *ekſaa* or *akſaa*, Exceſs; exciter, *akſihteyh*, to excite. § 267. *k.*

Before *co* and *cu*, or *cl*, *cr*, and *q*, ſome pronounce the *x* before thoſe Letters like *ks*, and then ſound *c* like another *k*, as it always does before thoſe Letters; and the *q* has the ſame Sound. But many more give the *x* the Sound of *s*, on Account, that to ſound two *k k*'s ſo near together has ſomething too rough; ſo we pronounce the *x* in thoſe Circumſtances like an *s*, and not *ks*, viz. excommunier, *ahſkohmuhnyeyh*, to excommunicate; excuſe, *ahſkuuz*; Exclamation, *ahſklaumauhſsyohng*; Excreſcence, *ahſkreyhſaungſs*, Excreſcency; exquis, *ahſkee*, exquiſite; whilſt ſome pronounce, *akſkohmuhnyeyh*; *akſklaumauhſsyohng*; *akſkreyhſaungſs*; *eyhkſkee*; but it is not deem'd the beſt. § 268.

Laſtly, a final *x* is always mute, exept in the following Words, in which it is pronounced like *ks*; viz. Linx, *links*; Larix, *lauhriks*, a Larch-tree; Sphinx, *s'finks*; Phénix, *faynicks*; préfix, *preyhficks*, perfixed, appointed, &c. Antrax, *aungtrauks*; Onix, *ohnicks*; Borax, *bohrauks*; perplex, *pahrplaks*, perplexed; Ajax, *Auhjauhks*; Storax, *ſtohrauks*, a ſweet-ſmelling Gum; Stix, *Sticks*; Félix, *Feylicks*. § 269.

A final *x* never follows any ſingle final Vowel but an *i*, unleſs it be in the above mentioned Words, and perhaps a few others that I may not recollect: And, after *i*, it is never carried forward, neither does it lenghten the Sound of this Vowel ſo much as does the *s*, eſpecially in the Singular; and all Words that end in *x* in the Singular are of both Numbers, the ſame as when with an *s*, as Examples of both Sorts: J'ai des Crucifix à tous Prix, *jeyh day Kruhſihfeeh auh too pree*, I have Crucifixes of all Prices; mais ce Crucifix eſt hors de Prix, *maa ſeuh Kruhſihfih aa hohr deuh preeh*, but that Crucifix is ineſtimable; mon Fils a tué une Perdrix, *mohng feeh auh t'weyh euhnn pahrdrih*, my Son has killed a Partridge; mes Fils ont tué dix Perdrix,

drix, *may fee ohng twey dih pahrdreeh*, my Sons have killed ten Partridges. But it is carried, from Adjectives, on to the Vowels of Subſtantives; viz. furieux Animal, *fuhriyeuu zauhihmauhll*, furious Animal.

An *x* often makes Words plural after the Diphthong or Triphthong *au*, *eu*, *oi*, and *ou*, and prolongs the Sound very conſiderably; as, Bateau, *bauhtoh*, a Boat; Bateaux, *bauhtoe*, Boats; Feu, *feuh*, Fire; Feux, *feuu*, Fires; Loi, *l'wah*, Law; Loix, *l'waa*, Laws; Chou, *ſhooh*, Cabbage; Choux, *ſhoo*, Cabbages. We have but the ſeven following Words in which an *x* is uſed after a Diphthong, in the Singular, and conſequently ſuch as are declinable are alſo plural; viz. Faix, *faa*, a Burthen, or Burthens; Choix, *ſhwaa*, Choice, &c. Paix, Peace, &c. Noix, *n'waa*, Nut; Poix, *p'waa*, Pitch, &c. Courroux, *koohroo*, Wrath, or Paſſion; Epoux, Spouſe, *Maſc.* beſides mieux, *m'yeuu*, better, an *Adv.* Adjectives of the maſculine Gender, that end in *x*, follow the ſame Rule, but change *x* for *ſe* in the Singular feminine, and *ſes* for the Plural, viz. heureux, *Maſc.* heureuſe, *Fem.* heureuſes, *Fem. plural*, happy; except, vieux, old, which makes vielle, *v'yallye*, in the Feminine.

We have but three Verbs in which an *x* is final, and it muſt be carried on to a Vowel in the Sound of *z*; viz. je veux avoir, *jeuh veuu zauhv'wahr*, I will have; tu veux aimer, *tuh veuu zeyhmeyh*, thou wilt love; tu peux acheter, *tuh peuu zauhſhteyh*, thou mayſt buy. Some ſay *je veux*, in the firſt Perſon; but it is obſolete. Thoſe who ſpeak well ſay, je puis, *jeuh pwee*, I can, or may.

Of the Sound of *Y*.

§ 270. When this Letter is uſed as an initial Conſonant, it is only in the three following Words, Yacth, *yauht*, a Ship ſo called; Yeuſe, *yeuuz*, Holm-Oak; and, Yeux, *yeuu*, Eyes; yet, a final Conſonant muſt be carried on to *yeux*, as if it was a Vowel. In all other Words an initial *y* is a Vowel, and a Syllable of itſelf; as, yvre, *ihvr'* drunk, fuddled, &c. How it divides Syllables in Words, is explained at § 173; and when it is uſed by itſelf, the ſame is either a Pronoun impersonal of the Dative Caſe in French, or an Adverb of Place; as, j'y penſerai, *jih pauhngſ'reyh*, I ſhall think on, or of it; j'y vais, *jih vaa*, I am going there, or to it; inſtead of, je ſongerai à cela; or, je vais à cet Endroit.

Of the Sound of *Z*.

§ 271. This Letter is pronounced as in Engliſh; it is never pronounced final only in *viz.* When it is to be preferred to *s*, is explained at § 253; and when it ends a Word in the Singular, the ſame is of both Numbers, as, Nez, *nay*, Noſe, or Noſes.

Of

Of the &.

This is uſed in lieu of *et*, and is pronounced like it, as directed at § 2, and § 96; and muſt never precede a Vowel in Poetry. § 272.

Diphthongs and Triphthongs explained.

The Word Diphthong ſignifies, the Uniting two Vowels in one Syllable; and Triphthong, three. § 273.

But as the Vowels of a Diphthong are ſometimes pronounced ſo as to be both heard, altho' in almoſt as ſhort a Time as any other Syllable, and that at other Times the Sound of only one of the two is uttered, whilſt in others, neither of the Vowels is pronounced; but a Sound intirely foreign to that which either of them ſeparately directs, is formed. Therefore, the Diphthongs have hitherto been diſtinguiſhed, by the Denominations of proper and improper.

They are ſaid to be proper, when the Sound of both the Vowels offered unto Sight are alſo ſounded to the Ear, as one Syllable; I mention as one Syllable, on account, that all ſuch Vowels actually make two Syllables, but are united into one, for Sake of Euphony; thus the Vowels *tu-é*, being joined together, make; tué, *t'weyh*, killed; and thoſe of *pi-é*, make pié, *p'yeyh*, Foot. In the firſt of theſe proper Diphthongs, by giving a *w* Sound to the *u*, this Contraction of the two Syllables is made; and the ſame is done in the laſt, by giving the *i* the Sound of *y*, without which, it would be impoſſible to contract them; ſince we muſt then pronounce, *tuh,eyh*, and *pih,eyh*, which would be actually two Syllables. Therefore, when hereafter a proper Diphthong is mentioned, the Uniting of two Syllables into one will be underſtood; and conſequently the giving a *w* Sound to any not begun with *i*, and to this Letter always that of *y*.

As to the other two Sorts, they go under the general Denomination of improper Diphthongs; but as there is a wide Difference in both their Pronunciations, one may be called a ſemi-founding Diphthong, to diſtinguiſh it, from that, which is truly improper in regard to Sound.

That which may be called ſemi-founding, is a Sort of Diphthongs, in which only one of the two Vowels is heard, whilſt the other is wholly mute, as in *eu*, *uh*, had Guinée, *gihnay*, a Guinea, or Guiny: In the firſt the *e* is quieſcent, and in the laſt it is the *u*; as it is again in Gué, *geyh*, a Ford. § 274.

The Diphthongs truly improper, in which both the Vowels direct a Sound very foreign to that of either of the Vowels above § 275.

men-

mentioned are ſuch, as Mai, *meyh*, May, the Month ſo called; au, *oh*, to thee, or at; *je* parlois, *jeuh pauhrlaa*, I ſpoke, or was ſpeaking; Jeu, *jeuh*, Play, &c. In the firſt, neither *auh* nor *ih* is heard; in the ſecond, neither *auh* nor *uh*; in the third, neither *oh* nor *ih*; and in the laſt, neither *eyh* nor *uh* are pronounced, unleſs it be in Sound of the *u*, when it precedes *m*, *ms*, *n*, or *ns*, at the End of Words or Syllables; viz. *h*umble, *euhngbl'*; Parfum, *pauhrfuhng*, Parfume; Parfum*s*, *pauhrfung*, Parfumes; Brun, *breuhng*, Brown; un, *euhng*, one; les un*s*, *leuh zeuhng*, ſome; all which Words are pronounced as if they were ſpelt with this Diphthong; viz. *heumble*, *pauhrfeung*, *eun*, &c. to prove which, the Letters *eun* in, à Jeun, *auh jeuhng*, to be faſting, are pronounced like *um*, or *un*, in all the others. But a few Words, mentioned at § 171, are exempt from this Rule.

Of late Years, as it is obſerved at § 170, the *e* of *eu* is often omitted, when it is ſemi-ſounding; which is of ſome Service even to many Natives of France, who (as no Rule can be given to direct when they are proper or improper Diphthongs, but what would be ſubject to too many Exceptions) know not always what Sound to give them. However, during the Courſe of this Abſtract, when any Diphthong is ſemi-ſounding, the quieſcent Vowel is denoted by being in *Italick* Characters.

§ 276. What is ſaid of Diphthongs, is equally applicable to Triphthongs, with this only Difference, that, beſides *uoi*, at § 285, we have no proper Triphthongs, but they are all partial or improper; as they may be called partial, when only one Vowel is, or two of the Vowels are, pronounced; and improper, when neither is utter'd, as in the Diphthongs ſo called.

It muſt be further noted, that both are Diphthongs, or Triphthongs in ſome Words, and not in others; and that, on the other Hand, many of them are pronounced as Diphthongs in Converſation, that are not ſo; and conſequently muſt be pronounced in two Syllables, in Poetry, or in the Oratorical Stile.

Here follows a Liſt of ſuch Vowels as make either proper or ſemi-ſounding Diphthongs, or partial Triphthongs: and ſome few double Diphthongs, which are thirty-ſeven in Number, viz. *ia*, *oia*, *iau*, *ié*, *iè*, *ie*, *ieu*, *io*, *oi*, *oiau*, *oieu*, *oio*, *oè*, or *oë*, *uoi*, *oie*, *oyio*, *oyoie*, *eioi*, *eia*, *eoi*, *eoie*, *oyio*, *oua*, *ouai*, *oui*, *oüi*, *ouïe*, *ua*, *uaë*, *ue*, *ui*, *uie*, *uié*, *uiau*, *ao*, *ea*, *eo*.

Rules, concerning the Pronunciation of the Diphthongs and Triphthongs.

§ 277. *ia.* Firſt, the Vowels *ia* make a proper Diphthong only in the following Words and their Derivatives, viz. Familiarité, *fauhmihlyauhritayh*, Familiarity; Diantre, *d'yaungt'r'*, Dewce, or Devil; Diable, *d'yauhbl'*, Devil; Liard, *l'yauhr*, a French Farthing;

Farthing; Viand*e*, *v'yaungd*, Meat; fiancer, *f'yaungſeyh*, to betroth; Fiacr*e*, *f'yauhkr'*, a Hackney Coach. Of late Years it is alſo made a proper Diphthong in Diacr*e*, *d'yauhkr'*, a Deacon. In all other Words they make no Diphthong in Poetry, nor in the Oratorical Stile.

I ſay in Poetry, &c. on Account, that in Converſation they are pronounced as if they were Diphthongs; ſo this Information can be of no Service, except in the uttering of Poetry, Declamations, &c. in which every Syllable is to be diſtinctly pronounced; and even a final feminine *e* has a Kind of half Sound, which cannot be directed by Characters, tho' I have aim'd at ſomething like it, and it is not very remote from the right Sound; when any ſuch Syllable is ſung, as then, it is more ſtrongly uttered than in Declamations, &c. Furthermore, in Poetry, &c. when the *i* does not make a Diphthong with the following Vowel, inſtead of its taking the Sound of *y* conſonant, as mentioned at § 273, it keeps its proper ſhort Sound of *ih*, which is a general Rule whenever *i* precedes another Vowel, with which it makes no Diphthong, or no Triphthong; both which Circumſtances may be noted in the following Examples, in which the firſt Direction is for Proſe, and the ſecond for Poetry, viz. I*l* lia, *ih l'yauh*, *ih lih,auh*, he tied or bound up, &c. Diadêm*e*, *d'yauh,daam*, *dih,auh,daa,meuh*. Therefore, when in the Courſe of theſe Explanations any Diphthong &c. is ſaid to be no Diphthong, &c. in Poetry, it ſignifies, that it is one, i. e. pronounced as one, in Converſation. But when any Vowels are ſaid never to make a Diphthong, it ſignifies, that ſuch muſt be pronounced ☞ in two Syllables, both in Converſation and Poetry, &c. as having but one right Way of being pronounced, which is common unto both; and in this Manner, the Vowels *i a* are to be uttered whenever they follow an *l*, or an *r*, that are preceded by any other Conſonant; which is a Rule that has no Exception, ☞ not only in regard to *i a*, but alſo to any two Vowels, when *i* is the firſt after ſuch Conſonants; as Example of *ia*, pliable, *plih,auhbl'*; i*l* plia, *ih plih,auh*, he bow'd, or bent, &c. el*le* pria, *ahll prih,auh*, ſhe prayed; Triangl*e*, *trih-aunggl'*; only, in Poetry &c. one muſt remember, to pronounce the laſt *e* ſomething like *euh*, as, *plih,auh,bleuh*, *trih,aung,gleuh*, &c. which muſt be remembered in the Courſe of the following Directions:

oia. When *oia* happen together, the *i* makes a Diphthong with the *o*, and *a* always makes a Syllable of itſelf; therefore, to ſhew this Diviſion, the *i*, when it is preferred to *y*, ought to be a diæreſis ï, and either *oi*, or *oy*, are pronounced in the proper Diphthong Sound, as directed at § 273; unleſs it be in Words derived of others in which *oi* is improper, viz voyant, *v'wah-yaung*, from *voir*; and croïable, *krahyawkbl'*, credible, i. e. to be

be believed, or credited. Except from this Rule the Derivatives of Effroi, *eyhfr'wah*, Fright, Terror, &c. which exchange *oi* for *ay* in the Verbs &c. viz. effrayer, *eyhfreyhyeyh*, to fright, &c. tho' *oi* is keept in the Adjective and Adverb, which moſt Perſons pronounce, effroïable, *ahfrahyawbl'*, frightful, &c.

§ 278. *iau.* The Vowels *iau* are improperly called by ſome Grammarians a proper Triphthong; for they make two Syllables in Poetry, viz. provinciaux, *prohvaingſih,owe*, Countrymen, or Women: And *Boileau*, in his ſixth Satire, has uſed it as ſuch, viz. *l'un miaule en grondant*, &c. *leuhng mih,oh-laung grohng dawng*, &c. the One, growling mews, &c. But in Converſation it is pronounced as a Triphthong; viz. miauler, *m'yoh,leyh*, to mew.

Of *ié*, *iè*, and *ie*.

§ 279. *ié.* Theſe are all the ſame Sort of Diphthongs, but as they are differently pronounced, I have diſtinguiſhed them, in order the better to point out their proper Pronunciation, as alſo, how they may be diſtinguiſhed; and, firſt, of *ié*.

Theſe Vowels do not always make a Diphthong, but when they do, it is proper, and the *e* ought always to be accented when it is required to be pronounced in the maſculine Sound. It is always a Diphthong at the Beginning or End of Words of two or three Syllables; but in longer, it is not one in Poetry, viz. Piété, *p'yeyhteyh*, Piety; Amitié, *auhmihtyeyh*, Love of Friendſhip; Impiété, *ing,pih,ey,teyh*, and *ingp'yeyh,teyh*, Impiety: And, after *l* and *r*, it follows the Rule of *ia*, at § 277, and never is a Diphthong; viz. trié, *tri,heyh*, choſen, culled, pickt, &c. plié, *plih,eyh*, folded up, bent, &c. triennal, *trih,eyh,nawbl'*, triennial.

§ 280. *iè.* The *e* of the Diphthong *iè* is ſeldom accented, yet theſe Vowels always make a Diphthong, and may be noted by preceding *f*, *l*, or two *rr*, and then the *è* is always pronounced in the half open Sound, directed at § 138; viz. Relièf, *reuhlyahf*, Relievo, Relief, &c. Mièl, *m'yahl*, Honey; Lièrre, *l'yaar*, Ivy. It alſo keeps this Sound in the Words terminated in *ier*, at § 139. It happens alſo in the Penultimas of Words terminated in *me*, *ce*, *re*, and *vre*, only it is not altogether ſo open in ſuch Places, but is pronounced in the midſtate Sound, directed at § 153. viz. Cimetière, *ſihmn't'yaar'*, a Church-yard; Nièce, *n'yahſs*; centième, *ſaungtyaahm*, hundreth; Lièvre, *l'yahvr'*, a Hare. But when *n* is betwixt this Diphthong and *ce*, it is not a Diphthong in Poetry, &c. and the *e* is naſal or odd; viz. Science, *ſih,aungſeuh*, and *s'yawngſs*. And it makes no Diphthong before *ſte* in Poetry; viz. Lieſſe, *lih,ah-ſeuh*, Gladneſs, exceeding Joy, &c. Hardieſſe, *haubr,dih,ah,ſeuh*, Boldneſs, Impudence, alſo Nobleneſs of any Undertaking, &c.

The

The Vowels *ie* make a proper Diphthong, and the *e* of it is maſculine, tho' not to be accented. Firſt, before *d*, as, *il fied*, *ih s'yeyh*, it becomes. § 281. *ie.*

Secondly, it always makes a proper Diphthong in moſt ſecond Perſons plural of Verbs, before *z*; viz. vous aviez, *vooh zauhvyea*, you or ye had; vous aimiez, *vooh zeyhmyea*, you loved. Some few Verbs are excepted from this Rule in Poetry; viz. vous riez, *voh rih,ay'*, you laugh; vous ſouriez, *vooh ſooh-rih,ay*, you ſmile. But as in all infinitive Moods, that end in *ier*, thoſe Vowels make no Diphthong, theſe Tenſes follow the Rule in Poetry; viz. purifier, *puh,rih,fih,eyh*, to purify; vous purifiez, *vooh puh,rih,fih,ay*, you purify; nier, *nih,ey*, to deny; vous déniez, *vooh deyh,nih,ay*, you deny. And, after *l*, and *r*, like *ai*, at § 277, it is always two Syllables. Formerly the ſecond Perſons plural of the Preſent Tenſes of both Moods were ſpelt alike, as alſo the Preterimperfect Tenſe; but ſome Authors have diſtinguiſhed them, by placing two *ii* in the Imperfect Tenſe, and a diæreſis *i* in the Preſent of the Conjunctive Mood, whilſt others have ſpelt both theſe Tenſes with two *ii*, neither of which do not alter the Number of Syllables, yet it gives a Sound to the laſt *i* almoſt as long as if it was accented with a Circumflex,; and alſo makes the *ie* of the laſt Syllable a proper Diphthong, which would not be one without it, ſince it never is in the Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative Mood; viz. vous ſuppliez, *vooh ſuh,plih,ay*, you ſupplicate; vous ſuppliiez, *vooh ſuh-pleehyea*, you ſupplicated, or were ſupplicating; que vous ſuppliez, ou ſuppliiez, *keuh vooh ſuh,pleeh,yea*, that ye may ſupplicate; vous priez, *vooh prih,ay*, ye pray; vous priiez, *vooh preeh-yea*, ye prayed, or were praying; que vous priez, ou priiez, *keuh vooh pre,heyea*, that ye may pray. When *a* precedes this Diphthong is explained at § 295, and *o*, at § 285: As to *hier*, it is mentioned at § 139. To which may be added, that when the ſame Word is a Verb, the *r* is mute, viz. *h'yeyh*, to ram or drive in with a Rammer.

Thirdly, it is always a proper Diphthong in moſt Subſtantives and Adjectives that end in *ier*, after one Conſonant; but after *l* or *r*, &c. they always make two Syllables, as do *ia* at § 277. viz. Roturier, *rohtuhryeyh*, a Plebeian; dernier, *dahrn'yeyh*, laſt; Sablier, *ſauh,blih,eyh*, an Hour-glaſs; étrier, *eyh,trih-eyh*, a Stirrup.

Fourthly, it is always a proper Diphthong in Words that end in *ien*, or *iens*, but not in Adjectives or Names of Arts and Sciences; viz. Chien, *ſhyaing*, Dog; Entretien, *aungtr't'yaing*, Maintenance, or Keeping; combien? *kohngb'yaing?* how much? Except *lien*, which in Poetry is two Syllables, viz. *lih,aing*, a Band or Tie. Theſe Syllables in Adjectives, &c. are pronounced the ſame in Poetry, viz. ancien, *aung,ſih,aing*, ancient; Patricien,

pauh,trih,ſih,aing, Patrician; except Gardien, *gauhrd'yaing*, Guardian, &c. Chrétien, *Kreyhtyaing*, Chriſtian; and in quotidien, *kohtihdyaing*, daily. The Rule is the ſame, when they end in *ient*, and then the *e* is naſal, viz. Patient, *pauhſs,yaung*, and *pauh,ſih,aung*. But in Verbs they make a proper Diphthong when they end in *ien*, *iens*, or in *ient*, in the third Perſons Singul. viz. je vien*s*, *jeuh v'yaing*, I come; il vient, *ih v'yaing*, he comes; il maintient, *ih maingtyaing*, he maintains.

Laſtly, the Vowels *ie*, in third Perſons plural of Verbs, and at the End of all Words, make no Diphthong in Poetry; viz. il*s* injurient, *ee zihng,juh,reeh,euh*, they ſlander, vilify, &c. Infamie, *ingfauh,meeh,euh*. This Pronunciation in Proſe is directed at § 73.

§ 282. *ieu.* The Vowels *ieu* are always a Triphthong in the following Words, and their Plural is made by adding a final *x*, unleſs it be after *r*, as then the *s* muſt be uſed; viz. Aiſſieu, *ahſsyeuh*, an Axel-tree; milieu, *mihlyeuh*, Middle; Dieu, *D'yeuh*, God; Matthieu, *Mauhtyeuh*, Matthew; Monſieur, *Mohſsyeuh*, Sir; mieux, *m'yeuu*, better; vieux, *v'yeuu*, old, *Maſc.* Sing. or Plur. Aïeul, *auhyeuhl*, Grand Father; ſome make it Aïeul*s*, *auhyeuul*, and others, Aïeux, *auhyeuu*, Grand Fathers; lieu, *l'yeuh*, Place; au lieu, *oh l'yeuh*, inſtead; alſo, at the Place; Pieu, *p'yeuh*, a wooden Stake; Pieux, *p'yeuu*, Stakes; when this laſt Word is an Adjective, it is two Syllables in Poetry, viz. *pih,euu*, pious, *Singular* or *Plural*; in all other Words, they make two Syllables in Poetry, viz. odieux, *oh,dih,euu*, odious; avaricieux, *auh vauh rih ſih euu*, avaricious; and *ohdyeuu*, *auhvauhriſsyeuu*.

§ 283. *io.* The Vowels *io* follow the Rule of *ie*, at § 281, in regard to the placing two *ii* in the ſame Tenſes &c. only this Diphthong happens in the firſt Perſon plural of them, inſtead of the ſecond; viz. nous ſuppliions, *nooh ſuh,plih,yohng*, we ſupplicated, or were ſupplicating. But theſe Vowels make no Diphthong in the firſt Imperfect Tenſes of Conjunctive Moods, after *r* and another Conſonant; viz. nous prendrions, *nooh praungdrihohng*, we would &c. take. But, except thoſe Circumſtances, in all other firſt Perſons plural it is always a Diphthong; viz. nous diſions, *nooh deehzyohng*, we ſaid, or were ſaying; nous dirions, *nooh dihryohng*, we would ſay; que nous faſſions, *keuh nooh fauhſsyohng*, that we might do; except in nous lions, *nooh lih,ohng*, we bind or tie, &c. But in all Words not Verbs, they make no Diphthong in Poetry; viz. Lion, *lih,ohng*, Lion; Viſion, *vih,zih,ong*; Diſcretion, *dihs,kreyhſ,sih,ohng*; except in Pioche, *p'yohſh*, a Pick-ax; Phiole, or Fiole, *f'yohl*, a Phiol, or Vial.

Of

Of *oi*, *oia*, *oiau*, *oieu*, *oè* or *oë*.

The Vowels *oi* are both proper, and improper; and ſometimes no Diphthong. There are no unerring Rules, to direct when they are proper or improper; but the moſt general, that can be given, are, § 284. *oi*.

Firſt, that it is proper, in moſt Monoſyllables, and in Diſſyllables compoſed of them; and they are improper, in Words compoſed of Monoſyllables in which they are ſo: Thus, from Soir, mentioned at § 216, is formed Soirée, *ſwahray*, the whole Evening; and from Droit, *d'r'wah*, one's Right, alſo Equity, Juſtice, &c. is formed Droiture, *d'r'wahtuur'*, Honeſty, Uprightneſs, &c. On the other Hand, from Froid, *frah*, Cold, is made froidement, *frahdmaung*, coldly. But, when *Droit* is not uſed ſubſtantively in the ſame Senſe as above, *oi* is improper in it, and in all the following Words; viz. Droit, *drah*, ſtraight; adroit, *auhdrah*, dexterous, handy, &c. Endroit, *aungdrah*, a Place; foible, *fahbl'*, weak, &c. étroit, *eyhtrah*, narrow; Roideur, *rahdeur*, Stiffneſs; croire, *kraar*, to believe; and the ſame in all its Tenſes, viz. je crois, *jeuh kraa*, I believe. As to Croïance, it is now ſpelt, by the beſt Authors, Créance, *krayhaungſs*, Belief or Faith. In the Conjunctive Mood of the Verb être, *aatr'*, to be, many pronounce this Diphthong in the improper Sound, viz. que je ſois, *keuh jeuh ſaa*, that I may be; qu'il ſoit, *kih ſaah*, that he may be. However, it is no Fault to pronounce them proper; and in ſoit, *ſwah*, it muſt be ſo, when the Word is uſed to ſignify, done, I grant, or agree to it, &c. and in Ainſi ſoit-il, *aingſih ſwah tih*, Amen, or So be it; in noïer, or noyer, it is proper, when to ſignify *n'wahyeyh*, a Wallnut-tree; but it is improper, when uſed to ſignify *neyhyeyh*, to drown. In all other Monoſyllables it is proper, viz. trois, *t'rwaa*, three; Froidnoir, *frah n'wahr*, Black-Froſt.

Secondly, it is proper in all Infinitive Moods of the third Conjugation, and in ſuch of their Tenſes as it may be uſed in; except in the Imperfect Tenſes, for, ☞ in all ſuch Tenſes, without Exception, *oi* make an improper Diphthong, viz. concevoir, *kohngſeyhv'wahr*, to conceive; je conçois, *jeuh kohngſwaa*, I conceive; je concévois, *jeuh kohngſeyhvaa*, I conceived, &c. je concéverois, *jeuh kohngſeyhv'raa*, I ſhould &c, conceive. In like Manner, when this Diphthong precedes *tre*, in Infinitive Moods, the *i* of it always requires a Circumflex on it, the Diphthong is improper, and long in that Place, as well as in all its Tenſes: viz. connoître, *kohnaatr'*, to know; je connois, *jeuh kohnaa*, I know, &c. But in boire, *b'waar*, to drink, and in its Tenſes, (not the imperfect ones) it is proper, viz. je bois, *jeuh bwaa*, I drink.

Thirdly, at the End of Words, not in any of thoſe above mentioned, nor in ſome Verbs, it is always proper; and if, in Nouns, one or more Conſonants end the Word after this Diphthong, it does not alter the Rule, viz. Emplois, *aungpl'wah*, Imployments; Abois, *aubbwaa*, Diſtreſs, laſt Shift, &c. Exploits, *akſpl'waa*. But, as an Exception to this Rule, the Letters *ois* are pronounced *aa*, in Anglois, *aunglaa*, Engliſh, and in the following Names of Nations, which are neareſt to England, viz. Ecoſſois, *Eyhkohſaa*, Scotch; Irlandois, *Ihrlaungdoa*, Iriſh; Hollandois, Dutch; François, *Fraungsaa*, French; Polonois, *Pohlohnaa*, Poliſh, or a Polander. But in all other Adjectives of Nations it is proper; viz. Danois, *Dauhnwaa*, Daniſh, &c.

Fourthly, it is proper after *ch*; as, choiſir, *ſhwaahzih*, to chuſe: After *v*, as, Voiſin, *v'waahzaing*, Neighbour: Before *gn*, as, Poignée, *p'wahnyea*, a Handfull: except in Coignée, in which the *i* is mute, and the *o* keeps its proper Sound, viz. *kohnyea*, a Hatchet or Ax: Before *le*, as, Etoile, *eyhtwahl*, a Star: Before *n*, or *ne*; and there it keeps the Sound of *o*, and not of *wah*, viz. Appointement, *aubp'woingt'maung*, Stipend, Allowance, &c. After *v*, as, Avoine, *aubv'wahnn*, Oats. Some pronounce this Word, *aubvahnn*; but it is a very bad Pronunciation: Before *re*, as, Mémoire, *meyhmwaar*, Memory. Laſtly, it is, moſt commonly, proper before another Vowel, or Diphthong, as it is explained in the Directions concerning the Remainder of the Diphthongs, in which they may happen. But when it is no Diphthong, a diæreſis *ï* muſt be uſed; viz. Moïſe, *M'waheez*, and *M'wah,eeh,zeuh*, Moſes.

oiau. *oieu.* *oio.* The Vowels *oiau* make a double Diphthong; in which the *oi* is proper, and *au* is improper; which alſo requires the *y* Sound, viz. Joyau, *j'wahyoh*, Jewel. And it is the ſame of *oieu*, and *oio*, viz. joyeux, *j'wahyeuu*, joyful, &c. nous voyons, *nooh v'wahyong*, we ſee; Noyon, *n'wahyohng*, a Ditch, about a Bowling-Green.

oè, *oë*, and *oe.* When the Vowels *oè* make a proper Diphthong, it takes the *w* Sound, the ſame as *oi*, which in modern Orthography is conſtituted inſtead of it, ſo, at preſent we write, Boite, &c. inſtead of Boète, &c. *b'waht*, a Box; therefore, when the Vowels *oë* are uſed, they make no Diphthong in Poetry, altho' they are pronounced like one in Converſation, viz. Poëte, *p'waht*, and *poh,ah,teuh*, Poet. But, in the Word Noël, *oë* take the Sound of two *oo*; viz. *N'oohahl*, Chriſtmas. When theſe make a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong, the *o* is wholly mute. and the *e* is maſculine, and takes no Accent, viz. Oedipe, *Eyhdihp*, Oedipus; Oeconomie, *eyhkohnohmee*, Oeconomy; but this *o* is generally left out, when it is mute, ſo we ſpell, *Edipe*, *Economie*.

Of *uoi, oie, oyoie, ëioi, oïa, ëia, eoi, eoie.*

The Vowels *uoi* make a proper Diphthong, pronounced like *oi*, after *q*; viz. quoi, *k'wah*, what, which, or that. Yet, in Verbs, it is always improper, viz. il piquoit, *ih pihkah*, he ſtung, pricked, &c. But, after any other Conſonant, *uoi* make two Syllables in Poetry, in which *oi* is improper; viz. il tuoit, *ih tuh,ah*, and *t'wah*, he killed, or was killing. § 285. *uoi.*

The Vowels *oie* make two Syllables in Poetry, in which *oi*, unleſs it be after *oy*, as it is explained at *oyoie*, always make a proper Diphthong, tho' in Converſation they are pronounced as one long Syllable; viz. Joie, *j'waa*, and *j'wah,euh*, Joy. Except in *Monoie*, which is pronounced ſhort, viz. *mohnah*, Money. But in ſecond Perſons plur. of Verbs in which theſe Vowels may happen, they always make two Syllables, and the *i* ſhould be exchanged for *y*, viz. Vous voyez, *vooh v'wahyea*, you or ye ſee. However, in the Tenſes of the Verb *croire*, *oi* make an improper Diphthong in Converſation; viz. vous croyez, *vooh krahyea*, you or ye believe. *oie.*

The Vowels *oyoie* make three Syllables in Poetry, and two in Converſation; and in both, *oy* is proper, and *oie* improper, but require the *y* Sound on them. They are uſed in all third Perſons plural of Preterimperfect Tenſes, when *oyio* is uſed in the firſt Perſon; thus, Nous voyions, makes Ils voyoient, *ee v'wahyaa*, and *v'wah,yaa,euh*, they ſaw, or were ſeeing. *oyoie.*

The Vowels *ëioi* make two Diphthongs, the firſt of which is ſemi-ſounding; for the *ï* is quieſcent, and the *e* ſhould be accented, as being maſculine, according to the Rule at § 78; but the *i* muſt be pronounced like a *y* on the laſt Diphthong, which is improper; ſo a diæreſis *ï* is beſt to direct it, viz. je m'aſſëïois, *jeuh mauhſeyhyaa* I was ſitting myſelf down. *ëioi*

The Rule is the ſame in the Vowels *ëia*, in which *a* begins the laſt Syllable, and on which *ï* takes the Sound of *y*; viz. en m'aſſëïant, *aung mauhſeyhyaung*, as I was ſitting myſelf down. *ëia.*

The Vowels *eoi* make a Triphthong, of which *oi* is always proper in Nouns, but is improper in any Imperfect Tenſes. This Triphthong always follows *c*, or *g*, when the *e* is mute, for Reaſons given at § 110; and ſometimes after *s*, as mentioned at § 111. viz. Bourgeois, *Boohrj'waa*, Burges, (when uſed as a proper Name); otherwiſe, it ſignifies a Townſman, Citizen, Cit, or Maſter who keeps Journey-men at Work; Il ménaceoit or ménaçoit, *ih meyhnauhſah*, he threatned; je changeois *jeuh ſhaungjaa*, I changed, or was changing. As to s'aſſeoir, we now write, without the *e*, s'aſſoir, *ſauhſwahr*, to ſit one's ſelf down. *eoi.*

The

eoie. The Vowels *eoie* make two Syllables in Poetry, and are pronounced as *oie* in Converſation. This is never uſed but in the third Perſons Plural of the Imperfect Tenſes of Verbs in which *oie* is uſed in the third Perſons ſingular; viz. *il* change*oit*, *ih ſhaungjah*, he changed, or was changing; *ils* change*oient*, *ee ſhaungjaa*, they changed, or were changing; *ils* avance*oient*, or avançoi*ent*, *ee zauhvaungſaa*, they advanced or were advancing. But after *c* the *e* is omitted, for Reaſons given at § 110.

Of *oyio*, *oua*, *ouai*.

§ 286. *oyio.* The Vowels *oyio* are pronounced a little longer than *oio*, at § 284, and are uſed in the firſt Perſons plural of the Preterimperfect Tenſes; and in the Preſent Tenſes of Conjunctive Moods, when thoſe of their Indicative end in *oions*, or *oyons*; in the ſame Manner, and for the ſame Reaſon, that *ayie*, at § 295, are uſed inſtead of *aye*; viz. from nou*s* païon*s*, or payon*s*, *nooh peyhyohng*, we pay, is made *nous payions*, *nooh payyohng*, &c. we pay'd, or were paying; que nou*s* payion*s*, *keuh nooh payyohng*, that we may pay.

oua. *ouai.* The Vowels *oua*, and *ouai*, make but the ſame Diphthong, only *i* is added to *oua*, when they precede one or two *ll*'s, to give it, or them, a liquid Sound. They always make two Syllables in Poetry, &c. of which *ou* make the firſt, but are pronounced as Triphthongs in Converſation, by giving it a *w* Sound. This *ü* may be accented, to ſhew the Diviſion of Syllables, tho' it be the laſt Vowel of the firſt; except in the Interjection Ouay, *wah*, lak-a-day, which is but one Syllable; all others are pronounced as follows, Loüange, *l'waungj'*, and *loohaungjeuh*, Praiſe; Toüaille, *t'wawhlye*, and *tooh,auhl,yeuh*, a Towel; avoüant, *auhv'waung*, and *auh,vooh,aung*, confeſſing; oüate, *what*, or *ooh,auh,teuh*, wad, or fine Cotton. I have met with ſome Authors who have accented the *ä*, and written Touäille.

Of *oui*, *ouï*, and *ouïe*.

§ 287. *oui*, *ouï*, and *ouïe.* The Vowels *oui* are a Triphthong only in the Monoſyllables oui, *wih*, yes, and Bouis, when this is ſo ſpelt inſtead of Buis, *bwee*, Box-Wood, or a Box-Tree. But they make two Syllables in ouï, in Poetry; viz. *oohih*, heard. The Rule is the ſame when *e* is added to *ouï*, only it lenghtens the Word or Syllable in Converſation, and makes an additional Syllable in Poetry; viz. l'Ouïe, *l'wee*, and *loohih euh*, the Hearing, the Gils of Fiſh, or the Holes of muſical Inſtruments. But after *l*, and another Conſonant, *ouï*, or *ouïe*, always make two Syllables; éblouï, *eyh,blooh,ih*, dazzled, *Maſ.* éblouïe, *eyhbloohee*, ditto, *Fem.*

☞ When theſe Vowels precede an *l*, inſtead of following it, the

the *i* is wholly mute, either in Poetry or Converſation, and the *l* is always a Liquid, ſo that the Vowels *ou* make an improper Diphthong; viz. Andouille*s*, *aungdoohlye*, Chitterlings; mouil-le*r*, *moohlyeyh*, to wet; Fenouil, *feuhnoohlye*, Fennel. We muſt except from this Rule Genou*il*, and Verrou*il*, at § 196.

Of *ua*, *euë*.

The Vowels *ua* make a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong after *q*, in which the *u* is mute, as, qu*a*tre, *kàuhtr'*, four. But in the following Words, and in their Derivatives, it is proper; viz. aquatiq*ue*, *aukwauhtick*, watery, &c. or belonging to the Water; Equateur, *eyhkwauhteuhr*, Æquator, or equinoctial Line; Quadrature, *kwauhdraahtuur*, a Squaring; quadragénair*e*, *kwauhdrauhjeynaahr*, quadragenerious, or one of forty Years of Age; Equation, *eyhkwauhſyohng*; quadragéſimal, *kwauhdrauhjeyhzihmauhl*, or belonging to Lent. § 288. *ua*.

In moſt other Words, they make two Syllables in Poetry, viz. Nüag*e*, *n'wahj'*, and *nuh*,*auh*,*jeuh*, a Cloud; il tua, *ih twah*, *ih tuh*,*auh*, he killed.

The Vowels *euë* make a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong, in which only the *u* is pronounced in Converſation, but make two Syllables in Poetry; viz. Veuë, *vuu*, and *vuh*,*euh*, the Sight. *euë*.

Of *ue*, *ui*.

Additionally to what is mentioned of the Diphthong *ue*, at § 169, 172. It muſt be noted, that when it ends a Syllable in a Word, and the *e* is not accented, the ſame is wholly mute, only the Sound of the *u* is a little prolongued, viz. Tu*e*ri*e*, *tuuhree*, a Slaughter, or Slaughter-houſe. Before a final *t*, it is half open, and then it makes a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong; but when it makes two Syllables, it ſhould be denoted by a diæreſis *ë*, as then the *u* takes a *w* Sound in Converſation, but is prouounced by itſelf in Poetry, viz. G*u*et, *gah*, the Town-Watch; muët, *m'wah* and *muh*,*ah*, dumb. But in the three following Words, and their Derivatives, it is always a proper Diphthong, in which the *e* is half open; viz. Suède, *Swahdd*, Sweden; Equèſtre, *eykwahſtr'*, a Figure on Horſe back; Ecuèlle, *eykwahll*, a Porrenger. But before *l*, *p*, *r*, *rr*, it is ſemi-ſounding, the *u* is quieſcent, and the *e* half open, viz. quel, *kahl*, which or what; guère, *gahr*, but little. After *g* the *e* is maſculine or midſtate before two Conſonants; viz. g*u*etter, *geyhteyh*, to watch. But before *n* it is feminine, viz. G*u*enille, *geuhnihlye*, a Rag; Q*u*enouille, *keuhnoohlye*, a Diſh-ſtaff. § 289. *ue*.

The

ui. The Vowels *ui*, except in two Words, always make a proper or a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong; when it is of this Sort, the *i* only is heard; and when proper, the *u* takes the *w* Sound. It is proper in all Monoſyllables, or ſhort Words, as alſo at the End of Words Diſſyllables, &c. before a final *f*, *re*, or *t*, where it is always pronounced ſhort, unleſs *re* or an *s* ends the Words, viz. lui, *l'wih*, him, or her; Juif, *j'wihf*, a Jew; il luit, *ih l'wih*, it ſhines; je ſuis, *jeuh s'wee*, I am; Nuits, *n'wee*, Nights, luire, *l'weer*, to ſhine. But after *g*, except in Eguille, *eggwihlye*, a Needle, and eguiſer, *eggweezeyh*, to whet or ſharpen, it is always ſemi-ſounding; viz. Guide, *gihd*; guinder, *gaingdeyh*, to hoiſt up. After *q* it is always ſemi-ſounding, except in the two following Words, viz. equiangle, *ekwihaungl'*, equiangular, or of equal Angles; Quinquageſime, the Sunday which precedes the firſt Sunday in Lent; but, in all other Words, the *u* is mute after *q*, viz. Quintal, *kaingtauhl*, a Hundred Weight; il nâquit, *ih nawkih*, he was born; quinze, *kaingz*, fifteen. But it is no Diphthong in Bruïne, *bruhinn*, Rime, or a ſmall drizzling Rain; and, Ruïne, *ruhinn*, Ruin. *Vaugelas* propoſed *fuir* to be of two Syllables in the Infinitive Mood, Participle Paſſive, and in its Preterperfect definite Tenſe; but all the beſt Poets have made it a proper Diphthong, ſo we pronounce fuir, *fwih*, to flee from or run away; and the ſame in all its Perſons, &c.

Of *uie*, or *uye*, and *uïé*.

§ 290. *uie*, or *uye*, and *uïé*. Theſe Vowels always make two Syllables; only, *uie* are pronounced in Converſation like one long Syllable, unleſs it precedes a final *r*, as then it is pronounced like the Vowels *uié*, which are always pronounced in two Syllables, and the *y* Sound is required on the *e*. However, in both, the Vowels *ui* make a proper Diphthong; viz. Suie, *ſwee*, Soot; truie, *tr'wee*, a Sow; eſſuyer, *eyhſſwihyeyh*, to wipe, alſo to indure, or bare with; ennuyé, or ennuïé, *aungn'wihyeyh*, wearied, tired, &c. from ennui, at § 133.

Of *uiau*, or *uyau*.

§ 291. *uiau*, or *uyau*. Theſe Vowels make a double Diphthong, either in Converſation, or Poetry; the firſt of which is always proper, and the laſt improper, as it ſounds *oh*; viz. Tuïau, or rather Tuyau, *twihyoh*, a Quill, or any Tube or Pipe.

Of *ao*.

§ 292. *ao.*

Theſe Vowels make a ſemi-ſounding Diphthong, of which ſometimes the *a* alone is heard; and, ſometimes it is the *o*. In the following Words the *o* is ſo mute, that moſt Authors now omit the ſame, viz. Paon, or Pan, *pauhng*, a Peacock; Faon, or Fan, *fauhng*, a young Fawn: But it is ſtill placed in Laon, *Lauhng*, a Town in France; and in Flaon, *flaung*, a Plate of Gold, or Silver, to be ſtamped into Coin.

In the following Words the *a* is mute, and the *o* is pronounced, viz. Taon, *tohng*, a Brizzle, i. e. an Ox-Fly, or Gad-Bee; Laon, *Lohng*, a Saint ſo called; extraordinaire, *akſtrohr-dihnaahr*, extraordinary; Saone, *Sown*, a Town, and a River in France, ſo called. Moſt Perſons now ſpell *Sône*. But in the following Verb and its Derivatives, it makes no Diphthong; viz. faoner, *fauh,oh,neyh*, to bring forth young Fawns; yet theſe Vowels are never accented with the diæreſis Accent, on Account of the few Words in which they are uſed.

Of *ea*, and *eo*.

ea and *eo*.

Theſe are ſemi-ſounding Diphthongs, in which the *e* is always mute; and ſometimes they are no Diphthongs at all, as it is mentioned at § 110; to which nothing is to be added, but that when *ea* or *eo* do not make a Diphthong, the *e* ought to be accented, viz. Géant, *jeyhaung*, a Giant; Préoccupation, *preyh-ohkuhpauhſyohng*, Prejudice, Prepoſſeſſion, &c.

§ 293.

The twenty-ſeven following Diphthongs are chiefly improper, only a few of them are ſometimes ſemi-ſounding, and at other times they make no Diphthong; viz. *aa, ae, ai, aia, aya, aie, aïe, aye, ayie, aou, au, eau, eai, ee, ei, euë, eui, uei, iei, oei, oeu, oo, ouë, ueu, ueuë, iai, oa.*

Of *aa*, and *ae*.

§ 294. *aa, ae.*

What may be ſaid of *aa* is mentioned at the End of § 163. As to the Vowels *ae*, except in the Word *Caen*, mentioned at § 135, the *a* is always mute in this Diphthong when they make one, and the *e* is maſculine. In modern Orthography the *a* is omitted in moſt Words, eſpecially in the firſt Syllables; ſo we write, Egypte, *Eyhjihpt*, Egypt; Céſar, *Seyhzauhr*, &c. inſtead of *Ægypte*, *Cæſar*, &c. But, when they make no Diphthong, the *e* ought to be a diæreſis *ë*, or to be accented with the acute Accent, viz. aërien, or aérien, *auheyhryaing*, ætherial, or airy.

Of *ai*, *aïa*, *aya*, *aie*, *aïe*, *aye*, *ayie*.

§ 295. *ai.* When the Vowels *ai* make a Diphthong, they are ſometimes pronounced like the maſculine *é*, and ſometimes like the feminine one, as it is obſerved at § 77. Sometimes they alſo take that of the open *è*, as it is mentioned at § 129; and at other times that of the half open *è*, explained at § 149. But when *ai* or *ay* make no Diphthong, is explained at § 174; as naïf, *nauh-ikf*, ingenuous, plain, downright, &c. which was forgot there.

aïa, *aya*. As to the Vowels *aïa*, or *aya*, they always make two Syllables, and ought to be preferred according to the Rule propoſed for *aïa* and *aya*, at § 174, and 183, as both direct a *y* Sound on the laſt Syllable, viz. Faïance, *fauhyoungſs*; and payable, *peyh-yawbl*

aie, *aïe*, *aye*, *ayie*. The Vowels *aie*, *aïe*, *aye*, *ayie*, all make two Syllables; only *aie* direct but one Sound in Converſation, and never ſhould take a *y* Sound, viz Claie, *klaa*, and *klaab*, *cuh*, a Hurdle. But *aïe* and *aye* always direct two Syllables and a *y* Sound, according to the Rule at § 174, as, Païens, *paubyainz*, Pagans; and, rayer, *reyh-yeh*, to cancel, ſtrike out, croſs any Account. As to *ayie*, it follows the Rule of *aye*, propoſed at § 283; to which it may not be improper to add the following, viz. All firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of Preter Imperf. Tenſes, and the ſame of all Preſent ones of the Conjunctive Moods, are form'd from their Participles Active, by changing *ant* into *ions*, *iez*, as, donnant, *dohnaung*, giving; makes, nous donnions, *nooh dohnyohng*, we gave, or were giving; que nous donnions, *keuh nooh dohnyohng*, that we might give; and the ſame of all the reſt, except in one or two irregular Verbs. Now, ☞ when the ſame Participle ends in *yant*, as *ions* and *iez* are to be added, as above mentioned, that additional *i* is required, as well to keep up to the Rule of forming ſuch Perſons, as to diſtinguiſh the Tenſes, or to direct the proper Sound; for the *a* in theſe, never ſounds *auh*, and the laſt Syllable requires the *y* Sound, viz. payant, *peyhyaung*, paying; nous payions, *nooh pay yohng*, we pay'd, or were paying; que nous payions, *keuh nooh payyohng*, that we may pay; vous payiez, *vooh payyea*, you pay'd, ot were paying; que vous payiez, *keuh vooh payyea*, that you may pay; therefore, the Vowels *ie* become a proper Diphthong in ſuch Tenſes.

Of *aou*, *au*, and *eau*.

§ 296. *aou.* Theſe Vowels, ſometimes make an improper Triphthong, and ſometimes only a Diphthong. When *aou* is a Triphthong, the *a* is quieſcent; and when a Diphthong, the *a* makes a Syllable, viz. Août, *Oo*, or *Woo*, Auguſt, the Month ſo called; aouſter,

aouſter, *auh-oohſs-teyh*, to ripen as Fruit does, or to fill with Sap; it is pronounced ſo only in this Word and its Derivatives; but amongſt Peſants, &c. Août is pronounced *Awoo*, which muſt be carefully avoided by polite Perſons. In moſt other Words, they ſuppreſs the *a* in modern Orthography; ſo we now ſpell ſouler, &c. for ſaouler, &c. *ſookleyh*, to glut one, or to fill one's Belly with Victuals, alſo to make one drunk or ſuddled.

The Vowels *au*, moſt commonly make an improper Diphthong, pronounced in the ſhort Sound of *oh*, as directed at § 37; and *owe*, when long, as at § 36. But when it is not a Diphthong, the *ü* muſt be accented, and both Vowels be diſtinctly pronounced, as in Saül, at § 172. But in the two following Words *au* is pronounced *of*, viz. Automate, *auhſtohmauht*, an Automatum; i. e. any Piece of Machinery that moves of itſelf, as a Clock, &c. Philautie, *fihlauhſtee*, Philauty, or Self Love. *au.*

The Vowels *eau* take exactly the Sound of *au*, as the *e* is mute; unleſs it be in Fléau, which ſome pronounce *fleyoh*. The *e* is alſo very ſlightly pronounced by ſome in *Eau*, and *Seau* formerly ſpelt *Sceau*; but it is ſo faintly, that it cannot be expreſſed in writing; ſo we pronounce, *Floh*, a Flail, alſo, in Scripture Terms, a Scourge or Plague, &c. *Oh*, Water; *Soh*, a Seal or a Pail. This long Sound is the ſame as that of *aux*; viz. Marteaux, *mauhrtoe*, Hammers. *eau.*

Of *eai*.

This is always a partial Triphthong, in which *ai* are mute, and the *é* alone is maſculine; or they together direct that Sound, as it is obſerved at § 77. This is uſed in all Preter-perfect definite Tenſes of the firſt Conjugation, in which *c* or *g* precede the Diphthong *ai*, viz. je commence*ai*, *jeuh kohmaung-ſeyh*, I begun, or did begin; je mange*ai*, *jeuh maungjeyh*, I eat, or did eat. It is alſo uſed after *J*, in the Word Je*ai*, *jeyh*, a Jay, i. e. a Bird ſo called; but it is beſt to place a Cerilla under the *c*, as it is mentioned at § 178, and ſuppreſs the *e* after *ç*, viz. je commençai, &c. § 297. *eai.*

Of *ee*.

Theſe Vowels, when neither is accented, make a Diphthong; but it is become obſolete, the open *é* being uſed inſtead of it in modern Orthography; ſo inſtead of ſpelling bee*l*ement &c. we ſpell, bèlement, *baal'maung*, a Bleating. Except the Word ſee*l*er, *ſaaleyh*, to ſeal; and, in its Derivatives, which I have not ſeen ſpelt otherwiſe than with two *ee*. But when one Vowel or both of them are accented, it is no Diphthong; viz. béer, *beyheyh*, to gape; Réédification, *reyheyhdihſihkauhſiyohng*. § 298. *ee.*

Of *ei*.

§ 299. *ei.* When this Diphthong is pronounced like a maſculine *é*, is directed at § 78; and, when like a half open *è*, at § 152. To which may be added, that before *n* it is pronounced ſo much like *ai*, that Poets make very good Rimes of Words terminated in *aindre* and *eindre*, as. craindre, *kraindr'*, to fear; and ceindre, *ſaingdr*, to gird about. For ☞ all Words that end with a feminine *e*, muſt rime as well in the Penultima as in the laſt Syllable. This Diphthong is pronounced almoſt as long as the open *é* in Reitre, *raaktr'*, a Cavalier belonging to a Troop of Horſe; and in Reine, *raahnn*, Queen. When theſe two Vowels do not make a Diphthong, two Tittles muſt be placed upon the *i*, or an Acute upon the *é*; or both; viz. Enéide, or Enëide, *Eyhneyhikd*.

Of *eoie*, *eu*, *euë*.

§ 300. *eoie.* The Vowels *eoie* make an improper Diphthong, and the laſt *e* is a Syllable in Poetry, but not in Converſation: They are uſed in all third Perſons plural of Verbs, in which *eoi* are uſed in the Preterimperfect Tenſes, as mentioned at § 285. viz. *Ils* ménaceoient, *ce meyhnaahſaa*, they threatned, or were threatning; *ils* changeoient, *ce ſhaungjaa*, they changed, &c.

eu. The Diphthong *eu* is treated of at § 274, 275, and 170, to which I refer.

euë. As to the Vowels *euë*, they always make two Syllables, in which *eu* is ſemi-ſounding, and the *u* of it is pronounced in Converſation as long as *ue* at § 169. viz. la Veuë, *lauh vuu*, the Sight. But in the following Adjective, the Vowels *eu* make an improper Diphthong, *feuë*; however, the beſt Authors do not decline it, but write, la feu Reine, &c. *lauh feuh Raahnn*, the late Queen, &c. the ſame as, *le feu Roi*, &c. the late King, &c.

Of *eui*, and *uei*.

§ 301. *eui*, *uei.* Both theſe are improper Triphthongs, in which the *i* is wholly mute; and the *eu* of the one, or *ue* of the other, are pronounced in the improper Diphthong Sound of *eu*, mention'd at § 274, and both precede no other Letter than one *l* or two *lls*, which they make liquid; only ☞ the Vowels *uei* are always preceded by *c* or *g*, and *eui* by any other Letter, viz. Deuil, *deuhlye*, Mourning; Feuille, *feuhlye*, a Leaf, alſo a Sheet of Paper; viz. une Feuille de Papier, a Sheet of Paper; Cercueil, *ſaht keuhlye*, a Coffin; Orgueil, *ohrgeuhlye*, Pride, Vanity, &c.

Of

Of *iei*.

§ 302. *iei.*

The Vowels *iei* make two Syllables in Poetry, and are pronounced as but one Syllable in Converſation; theſe, like the former, always precede one *l* or two *ll*s, and make them liquid; the laſt *i* is mute, and *ie* takes the Sound of *ah* in the ſhort Sound, and of *aah* in the long one; viz. vie*i*l, *v'yahlye*, old, *Maſc.* vie*ille*, *v'yaahlye*, old, *Fem.*

Of *oei*, and *oeu*.

§ 303. *oei.*

The Vowels *oei* make an improper Triphthong, which is pronounced like *eui*, *uei*, and *iei*, as above; for it takes an *i*, and precedes the ſame Letter, or Letters, to the ſame Purpoſe; viz. Oe*i*l, *euhlye*, Eye; Oe*i*llad*e*, *euhlyaahdd*, a Glance of the Eye, an Ogle, &c. Oe*i*llet, *euhlyah*, a Flower, called a Pinck.

oeu.

As to the Vowels *oeu*, they make a Triphthong in which the *o* is mute, as in *oei*, and the *eu* is improper; viz. Voeu, *veuh*, a Vow; Oeuvre, *euhvr'*, Work, Action, Deed, &c. In modern Orthography it is omitted in moſt Words, when it is mute; but whether it be or not, *o* is always quieſcent before *eu*; as Examples, Soeur, *ſeuhr*, Siſter; Coeur, *keuhr*, Heart, &c. Moeurs, *meuuhr*, Manners.

Of *oo*.

§ 304. *oo.*

This Diphthong is obſolete; the Circumflex on the *o* at § 165 is exchanged for it; ſo we write, Rôle, &c. *roel*, a Role or Regiſter, and no longer Roole.

Of *ou*, *ouë*.

§ 305. *ou.*

The Vowels *ou* always make an improper Diphthong, pronounced very ſhort by itſelf, as directed at § 40; and the ſame before any Conſonant, unleſs *s* or *x* ends the Word: as then it is long, as directed at § 39, viz. où, *ooh*, where; tou*t*, *tooh*, all, or every; ſou*s*, *ſoo*, under; Cou*ps*, *koo*, Blows, &c. As to

ouë.

ouë, they have the ſame Sound as *ous* in Converſation, but make two Syllables in Poetry, &c. viz. Rouë, *roo*, and *rooh*,*euh*, a Wheel; but before *t* the *o* takes a *w* Sound in Converſation, and makes two Syllables in Poetry, viz. Fouët, *f'wah* and *fooh*,*ah* a Whip; fouëtter, *f'wahteyh* and *fooh*,*ah*,*teyh*, to whip.

Of *ueu*.

§ 306. *ueu.*

The Vowels *ueu* make a partial Triphthong in verbal Nouns or Verbs that end in *re* after it, as then the firſt *u* and the *e* are mute, the laſt *u* alone being pronounced long; but in other Words, or before a final *r*, *rs*, or *x*, it is an improper Triphthong,

thong, in which the Sound of neither of the Vowels is heard; viz. Piqu*eure*, *pihkuur*, a Pricking, alſo a Quilting, &c. Piqu*eur*, *pihkeuhr*, a Huntſman, alſo an Overſeer of Buildings; G*ueux*, *geuu*, a Beggar.

Of *ueuë*.

§ 307. *ueuë*. Theſe Vowels make two Syllables in Poetry, but are pronounced as a long one in Converſation, in the Sound of the improper Diphthong *eu*, viz. Q*ueuë*, *keuu*, ou *keuu,euh*, a Tail, &c.

Of *iai*, and *oa*,

§ 308. *iai*. The Vowels *iai* make two Syllables in Poetry, as the firſt *i* ends the anterior Syllable, and *ai* is improper in the next; but in Converſation they are pronounced as a Triphthong; viz. niai*s*, *n'yaa*. or *nih,aa*, a Nizey, a Simpleton, &c. Biaiſeme*nt*, *b'yaahz'maung*, or *bih,aah,zeuh,maung*, a Shift-Evaſion, &c. As

oa. to *oa*, they always make two Syllables; viz. croaſſe*r*, *krohauh-ſeyh*, to croke. as Crows do. ☞ In all Diphthongs or Triphthongs, great Care muſt be taken not to utter them in Converſation as in Poetry, unleſs it be when ſuch Vowels never make a Diphthong in either of them; viz. oublier, *ooh,blih,eyh*, to forget, &c. Tablie*r*, *tauh,blih,eyh*, an Apron.

Of double Conſonants.

§ 309. In what manner two *cc*s are pronounced, is directed at § 218; and how two *gg*s, at § 232; two *ll*s, at § 193; two *mm*s, at § 200; two *nn*s after an initial *i*, &c, at § 205, § 209; and two *rr*s, at § 214. To which may be added, that in familiar Diſcourſe theſe need not be both pronounced, unleſs it be in the firſt Imperfect and Future Tenſes of the ſecond Conjugation; viz. je courro*is*, *jeuh koohrraa*, I ſhould or would run; je mourra*i*, *jeuh moohrreyh*, I ſhall or will die. As to the abſolute Neceſſity of two *ſſ*s, that is mentioned at § 249. And in regard to other double Conſonants, Authors ſpell indifferently, in ſome Words, with one or two Conſonants; yet this Choice is not wholly arbitrary: For, as two *aa*s at § 294, two *ee*s at § 298, and two *oo*s at § 304, were formerly uſed to direct the Emphaſis or long Sound of ſuch Vowels, ſo two Conſonants often direct that the Emphaſis lays on any Vowel that may precede them, in the ſame manner as they direct the Sound of the midſtate *e* at § 153; therefore, in any of theſe Circumſtances it would be a Fault to omit them, altho' moſt commonly, one of the two is quieſcent. This Rule it is, which often directs when any Syllable is added, to compound a Word, whether it ſhall begin with the ſame Letter the Word ended in, or not. Thus, as the *o* of bonn*e*, *bohn*, is to be diſtinctly pronounced, an *n* begins the additional Syllable;

ſable; but as it is more faintly pronounced in bonaſ*e*, *bohnauhſs*, good, downright, &c. ſo it has but one *n*, altho' both Words are derived from *bon*, the *o* of which is not ſo ſtrongly pronounced as in *bonne*, tho' the Difference cannot be expreſſed in writing. Thus again, from *prendre*, we write *ils* prènn*ent*, *ee prahnn*, they take, with two *nn*; but we write with one *n*, prene*z*, *preahnay*, take ye, becauſe the *e* is feminine in this, and midſtate in that. It is the ſame in the following Words, viz. don*ner*, *dohneyh*, to give; dote*r*, *dohteyh*, to give a Woman a Portion, alſo to endow a Church; Chandè*l*l*e*, *ſhawngdahll*, Candle; Chandeli*er*, *ſhauhngdeuhlyeyh*, a Candleſtick. Yet this Rule is not without ſome Exceptions, ſince ſome are feminine before two Conſonants, as it is obſerved at § 154; and ſome are midſtate before one Conſonant, viz. je cè*l*e, *jeuh ſahl*, I conceal, &c. *il* gè*l*e, *ih jahll*, it freezes; Zè*l*e, *zaahl*, Zeal, &c. And the Emphaſis of *Some* lays on the *o*, but theſe and ſuch like Words may be looked upon as Exceptions to the general Rule; therefore, if Authors would obſerve to accent ſuch Words with the proper Accent, as they are in theſe Examples, it would be of very great Service to all who are not Maſters of the true Pronunciation, and not to write *je cele*, &c: But as they do not, the moſt general Rule that I can propoſe, to diſtinguiſh them by, is, that when the uncompounded Word has a midſtate *e* in the Maſculine, it is the ſame in the compounded Fem. viz. ſèc, ſèch*e*, *ſahſh*, or *ſaſh*, dry; and the ſame in all Words that end in *te*, as, diſcrè*te*, *dihſkraht*, diſcreet; but within Words, or Verbs, that do not end ſo, all correct Authors place two *tt*s when the *e* is midſtate, and only one when feminine, viz. j'achè*tt*e, *j'auhſhatt*, I buy; achete*r*, *auhſhteyh*, to buy. It is alſo of Conſequence to place two Conſonants before or after a Diphthong, as it is ſometimes made a Diphthong, or no Diphthong, by its being preceded by one or two Conſonants, according to the Rule at § 285. One *l* is alſo dry after *ui*, and two are liquid; therefore, none muſt write Juile*t*, *J'wihlah*, for Juille*t*, *J'wihlyah*, July; and Tuille, *t'wihlye*, for Tuile, *t'whill*, a Tile. And according to this Rule, when two Conſonants are rather a Stumbling-Block, than an Advantage, as the beſt Authors omit one, I ſhall endeavour in the Courſe of this Performance to imitate them.

Thus, having explained what is moſt neceſſary concerning the Pronunciation, as Learners may be ſuppoſed to underſtand the Rules without any more *Italick* Directions, they are omitted in the following Part, only the quieſcent Letters are ſtill denoted by *Roman* Characters, when the Words are in *Italick*, or by *Italick* when the Words are in *Roman*. Accents are alſo often placed on Vowels, when they are not commonly ſo in all other Books, purely to imprint in the Minds of Learners the Rule by

which

which ſuch a Sound is required; and when they are ſometimes omitted, it is to accuſtom Students to pronounce them right in Books, in which they are always ſpelt without Accents. As to the *l*, I have made Uſe of but one, when the Sound is dry; and that two would direct a wrong Pronunciation of the Vowel that may precede any ſuch an *l*; but when two are required to direct an open Sound, and that neither is a Liquid, they are denoted by the double Character ‖, or by ˡl.

THE SECOND PART OF THE *French* GRAMMAR.

§ 310. WE reckon nine Parts of Speech in *French*, called, 1 l'Article, *the Article*; 2 le Nom, *the Noun*; 3 le Pronom, *the Pronoun*; 4 le Verbe, *the Verb*; 5 le Participe, *the Participle*; 6 l'Adverbe, *the Adverb*; 7 la Conjonction, *the Conjunction*; 8 la Prépoſition, *the Prepoſition*; 9 l'Interjection, *the Interjection*.

Of the Declenſions of Nouns.

In order to form a proper Idea of the French Declenſion, it muſt be firſt underſtood, that, except proper Names, all others are declined in either a definite or an indefinite Senſe; and, ſecondly, that common Nouns are to be diſtinguiſhed by the Denominations of definite and indefinite, as it is the Senſe in which any decline, and the Quality of the Noun that directs the Declenſion of the ſame, as well as the initial Letter of the Noun, for thoſe that have Vowels, are not to be declined like thoſe that have initial Conſonants.

What is meant by a definite Senſe, is, when the Perſon or Perſons, the Thing or Things to be declined, is or are diſtinguiſhed by ſome Circumſtance or other, from all other Perſons or Things of the ſame Kind or Denomination. Thus, when any ſay, *the* Man, *the* Horſe, &c. it is plain that after the Article *the* in Engliſh

Engliſh or *le* in French, ſome Circumſtance ſhould be added to Man or Horſe, to direct what Man or Horſe is meant; as, the Man who told you ſo, &c. or, the Horſe you ſpeak of; or, the Horſe you bought, &c. But when we decline indefinitly, the Perſons or Things are mentioned in ſuch vague Terms, that the Idea can fix on no particular Object; and in this Senſe, the Articles *a* or *an* are uſed in Engliſh, as, a Man told me ſo; a Man is a rational Animal, &c. an Owl is uſeful in a Barn, &c. in which Phraſes no particular Man or Owl is ſpecified.

By dividual Nouns is meant, the Names of ſuch Things as being divided into the moſt minute Particles, every Part of the Diviſion retains the Name of the whole. Thus, as any of the ſmalleſt Particles of Metals, Stones, Graſs, Eatables, Liquors, Hay, Straw, Sand, &c. are called by the Name of any greater Quantity, ſo, theſe are dividual Nouns; and thoſe called individual, are the Names of all Bodies or Things, of which any divided Parts are mentioned as a Part of the whole. Thus, if any take a Limb from a Man or Tree, ſuch a divided Part can be called neither Man nor Tree, but the Limb of, &c. therefore, theſe Qualities are to be conſidered when the Nouns are declined indefinitly, but not when in a definite Senſe.

To decline theſe Names, according to theſe Circumſtances and Qualities, we make Uſe of ſix Declenſions, in the following Manner, and obſerve the following Rules.

Firſt, as beſides one relative and ſome Perſonal Pronouns, which have an Accuſative Caſe different from the Nominative, no other Nouns are ever varied in their Terminations, on Account of the Caſe in which they are uſed, ſo, theſe are denoted by ſhort Monoſyllables, called Articles, which precede them, to ſhow their Genders, Number, Caſe, and Declenſion.

The firſt Declenſion is as it were a Root, from which all other Genitive, Ablative, and Dative Caſes ſpring, or are formed. This Declenſion is peculiar to proper Names, and to thoſe of Months, Days, &c. as alſo to perſonal and demonſtrative Pronouns, as well as to poſſeſſive ones conjunctively uſed; as alſo to ſome relative and interrogative Pronouns, and a few others. Theſe Articles are at § 321. § 311.

The ſecond Declenſion is to decline all common Nouns of either Quality, when definitely declined, and that they have initial Vowels. Theſe Articles are at § 322. § 312.

The third is, to decline the ſame Sort of Nouns when they have initial Conſonants, as alſo ſome abſolute poſſeſſive Pronouns, and a few others, all which are enumerated at § 335, 337, 341. Theſe Articles are at § 323. § 313.

§ 314. The fourth is, to decline all Manner of Nouns indefinitely declined, whether they have initial Vowels or Conſonants. When the whole of dividual Nouns are declined: theſe are at § 324. And thus far the Quality of the Noun is not to be conſulted, but only the Senſe in which it is declined; and, whether they are proper or common.

§ 315. The fifth Declenſion is, to decline only dividual Nouns, when not the whole but a Part of it is indefinitely declined; and that they have initial Conſonants, in which Circumſtances the Word *ſome* is uſed in Engliſh, to particularize a Part or *ſome* of the whole; as, Give me *ſome* Bread, *ſome* Meat, *ſome* Straw, &c. i. e. not all the Bread or Meat, but ſome Part of it. Theſe Articles are at § 326.

§ 316. The ſixth, is to decline the ſame Sort of Nouns, when they have initial Vowels. Theſe Articles are at § 327.

§ 317. ☞ No Nouns require more than three Articles to decline them, as for ſake of Clearneſs and Brevity, we may here omit the Sign of the Vocative Caſe; firſt, on Account, that we much oftener make Uſe of a Noun in that Caſe, without the Sign than with it; and laſtly, becauſe, when we make Uſe of any, it is no other than *ô* in common with all Languages. As to the other five Caſes, the Article or Sign of the Nominative Caſe, is alſo that of the Accuſative; that of the Genitive, is likewiſe that of the Ablative; ſo, the Dative alone has an Article to it ſelf; which is a general Rule in all Declenſions. Therefore, when hereafter the Nominative Caſe is mentioned, the Accuſative is alſo underſtood; as is the Ablative, when the Genitive is expreſſed.

§ 318. However, as every Gender, when the Noun has an initial Conſonant, requires a particular Article, to ſhow of which it is in the Singular; ſo, ſix Articles Singular are required, i. e. three for the Maſculine, and three for the Feminine Gender. Next, three different Articles are uſed, to diſtinguiſh the Plural from the Singular, which makes nine Articles in the whole, and no more; for, in all Declenſions, the Articles plural are of both Genders, for which Reaſon they are called common.

§ 319. But when a Noun has an initial Vowel, ☞ the definite Articles Singular are common to both Genders, as well as thoſe of the Plural; therefore this Declenſion has but ſix Articles in all; for which Reaſon it may be diſtinguiſhed by the Denomination of the common Declenſion of both; the other common Articles being ſo, only in the Plural.

Yet,

Yet, the Declenſion which requires the leaſt Articles, is the firſt, mentioned at § 311, as it has but two Articles, for all Caſes, Numbers, and Genders; ſuch Nouns taking no ſign in the Nominative, nor Accuſative Caſes; and that of the Genitive and Dative is common to all Genders and Numbers. Therefore, this may be called the general Declenſion; and when theſe Articles precede a proper Name, or a Pronoun, it is always in a definite Senſe. § 320.

This being premiſed concerning Declenſions in general, the due Order of the Articles muſt be next obſerved, to the End that a proper Idea may be formed of their Order and Quality, and firſt of thoſe called general.

General Articles, or Articles of the firſt Declenſion.

Nominat. Accuſ.	* * * * * *	☞ When the Noun has an initial Vowel, or mute *h*, *d'* muſt precede it in the Genitive Caſe; and *de* when it has	§ 321.
Gen. Abl. *d'*, or *de*	of, or from		
Dative, - - *à*	to, or at.		

an initial Conſonant, of both which here follow Examples:

N. Accuſ. *Thomas*	Thomas.	Abèl.	Marie,	Mary.
G. Abl. *de Thomas*	of or from Thomas.	*d'*Abèl.	*de* Marie,	of or fr. Mary.
Dat. *à Thomas*,	to Thom*s*.	*à* Abèl.	*à* Marie,	to Mary

Nom. Acc. Pari*s*,	Amſterdam,	nou*s*,	we, or us.
Gen. Abl. *de* Pari*s*,	*d'*Amſterdam,	*de* nou*s*,	of or from us.
Dat. *à* Pari*s*.	*à* Amſterdam.	*à* nou*s*.	to us.

In regard to other Pronouns, they are declined at § 328. What may be added, in regard to proper Names, is at § 358. And when theſe Articles are uſed for Prepoſitions, &c. is at § 360.

As to the ſecond Declenſion, mentioned at § 312. It muſt be noted, in order to aſſiſt the Memory, that the Articles Singular are formed, by only placing an *l'* and an Apoſtrophe before the Noun, in the Nominative Caſe; then placing the ſame *l'* before the Articles *de* and *à* of the general Declenſion at § 321, the ſame proper Signs are formed in this, i. e. *de l'*, *à l'*. As to the Plural Articles, they are thus formed: Inſtead of the Apoſtrophe after *l'*, *es* are added to it, which makes *les*. In the Genitive; *s* is added to the general Article *de*, which makes *des*, and *ux* are added to the *a* of the Dative Caſe, which makes *aux*, as follows. § 322.

Articles of the Second, or Common Declenſion of both Genders.

Sing. Com.	Plur. or Common.	Singular Com.	
N. Accuſ. *l'*—	les } the	*l'Ame*	} the Soul.
G. Abl. *de l'*—	des } of, or from the	*de l'Ame*	} of, or from &c.
Dat. - *à l'*—aux	} to the	*à l'Ame*	} to the Soul.

Plural Common.

N. Acc. les *Ames*	} the Souls.
G. Abl. des *Ames*	} of, or from the Souls.
Dat. - aux *Ames*	} to the Souls

Sing. dividual, collectively declined.		Plur.	
N. Accuſ. *l'Herbe*	} the Herb,	les *Herbes*	} the Herbs.
G. Abl. *de l'Herbe*	} of, or from the Herb,	des *Herbes*	} of, or from the Herbs.
Dat. - *à l'Herbe*	} to the Herb.	aux *Herbes*	} to the Herbs.

Theſe two Examples are ſufficient for this Declenſion, firſt, on Account that the Gender is not to be conſidered in the ſame; and ſecondly, as one dividual Noun, collectively declined, is ſufficient to ſhow how the Quality of the Noun does not alter the Declenſion, unleſs it is diſtributively and indefinitly declined: So we ſay, collectively, the Herb or Herbs that you gather'd, &c; the Graſs in our Field, &c; and, dividually, give my Horſe ſome Graſs; as it is explained at § 326. Which are Circumſtances neceſſary to be remembered.

§ 323. As to the third Declenſion, mentioned at § 313, 318, it muſt be obſerved (in order to aſſiſt the Memory) that in the Nominative Caſe, Maſc. Singular, an *e* is placed before the *l'*, in lieu of the Apoſtrophe, which makes *le*; and in the Feminine it is an *a*, which makes *la*; then, by placing *la* inſtead of *l'* before the ſame general Articles, the ſame proper Signs are formed, as in the Second Declenſion. About 200 Years ago, the Rule was the ſame in regard to the Maſculine; but, ſince that Time, or there abouts, we only exchange the *e* of *de* for *u*, which makes *du*, and never *de le*; and, by adding *u* to *a*, it makes *au* in the Dative Caſe, which contracts thoſe Articles: Therefore, when *de le*, or *à le*, are now uſed, *le* is always a perſonal or imperſonal Pronoun, explained at § 330. Theſe Articles precede initial Conſonants, or an aſpirated *H*, of all manner of common Nouns, individual or dividual, collectively declined, and run as follows:

Sing.

	Sing. Maſc.		Fem.		Common.	
N. Accuſ.	*le*	—	*la*	—	*les*	the
G. Abl.	*du*	—	*de la*	—	*des*	of, or from the
Dat. - -	*au*	—	*à la*	—	*aux*	to the

Sing. Maſc. individual.

N. Accuſ.	*le* Garçon	the Boy.
G. Abl.	*du* Garçon	of, or from the Boy.
Dat. - -	*au* Garçon	to the Boy.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ.	*les* Garçon*s*,	the Boys.
G. Abl.	*des* Garçon*s*,	of, or from the Boys.
Dat. - -	*aux* Garçon*s*,	to the Boys.

Sing.	Fem.	
N. Accuſ.	*la* Fille,	the Girl, Maiden or Daughter.
G. Abl.	*de la* Fille,	of, or from the Girl, Maiden, &c.
Dat. - -	*à la* Fille,	to the Girl, Maiden, or Daughter.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ.	*les* Fille*s*,	the Girls, Maidens, &c.
G. Abl.	*des* Fille*s*,	of, or from the Girls, &c.
Dat. -	*aux* Fille*s*,	to the Girls, &c.

Sing. Maſc.

N. Accuſ.	*le* Hibou,	the Owl.
Gen. Abl.	*du* Hibou,	of, or from the Owl.
Dat. - -	*au* Hibou,	to the Owl.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ.	*les* Hibou*s*,	the Owls.
Gen. Abl.	*des* Hibou*s*,	of, or from the Owls.
Dat. - -	*aux* Hibou*s*,	to the Owls.

Dividual Sing. Fem. collectively declined.

N. Accuſ.	*la* Paille,	the Straw.
G. Abl.	*de la* Paille,	of, or from the Straw.
Dat. - -	*à la* Paille,	to the Straw.

Dividual Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ.	*les* Paille*s*,	the Straws.
Gen. Abl.	*des* Paille*s*,	of, or from the Straws.
Dat. - -	*aux* Paille*s*,	to the Straws.

For the better underſtanding the Uſe of theſe Articles, it muſt be obſerved, that altho' they are called definite, it is not on account that they are to be abſolutely uſed in this Senſe, and in no other; but becauſe they are more uſed in the Senſe implied by this Denomination than otherwiſe; beſides the Advantage of being thereby diſtinguiſhed the one from the other. In what Manner they are otherwiſe made Uſe of, is explained from § 358 to 363.

Of the fourth, or indefinite Declenſion.

§ 324. Additionally to what is mentioned of this, at § 314, it muſt be noted (in order to aſſiſt the Memory) that altho' it has nine Articles or numerical Particles in it, yet, ☞ there are but two of them new; viz. *un* for the Nominative Caſe Singular, Maſculine, and *une* for the ſame in the Feminine; which two Articles being placed, before the two general Articles at 321, as is the *l'* at § 322, form the ſame proper Signs for this Declenſion i. e. *d'un, d'une, à un, à une.* As to thoſe of the Plural, they are formed as follows: The Article Plural of the Genitive Caſe of the ſecond and third Declenſions, i. e. *des* is the Nominative of this: The general Article *de* is the Plural of this, and by placing the general Article *à* behind the Nominative of this, makes *à des*, which is the proper Sign of this Dative Caſe plural. Here follows their Order:

	Maſcul.	Fem.	Comm.	
N. Accuſ.	*un*, —	*une*, —	*des*	a, or ſome,
G. Abl.	*d'un*, —	*d'une*, —	*de*, or *d'*	of, or from a, &c.
Dat. -	*à un*, —	*à une*, —	*à des*,	to a, or ſome.

Theſe, like thoſe at § 322, alſo ſerve to decline dividual or individual Nouns, collectively declined; only, when the Noun has an initial Vowel, *d'* is uſed in the Genitive Caſe Plural of this, inſtead of *de*; otherwiſe they never vary, but the final *s* is to be carried on to the initial Vowels of Nouns, and contrary to the Rule at § 319. The Article muſt agree with the Noun, tho' it has an initial Vowel, which it does not in that Declenſion; viz.

Sing. Maſc.

N. Accuſ.	*un* Garçon,	a Boy.
G. Abl.	*d'un* Garçon,	of, or from a Boy.
Dat. -	*à un* Garçon,	to a Boy.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſat.	*des* Garçons,	Boys, or ſome Boys.
Gen. Abl.	*de* Garçons,	of, or from Boys.
Dat. - -	*à des* Garçons,	to Boys or ſome Boys.

Sing.

Sing. Fem.

N. Accuſ. *une* Fille, } a Girl, Maiden or Daughter.
G. Abl. *d'une* Fille, } of, or from a Girl, Maiden, &c.
Dat. - - *à une* Fille, } to a Girl, Maiden or Daughter.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ. *des* Fille*s*, } Girls, &c. or ſome Girls, &c.
Gen. Abl. *de* Fille*s*, } of, or from Girls, or ſome &c.
Dat. - *à des* Fille*s*, } to Girls, or ſome Girls, &c.

Sing. Fem.

N. Accuſ. *une* Ame, } a Soul.
G. Abl. *d'une* Ame, } of, or from a Soul.
Dat. - *à une* Ame, } to a Soul.

Plural Fem. or Common.

N. Accuſ. *des* Ame*s*, } Souls, or ſome Souls.
Gen. Abl. *d'* Ame*s*, } of, or from Souls, &c.
Dat. - *à des* Ame*s*, } to Souls, or ſome Souls.

Sing. Maſc.

N. Accuſ. *un* Oiſeau, } a Bird.
G. Abl. *d'un* Oiſeau, } of, or from a Bird.
Dat. - *à un* Oiſeau, } to a Bird.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ. *des* Oiſeau*x*, } Birds, or ſome Birds.
Gen. Abl. *d'* Oiſeau*x*, } of, or from Birds.
Dat. - *à des* Oiſeau*x*, } to Birds.

Dividual Sing. Fem. collectively declined.

N. Accuſ. *une* Ivoire, } an Ivory.
G. Abl. *d'une* Ivoire, } of, or from an Ivory.
Dat. - *à une* Ivoire, } to an Ivory.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ. *des* Ivoire*s*, } Ivories, or ſome Ivories.
Gen. Abl. *d'* Ivoire*s*, } of, or from Ivories.
Dat. - *à des* Ivoire*s*, } to Ivories.

Dividual Sing. Maſc.

N. Accuſ. *un* Oignon, } an Onion.
G. Abl. *d'un* Oignon, } of, or from an Onion.
Dat. - *à un* Oignon, } to an Onion.

Plural or Common.

N. Accuſ. *des* Oignon*s*, } Onions, or ſome Onions.
Gen. Abl. *d'* Oignon*s*, } of, or from Onions, or &c.
Dat. - *à des* Oignon*s*, } to Onions, or ſome Onions.

But we muſt obſerve in this Place, in Point of Syntax, that the Article *des* and *à des* of the Nominative and Dative Caſes Plural, are made *de*, and *à de* in the ſame. ☞ When an Adjective parts the Article from the Noun, as may beſt be noted by the following Examples, in which the Adjective may either precede or follow the Subſtantive, viz. Elle poſſéde d'agréables Qualitez, Elle poſſéde des Qualités agréables, *She poſſeſſes agreable Qualities*; or, Il a de charmans Talens, Il a des Talens charmans, *He has charming Talents*. Again, in the Dative Caſe, à de ſi grands Maux, à des Maux ſi grands, &c. *to ſuch great Evils, or Misfortunes*, &c. Therefore, this Rule muſt be duly obſerved, according as the Subſtantive may require the Adjective, to either precede or follow it; for which ſome Rules are propoſed at § 365.

In like Manner, when *Bien* is uſed inſtead of *Beaucoup*, to ſignify Quantity, *des* muſt follow *Bien*, and *de* Beaucoup; as, Il a trouvé bien des Amis, ou beaucoup d' Amis; *He has found many Friends*. Theſe Articles are further explained at § 360, 361, &c. Laſtly, we often make Uſe of *des*, in the Nominative Caſe, &c. when no Prepoſition is required in Engliſh, ſpeaking indefinitly, or in general Terms; and that any ſay, j'ai bien des Affaires à faire, *I have many Affairs to do*; or, bien des Perſonnes le croient, &c. *many Perſons believe it*; which are Idioms neceſſary to be obſerved: For, *J'ai bien Affaires à faire*, (without *des*) would not be good French; yet we ſay, *j'ai bien à faire de faire cela en vérité*; but then it ſignifies, *I have little Buſineſs to do ſo*; or, ſcornfully, *I have much Buſineſs to do that, indeed*.

Of the Fifth, or of the indefinite Declenſion of only a Part of dividual Nouns, when they have initial Conſonants.

§ 326. This Declenſion can have no Plural, as it never ſerves to decline any whole Thing or Matter, but only a Part or Portion conſidered, as ſeparated from the whole, as it is mentioned at § 315: Therefore, this can have but ſix Articles (ſince it has no Plural); yet not one new Article is uſed, but ſome of the former are thus tranſpoſed: viz. The Article ſingular of the Genitive Caſe of the third Declenſion at § 323. i. e. *du* is the Nominative of this in the maſculine Gender, and *de la* in the Feminine. The general Article of the Genitive Caſe of the firſt Declenſion, i. e. *de*, is that of this, in both Genders; then by placing *à* before thoſe of the Nominative, it makes *à du*, *à de la*, which are the proper Articles of the Dative Caſe of this, as follows:

Inde-

Indefinite Articles of the Fifth Declenſion.

	Maſcul.		Femin.	
Nom. Accuſ.	*du*	—	*de la*	ſome.
Gen. Ablat.	*de*	—	*de*	of, or from, &c.
Dat. - -	*à du*	—	*à de la*	to ſome.

Examples of their Uſe.

Maſc.			Fem.	
N. Acc. *du* Sable,	ſome Sand.		*de la* Paille,	ſome Straw.
G. Abl. *de* Sable,	of, or from &c.		*de* Paille,	of, or from.
Dat. *à du* Sable,	to ſome Sand.		*à de la* Paille,	to ſome, &c.

Maſc.		Fem.	
N. Acc. *du* Pain,	ſome Bread.	*de la* Viande	ſome Meat.
Gen. Abl. *de* Pain,	of, or fr. &c.	*de* Viande	of, or fro.
Dat. - *à du* Pain,	to ſome Br.	*à de la* Viande	to ſome &c.

As to the ſixth Declenſion, it follows the Rule of the Fifth; only, as it declines none but Nouns that have initial Vowels of the ſame Quality and in the ſame Manner, it takes the Article of the Genitive Caſe Singular of the Second Declenſion at § 322, i. e. *de l'* in the Nominative of this, and the reſt accordingly, as follows. 327. §

Indefinite Articles of the Sixth Declenſion, to precede Initial Vowels.

Nom. Accuſ.	*de l'*	ſome.
Gen. Ablat.	*d'*	of, or from, &c.
Dative - -	*à de l'*	to ſome.

Examples of their Uſe.

Nom. Accuſ. *de l'* Ivoire,		ſome Ivory.
Gen. Ablat. *d'* Ivoire,		of, or from Ivory.
Dative - *à de l'* Ivoire,		to Ivory.

Nom. Accuſ. *de l'* Herbe,		ſome Graſs, or Herb.
Gen. Ablat. *d'* Herbe,		of, or from Graſs, &c.
Dative - *à de l'* Herbe,		to ſome Graſs, &c.

Nom Accuſ. *de l'* Oignon,		ſome Onion.
Gen. Ablat. *d'* Oignon,		of, or from Onion.
Dative - *à de l'* Oignon,		to ſome Onion.

Of Pronouns.

§ 328. The Pronouns are diſtinguiſhed under the ſeven following Denominations, viz. 1 Perſonal, 2 Poſſeſſive, 3 Demonſtrative, 4 Relative, 5 Interrogative, 6 Numeral, 7 Indefinite.

The firſt, to be duly underſtood, are thoſe called Perſonal, amongſt which *je*, *tu*, *il*, and *ils*, are never declined, but are always uſed as Nominative Caſes to Verbs, and all theſe Pronouns Singular have an Accuſative Caſe different from the Nominative: but in the Plural both are alike, unleſs it be in the third Perſons, as may be noted in the following Declenſions.

Singular.	First Perſon.	Plural.	
N. *je*, or *moi*	*I.*	N. Acc. nous	*we*, or *us.*
G. Abl. *de moi*	of, or from *me.*	G. Ab. *de* nous	of, or from
D. *me*, or *à moi*	to *me.*		*us.*
Accuſ. *me*, *moi*	*me.*	Dat. *à* nous	to *us.*

Singular.	Second Perſon.	Plural.	
N. *tu*, or *toi*	*thou.*	N. Acc. vous	*you*, or *ye.*
G. Ab. *de toi*	of, or from *thee.*	G. Ab. *de* vous	of, or from
Dat. *te*, *à toi*	to *thee.*		*you.*
Accuſ. *te*, *toi*	*thee.*	Dat. *à* vous	to *you.*

Singular.	Third Perſon.	Plural.	
N. *il*, or *lui*	*he.*	*ils*, or eux	*they.*
G. Ab. *de lui*	of, or from *him.*	*d'* eux	of, or fr. &c.
D. *lui*, or *à lui*	to *him*, or *her.*	leur, *à* eux	to *them.*
Accuſ. *le*,	*him.*	les, or eux.	*them.*

Sing.	Third Perſon, *Fem.*	Plural.	
Nomin. Elle	*She.*	Elles	*they.*
G. Ab. *d'* elle	of, or from *her.*	*d'* elle	of, or fr. *them.*
D. lui *à* elle,	to *her.*	leur, *à* elles	to *them.*
Acc. elle, la	*her.*	elles, les	*them.*

Obſervations on the Uſe of theſe Pronouns.

§ 329. The French, like the Engliſh, never make Uſe of the Pronouns of the ſecond Perſons Singular, unleſs it be, Firſt, in Prayers, or Poetry, (ſome make Uſe of it alſo arbitrarily in ſublime Proſe;) and, Secondly, they are made Uſe of, in a very free Way of ſpeaking amongſt Friends, or in a contemptible or imperious Manner to one's Inferiors. On all other Accounts, *vous* is by Cuſtom uſed in both Numbers, unleſs it be by Quakers; but by all other Perſons it is uſed for

tu,

tu, te, toi, in all Caſes; and the Verbs that agree with it, when it is not uſed for *te*, muſt be plural; ☞ but the Adjective, or Participle Paſſive of compound Tenſes (explained at § 368, when declinable, as it is explained at § 479) muſt agree with the Perſon or Perſons ſignified by the Pronoun; viz. *Monſieur, comme vous êtes bon, ainſi vous êtes beaucoup eſtimé*, Sir, as you are good, ſo you are much eſteem'd; *Meſſieurs, comme vous êtes bons, ainſi vous êtes beaucoup eſtimés*, Gentlemen, as you are good, ſo you are much eſteemed. However, this ſecond Perſon is not to be always uſed; for, when any mean to ſpeak in a very reſpectful Manner, and give the Perſon addreſſed a Title, &c. then, inſtead of making Uſe of the Pronoun *vous*, the Title, &c. is preferred, and the Pronoun which follows muſt be in the third Perſon Singular, viz. *J'eſpere que Monſeigneur*, ou *Monſieur*, eſt *ſatisfait*, *et qu'il aura la Bonté*; ou, *que Madame eſt ſatisfaite, et qu'elle aura la Bonté, &c.* I hope that my Lord, Sir, or Madam is ſatisfied, and that he, or ſhe will be ſo good, &c. and not, *J'eſpere que vous êtes*, &c. unleſs it be uſed ſometimes to prevent the too frequent Repetition of the third Perſon.

In regard to the other Perſons and Caſes, the following Obſervations are neceſſary to be made on them. Firſt, *Je* has three Qualities peculiar unto it, which *moi* has not, as firſt, it can be uſed in no Caſe but the Nominative, and *moi* is uſed in all Caſes, occaſionally, with or without the Signs. Secondly, *Je* commonly begins a Sentence in that Perſon and Caſe, and *moi* never can begin one, but muſt be uſed within a Sentence, and follows the Verb in the Accuſative Caſe, or after a Noun and a Conjunction. Laſtly, *Je* is often uſed without any other Pronoun in a Sentence, and *moi* always requires one or more Pronouns along with it, unleſs it be in the three following Circumſtances, in which it may be uſed alone by way of Contraction, ſo that ſome other Pronoun may be underſtood without being ſpecified; and, on theſe Occaſions, *je* could in no wiſe be uſed, viz.

Firſt, to anſwer to a Queſtion, viz. *Qui a dit cela?* Who ſaid ſo? *Moi*, I; i. e. *c'eſt* moi *qui l'ai dit*, It was I who ſaid it. Secondly, to expreſs ſome ſudden Cauſe of Grief, and then it may take *ô* before it, tho' it be no Vocative Caſe; and ſometimes it is uſed alone, to expreſs ſome great Surprize at ſomething juſt ſaid: In this laſt Senſe, ☞ it always precedes an Infinitive Mood, without any Prepoſition before it, (which *je* can never precede) viz. *ô moi miſerable!* i. e. *que je ſuis*, which is underſtood. This is equal to ſaying in Engliſh, O wretched Creature that I am. *Moi, épouſer ſa Fille!* I wed his (or her) Daughter! Laſtly, it may be thus uſed, to expreſs Diſagreement of Opinion, Deſire, &c. viz. *Vous le ſouhaitez, et moi non*, i. e. *et je ne le ſouhaite pas*; You wiſh it (or for that) to happen, and I do not, i. e. wiſh for it to happen, or be ſo. On all o-

ther Accounts it requires another Pronoun before or after it in this Caſe, and moſt commonly that of the indeclinable Nominative, *je*; unleſs it be in the four following Circumſtances, in which it may be uſed, in this Caſe, with *qui* or *que*, inſtead of *je*.

Firſt, *moi* may be uſed before *qui*, to urge ſome Conjecture or Circumſtance, viz. *Moi qui y étois*, I who was there; *Moi qui ne fais Tort a Perſonne*, I who wrong no Body; *Moi qui ſuis ſi zélé pour votre Service*, I who am ſo zealous for your Service. But when *qui* does not immediately precede a Verb, or *ne* and a Verb, a relative Pronoun muſt follow *qui*, or a Pronoun of the Accuſative Caſe; or both may follow *qui*, in which Circumſtances ☞ the relative Pronoun muſt be laſt of the three, or of the four Pronouns, viz. *Moi qui le fais tous les jours*, I who do it every Day; *Moi qui vous en donne*, I who give you ſome of it or them; *Moi qui vous l'ai ſi ſouvent répété*, I who have ſo often repeated it to you. But in the third Perſon, the Rule is different in the Dative Caſe, as then, *lui* like *leur*, is of both Genders, and like it muſt be uſed without any Sign, and immediately precede the Verb, and not the relative Pronoun, as before, which, inſtead of being laſt, is then placed betwixt *qui* and *lui* or *leur*, viz. *Moi qui le lui ai promis*, I who promiſed it to him, or her; *Moi qui les leur ai apportés*, I who brought thoſe to them.

Secondly, *moi* is to be uſed with *qui* after the Pronoun *ce* and the Verb *eſt*; viz. *C'eſt moi qui dois le faire*, It is I who am to do it; ſometimes *même* is added to it, viz. *C'eſt moi-même qui vous en réponds*, It is I *myſelf* who warrant it, or am anſwerable or accountable to you for it. Thirdly, it may follow a Pronoun in the ſame Caſe, to which it is joined by a Conjunction, and precede another Pronoun, viz. *Vous et moi nous le ferons*, You and I we will do it. Laſtly, in negative Sentences, it is uſed without *je*, and then it is not before *qui*, but after *que*, and before *ne*, viz. *Perſonne que moi ne le peut faire*, No Body except myſelf can do it. But in the Accuſative Caſe, *ne* muſt follow the Nominative Caſe, and *que* precede *moi*, or another Noun to which *moi* is joined by a Conjunction, viz. *il ne ſalue que moi*, he ſalutes none, or no Body, but me; *Elle n'aime que moi*, She loves none but me; *il ne favoriſe que Monſieur* &c. *et moi*, He favours or protects none but Mr. &c. and me. It is alſo uſed after the Imperative Mood, either in the Accuſat. or Dative Caſes, viz. *Excuſez-moi*, Excuſe me; *accordez-moi*, grant to me. There are ſome Circumſtances, in which *à moi* muſt follow, as it is obſerved at § 336.

On all other Accounts, in the Nominative Caſe, *moi* muſt be preceded or followed by *je*, in which Circumſtance it adds nothing to the Signification, only it gives the Phraſe Emphaſis or Energy, viz *Je vous aſſure moi, que c'eſt véritable*, I aſſure you, *I do*, that it is true. Sometimes it denotes Surprize, as when

it

it is uſed alone, only, when *je* precedes, then, *moi* follows the Infinitive Mood inſtead of preceding it, viz. *Que je vouluſſe y conſentir, moi!* That I would conſent to it, I! It is alſo uſed in making Compariſons of Circumſtances, then it precedes *je*, and follows a Noun and a Conjunction; viz. *vous commandez l'Infanterie, et moi je commande la Cavalerie*, You command the Foot, and I command the Horſe; *Vous êtes Gentilhomme, et moi je ne ſuis qu'un ſimple Berger*, You are a Gentleman, and I am but a plain Shepherd.

Theſe Obſervations, concerning *moi* and *je*, may be apply'd to the primitive Pronouns *tu*, *il*, *ils*, and the oblique ones, *toi*, *lui*, *eux*, that agree with all the Caſes, and take Signs before them, which the others never do, but always precede the Verbs which they govern, as does *je*; except on the following Occaſions, in which, *je* like the reſt, is placed after the Verb.

Firſt, in Interrogations, viz. *Fais-je comme il faut?* Do I do right, or as I ought? *Sortirai-je?* Shall I go out? Secondly, by way of Parentheſis or Interjection; viz. *Cela etant (repondis-je)*, Since it is ſo, anſwered I; *Ciel, à quoi ſuis-je réduit!* Heavens, what am I reduced to! Thirdly, in the Optative Mood, viz. *Puiſſe-je voir cet heureux Jour!* May I ſee that happy Day! But the Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe is more properly uſed ſo, in the ſecond and third Perſons, viz. *Puiſſe-tu*, or *puiſſiez-vous*, ou *puiſſe-t-il retourner victorieux*, Mayeſt thou, or may you, or he, return victorious. ☞ Here the Adject. agrees with both Numbers, as all others do that end with an *x*, otherwiſe, it muſt have agreed in Gender and Number. Fourthly, by way of Compendium, when any make a Suppoſition of ſome practicable Thing's happening; ſo, inſtead of ſaying *Suppoſé que je deuſſe*, &c. or *quand même je dévrois*, &c. One may ſay, *Duſſé je perdre tout*, &c. tho' I was to, or altho' I ſhould loſe all, &c. Laſtly, *je* is often ſo tranſpoſed after the Verb *dire*, viz. *mais lui dis-je*, but, ſaid I to him. Sometimes *ce* precedes this Verb, and a few others, when it is redundant, and only gives Smoothneſs and Energy to the Expreſſion, and may be nearly expreſſed in Engliſh by the Word *thus*, viz. *Mais ce dis-je*, but *thus* ſaid I. On all other Circumſtances, *je* either immediately precedes the Verb, or takes the negative Particle, *ne*, or ſome other Pronouns, &c. betwixt them, viz. *je péche tous les Jours*, I ſin every Day; *je ne veux pas*, I will not; *je vous en aſſure*, I aſſure you of it, &c. By theſe Examples may be obſerved, ☞ that the Pronoun of the Accuſative Caſe is always placed betwixt that of the Nominative Caſe and the Verb; but is parted by *ne*, when ever it is uſed; and *pas*, or *point*, follow the Verb, viz. *je ne vous dis pas cela*, I do not tell you ſo or that. In like Manner, when the Pronoun of the Dative Caſe is uſed in that Place, it never takes any Sign before

fore it, and the Pronoun of the Accuſative is often uſed in the Dative Caſe; as again, *je ne vous pardonne point*, or *pas*, I do not forgive you; *je ne te*, ou *vous*, *donne pas*, I do not give thee, or you.

None but the Pronoun *toi* and its Plural *vous* are uſed in the Vocative Caſe, viz. *ô toi*, *ô vous*, O thou, O you or ye.

§ 330. As to *le*, *la*, and their Plural *les*, altho' they are Pronouns of the Accuſative Caſe, relatively uſed for Perſons or Things, as we obſerved at § 323; yet, in this Senſe, they may be uſed in the Nominative, viz. *vous êtes le Créancier*, ou *la Créancière*, *et moi je ne*, *le*, ou *la*, *ſuis pas*, You are the Creditor, and I am not, *le* or *la*, i. e. the Creditor, He, or She; *Sont-ce là les Créanciers*, ou *Créancières?* Are theſe the Creditors? *Oui*, *ce les ſont*, yes, they are, *les*, them. ☞ But, when any would make Uſe of ſuch a relative Pronoun, to expreſs Things, or any Accidents, which may affect the Body or the Mind, *le* is of all Genders, and Numbers, and is to be uſed, when, in Engliſh, the Words *it* or *they*, *the ſame*, *too*, *ſo*, *alſo*, &c. would be uſed or underſtood; or when the Thing, &c. might be repeated, viz. *nos Affaires ne vont pas ſi bien que nous le voudrions*; and not *les*; our Affairs do not go on ſo well as we could wiſh; i. e. they did: *Si elle n'eſt pas docile*, *elle le deviendra*, if ſhe is not docile, ſhe will become ſo, i. e. docile. In like Manner, a Woman as well as a Man muſt ſay, when ſpeaking to either, and that the Adjective is common, as it is explained at § 364. *Si vous êtes jeune*, *je ne le ſuis pas*, If you are young, I am not; i. e. ſo, or young: *Si vous êtes fidèle*, *je le ſuis auſſi*, (and not *la*) if you are faithful, I am ſo too, or alſo, or faithful alſo.— But, if the Adjective was not common, and two of different Sex were ſpeaking to each other, then the Adjective muſt be repeated, to agree with the Gender of the Speaker; thus a Woman would ſay, *Si vous êtes vieux*, *je ſuis vielle auſſi*, If you are old, I am old alſo; or the Man, ſpeaking to the Woman, would ſay, *Si vous êtes vielle*, *je ſuis vieux auſſi*, &c.

It may not be improper to obſerve here the different Order of *le*, *la*, *les*, when uſed as Pronouns or as Articles. Firſt, theſe are Pronouns, when they precede a Verb, as the foregoing Examples ſhow. The Rule is the ſame when they follow one in the Imperative Mood, unleſs a Noun follows; as then they are Articles in that Place; viz. *Appelez le*, *la*, ou *les*, call him, her, or them; *Appelez le Garçon*, *la Fille*, *les Garçons* ou *Filles*, Call the Boy, Girl, or the Boys and Girls. *La* never can precede an Infinitive Mood as an Article, and *le* may; but then it changes it into a Subſtantive, viz. *Le Boire me coute plus que le Manger*, Drink coſts me more than Victuals or Eating. But, *de le*, *de la*, *de les*, often precede an Infinitive Mood, and

and then they are Pronouns; and *de*, which precedes them, is not uſed as a Sign of the Genitive Caſe, but is a Prepoſition which belongs to, and would be uſed with the ſame Infinitive Mood, if either *le*, *la*, or *les* was not there; but are tranſported behind the Pronoun, on account, ☞ that theſe muſt always immediately precede the Infinitive Mood, and ſo cannot be parted by *de*; but in Engliſh, ſuch a Pronoun follows the Verb.

The Rule by which *de* is required before ſuch Infinitive Moods, is, that after a Verb which expreſſes Deſire or Command, *de* muſt precede the Infinitive Mood which follows. The Rule is the ſame after ſeveral other Verbs, as *parler*, *propoſer*, *permettre*, *défendre*, *jurer*, &c. or any Verbs which may precede a Pronoun, in the Dative Caſe: as when any ſay in Engliſh, *I propoſe*, *command*, *permit*, *forbid*, &c; to do any Thing to a Perſon, or to ſwear to a Perſon, &c. therefore, ſuppoſing that no ſuch a Pronoun was to be uſed, One muſt ſtill ſay, *je vous prie* (ou *commande*) *de prendre*, &c. I pray (or command) you to take &c. and, conſequently, by this Rule, we muſt ſay, with theſe Pronouns, *je vous prie* (ou *commande de le* (ou *de la*) *prendre avec vous*, I pray or deſire you to take him or her along with you; *je parle de le faire venir*, I ſpeak of making him come; *je propoſe de l'envoyer*, &c. I propoſe ſending, or to ſend him or her &c. But when nothing is propoſed, entreated, or commanded to be done, &c. then, *à* muſt precede the Pronoun, viz. *à le*, *à la*, or *à les voir de loin on croiroit* &c. to ſee him, her, or them, at a Diſtance, one would think, &c. *à l'entendre* ou *à les entendre parler on croiroit*, &c. to hear him, or her, or them ſpeak, one would think, &c. *Le*, *la*, *les*, are alſo Pronouns, when they precede the Abverbs *voici*, *voilà*; viz. *le*, *la*, ou *les voici*, here He or She is, or they are; *le*, *la*, *les voilà*, there He or She is, or they are; No other Pronouns can precede theſe Adverbs, unleſs it be *me*, *te*, Sing. and *nous*, *vous*, in the Plural, viz. *me*, or *te*, *voilà fruſtré*, there I am, or thou art fruſtrated; *nous* ou *vous voilà trompés*, there we or you are deceived, cheated or miſtaken. But when the Particles *la*, *les*, or *de la*, are Articles, they always precede an Adjective, Subſtantive, Pronoun, or an Adverb uſed in Compariſon, to make it expreſs a ſuperlative Degree; ſo, none can miſtake their Uſes, who mind theſe Circumſtances.

The Pronouns *me*, *te*, can never be uſed after the Verb, unleſs it be in Eliſion, after an Imperative Mood before *en*, viz *acquitez-m'en*, diſcharge ye, or acquit me of it; *repens-t'en*, repent thy ſelf of it: In the ſecond Perſon it is always reflected; on all other Accounts they precede the Verb; ſo, we cannot ſay, as in Engliſh, She hates me; but *Elle me hait*, She me hates; nor Thy Father ſeeks thee; but *Ton Père te cherche*, thy Father thee ſeeks; which are Circumſtances very neceſſary to be obſerved. As alſo, that theſe two Pronouns can precede an Imperative

rative Mood, only in two Circumſtances, viz. Firſt, after *ne*, and then *pas*, or *point* muſt follow the Verb, viz. *ne m'épargnez pas*, ou *point*, do not ſpare me; *ne te cache point*, do not hide thyſelf. And, Laſtly, when two Imperative Moods are dependent the one of the other, *me* or *te* may be placed immediately after the Conjunction that joyns them, before the laſt Verb, otherwiſe, *moi* or *toi* muſtfollow it; viz. *tenez votre Promèſſe, et me donnez*, or *et donnez moi*, &c. keep your Promeſſe, and give me, &c. *Léve toi, et t'apprête à ſortir*, or, *et apprête toi a* &c. Riſe, and get thee ready to go out. In Interrogations, made in the Dative Caſe, *me*, *te*, and their Plural, *nous*, *vous*, are, like theſe, to be uſed without any Prepoſitions, and begin the Queſtion in theſe two Perſons, after which the relative Pronoun, when one is uſed, precedes the Verb. But in the third, in which *lui* and *leur* are uſed in the ſame Manner, the relative Pronoun begins the Queſtion, and the perſonal one precedes the Verb; viz. *te le donne-t-il?* does he give it thee? *le lui donne-t-il?* does he give it to him? *me le prête-t-il?* does he lend it me? *le lui prête-t-il?* does he lend it *to* him? *nous lès apporteront-t-ils?* will they bring them to us? *lès leur apporteront-t-ils?* will they bring them to them, &c. In Anſwers, the Rule is the ſame; only then, if the Words of the Queſtion are added to the Adverb of Negation or Affirmation, the Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe is firſt mentioned inſtead of being laſt? and when the Phraſe is negative, *ne* follows next, and *pas* or *point* follows the Verb, which ends the Anſwer on ſuch Occaſions; ſo that three Negations are uſed; viz. *oui, ils me lès apporteront*, yes, they will bring them to me; *non, ils ne me lès apporteront pas*, or *point*, no, they will not bring them to me; *non, ils ne lès leur apporteront point*, no, they will not bring them to them; *oui, ils le leur donneront*, yes, they will give it to them. As to *elle*, and *elles*, they are uſed the ſame in the feminine Gender, and are of all Caſes; ſo there needs not Examples of them, as it is only exchanging ſuch for *il* and *ils*, when the Perſons are feminine. However, when *lui* or *leur* precedes the Verb, either is of both Genders, and the ſame after it, in the Imperative Mood, unleſs it be preceded by *à*. What is to be added, in regard to *leur*, is at § 334; and when the Prepoſition *à* is abſolutely required before both, is at § 336, and 342.

§ 331. There is alſo one Perſonal Pronoun moſt commonly indefinitly uſed, which is of all Numbers and Genders; it is derived from a former Cuſtom of ſaying, Homme *dit*, Man ſays. i e. ſome Man, &c. It was afterwards contracted to Hom; but as the *H* was quieſcent, and the Sound of a final *m* not approved of, it has ſince been changed into *on:* This Pronoun is to be uſed on all Occaſions, when any ſay, in Engliſh, *they, ſome,*

ſome, one, or *'tis,* &c, before a Verb. Its oblique Caſes are *ſe,* or *ſoi,* and ſometimes *ſoi-méme*; and is thus declined:

Nom. Accuſat.	*on,* or *ſoi-méme,*	One, 'tis, they, one'ſelf, &c.
Gen. Abl.	*de ſoi,* or *de ſoi-méme,*	of, or from one's ſelf, &c.
Dat.	*ſe, à ſoi,* or *à ſoi méme,*	to one's ſelf, themſelves, &c.
Accuſat.	*ſe, ſoi,* or *ſoi-méme,*	one's ſelf, it's ſelf, &c.

Sometimes *ſoi* muſt be uſed with, and ſometimes without *méme*; and, as to *on,* it always precedes the Verb which it governs, unleſs it be in Interrogations, by way of Parentheſis, or to expreſs Surpriſe; for, in theſe Circumſtances it follows the Verb, ☞ which muſt always be of the third Perſon Singular, viz *on ne permet pas en France,* they do not permit or allow in France; *on dit par tout,* 'tis ſaid every where; *on vous appelle,* ſome Body calls you; *mais, (dira-t-on)* but ſome, or one may ſay; *a-t-on jamais vu un tel Courage?* did one ever ſee ſuch a Courage? It is ſometimes uſed in a very familiar Way of ſpeaking in the firſt Perſon, viz. *il y a long-tems qu'on ne vous a vu,* it is a long While ſince one has, or I have ſeen you; *on vous verra ce Soir,* one will, or I ſhall ſee you to-night. It is alſo uſed by Authors, to prevent a too frequent, or any unbecoming Egotiſm; ſo they write, inſtead of *j'en vois tous les jours des Preuves* &c. *on en voit* &c. one daily ſees Proofs of it, &c.

Méme can never be added to this Pronoun, unleſs a Verb parts them, and then *méme* becomes an Adverb, viz. *on dit méme que* &c. 'tis even ſaid that &c.

As to *ſoi,* it cannot be uſed in the Nominative Caſe, without being joined to *méme,* and then it muſt have a relative Dependance on another Nominative Caſe which precedes it, viz. *chacun, ou tout Homme peut ſoi-méme ajoûter beaucoup aux Avantages ou aux Miſéres de ſa Vie,* every one, or every Man may himſelf greatly add to the Advantages or Miſeries of his Life: Or, ſpeaking relatively, concerning a Thing before mentioned, one may ſay, *on y eſt ſoi-méme attrapé,* one is one's ſelf deceived by it. But when any ſpeak in general Terms, *ſoi* muſt not be joined to *méme,* eſpecially after Neuter-Verbs, viz. *chacun agit pour ſoi,* every one acts for himſelf; *on eſt heureux quand on ne dépend que de ſoi,* one is, or ſuch are happy, who is, or are only dependant upon himſelf, or themſelves; *on peut diſpoſer de ce qui eſt à ſoi,* one may diſpoſe of what is one's own; *après cela chacun s'en retourna chez ſoi,* after this every one returned to his own Home. Laſtly, it cannot be joined to *méme* in the oblique Caſes, when the Verb which governs it, is preceded by *ne,* and followed by *que,* viz. *ne ſe repoſer que ſur ſoi,* to depend or rely only upon one's ſelf; *ne parler que de ſoi,* to ſpeak but of one's ſelf; *n'eſtimer que ſoi,* to value or eſteem but one's ſelf &c.

As to *ſe*, it is ſometimes uſed before the Verb, inſtead of *à ſoi* after it, as a Dative Caſe to *on*, viz. *on fait cela pour s'attirer des Amis*, inſtead of *on fait cela pour attirer des Amis à ſoi*, one does that to get Friends to one's ſelf. This Pronoun cannot follow the Verb; but it often precedes an Infinitive Mood, then *ſoi-même* muſt follow in the Genitive or Dative Caſes, viz. *on doit ſe défier de ſoi-même*, or, *on ne doit pas ſe rendre Juſtice à ſoi même*, one ought to be diffident of one's ſelf, or, one ought not to do one's ſelf Juſtice, or Juſtice to one's ſelf. But after the Verb *eſt*, and the Pronoun *ce* before *ſe*, i. e. *c'eſt ſe*, then, *que de*, or *que de ſe* muſt follow the firſt Infinitive Mood, and precede a ſecond; but if *que de* is preferred, *qu'on*, or *que l'on* muſt follow the ſecond Infinitive Mood, and precede a Verb in the Conjunctive, viz. *c'eſt ſe décevoir ſoi-même que de ſe croire infaillible*, or, *que de croire qu'on ſoit*, or *qu'on puiſſe être infaillible*, it is deceiving one's ſelf, to believe or think one's ſelf, or that one is or can be infallible. But when *c'eſt ſe*, does not precede the Infinitive Mood, *même* is ſuppreſſed, viz. *chacun doit penſer* or *ſonger à ſoi*, every one ought to think or look to himſelf. *Soi-même* makes in the Plural *nous*, *vous*, *eux*, or *elles-mêmes*, our, your, themſelves; viz. *ces choſes ſont bonnes en elles-mêmes*, thoſe Things are good in themſelves; *nous y avons été nous-mêmes*, we have been there ourſelves. And the ſame in the oblique Caſes. Laſtly, *ſoi* is ſometimes uſed indefinitly in the third Perſon, viz. *Il ou elle n'a*, or *ils n'ont point de chez ſoi*, He, or She has, or they have no Home. In what Manner *ſe* is uſed with reflected and reciprocal Verbs is explained at §468, 476; and how it is uſed impersonally is at §469.

Of Poſſeſſive Pronouns.

§ 332. When theſe Pronouns are uſed conjunctively, it is in the Manner of Adjectives, with this Difference, that thoſe are not compared, and always precede the Noun, which Adjectives do not always do. But when they are abſolute, they follow one, either ſpecified or underſtood. In either Senſe, they expreſs three different Pluralities, which may be diſtinguiſhed by the Denominations, of the Plurality poſſeſſed, poſſeſſing, and the total Plurality.

By the Plurality poſſeſſed, is meant, when the Poſſeſſor is in the Singular, but has a Right of Poſſeſſion to Perſons or Things in the Plural, as my Books or Servants. By the Plurality poſſeſſing is meant, when the Poſſeſſors are in the Plural, but have a Right of Poſſeſſion, only in one Perſon or Thing; as, our Child, or our Church. And by the total Plurality is meant, when both the Poſſeſſors and Things &c. poſſeſſed are in the Plural, as our Laws, our Soldiers.

We

We have fifteen of theſe Conjunctive Pronouns, which are all declined with *de* and *à*; they run as follows through their Perſons and different Pluralities.

Poſſeſſive Pronouns conjunctively uſed.

Singular.	Maſc.	Fem.	Plural poſſeſſed.
1ſt Perſon,	*mon*,	*ma*, — *mes*,	my.
2d Perſon,	*ton*,	*ta*, — *tes*,	thy.
3d Perſon,	*ſon*,	*ſa*, — *ſes*,	his, or her.

Plural poſſeſſing.	Total Plurality.	
1ſt Perſon, *notre*,	— *nos*,	our.
2d Perſon, *votre*,	— *vos*,	your,
3d Perſon, *leur*,	— *leurs*,	their.

Here follow Examples of their Uſes, in which may be obſerved, Firſt, that the total Plurality takes a final *s* in the third Perſon, which the Plurality poſſeſſing does not. And, laſtly, ☞ that theſe Pronouns are to agree, in the Singular, with the Gender of the Thing poſſeſſed, but not with that of the Poſſeſſor, as they do in the third Perſon in Engliſh, and that in the Plural; they are of both Genders, viz. *mon Père*, my Father; *ma Mère*, my Mother; *mes Frères*, ou *Soeurs*, my Brothers, or my Siſters; *notre Cheval*, ou *Cavale*, our Horſe, or Mare; *nos Chevaux*, ou *Cavales*, our Horſes, or Mares; *leur Père*, ou *Mère*, their Father, or Mother; *leurs Pères*, ou *Mères*, their Fathers or Mothers. There needs no further Examples, as all the other Perſons follow the ſame Rule.

It muſt be further obſerved, that altho' *mon*, *ton*, *ſon* are maſculine, yet, when the Noun which they may precede has an initial Vowel, or mute *h*, they muſt precede it, tho' it be of the feminine Gender: Therefore, ☞ before Vowels, the Gender is not to be conſidered in regard to the Pronoun, on Account, that to pronounce *ma*, *ta*, *ſa*, before a Vowel, &c. would cauſe a Cacophony, which is avoided by *mon*, *ton*, *ſon*; therefore we write and pronounce as follows, *mon Ami*, my Friend, *Maſcul.* *mon Amie*, my Friend, *Femin.* and the ſame in the other Perſons. § 333.

It muſt alſo be obſerved, that in polite Converſation, we never make Uſe of this ſecond Perſon Singular, but of that of the Plurality poſſeſſing; ſo, inſtead of ſaying *ton Frère*, thy Brother; *ta Soeur*, thy Siſter, &c. we ſay, *votre Frère*, *votre Soeur*, &c. your Brother or Siſter, &c. Then again, in lieu of ſaying in the Plurality poſſeſſing, *tes Enfans*, thy Children, &c. we ſay in the total Plurality, *vos Enfans*, your Children, &c.

In like Manner, by an Idiom of the French Language, thoſe who ſpeak correctly do not make Uſe of theſe Pronouns, to expreſs what belongs to their own Perſons; but, inſtead of ſaying *ma tête me fait mal*, my Head akes, &c. we ſay, *la tête me fait mal*. &c. and, in regard to the Tooth-ake, we ſay, in the Plural, *j'ai mal aux Dents*, I have the Tooth-ake; litterally, I have Hurt to the Teeth; but we ſay, *j'ai une Dent creuſe*, I have a hollow Tooth. Yet when a Perſon has been long afflicted with any Ailing, and that another queſtions him, concerning the ſame, one may anſwer, *mon Bras*, &c. *me fait toujours mal*, my Arm always akes, or is always ſore; *ma Toux m'a tourmenté toute la Nuit*, my Cough has tormented me all Night. In like Manner, when we declare that we diſcover Simptoms of any Ailings growing better or worſe, we muſt then make Uſe of theſe Pronouns, and ſay, *je vois que ma Bleſſure* ou *ma Jambe empire*, &c. I ſee that my Wound ou my Leg grows worſe, &c. In other Circumſtances, we make Uſe of the Articles inſtead of theſe Pronouns, and ſay, *cela lui fit dreſſer les Cheveux ſur* la *Tête*; and not as in Engliſh, ſes *Cheveux ſur* ſa *Tête*, that made *his* Hair ſtand an End on *his* Head. But it is indifferent to ſay, *elever la*, or *ſa Voix*, to raiſe one's Voice.

§ 334. As to the Pronouns, *mon*, *ma*, they are neceſſary in French, to diſtinguiſh the Gender, when they are often wholly redundant in Engliſh, unleſs it be in Interjections, viz. *ô mon Fils!* O my Son! Otherwiſe, I cannot recollect to have heard a Brother, ſpeaking to his Siſter, ſay, My Siſter, pray ſtay, &c. or, My Brother, I cannot, &c. But in French it would be a Fault not to ſay, *ma Soeur*, &c. or *mon Frère*, &c. but, if they were the Relations, &c. of others, then we ſay, as in Engliſh, *Fils de Venus*, &c. Son of Venus, &c. or, *toi Fils*, or *toi Fille de*, &c. thou Son, or thou Daughter of, &c.

Laſtly, in regard to *leur* perſonal, and *leur* poſſeſſive, when it is perſonally uſed, it can never be preceded by *à*, neither can it follow a Verb as in Engliſh, unleſs it be in the Imperative Mood, when no Negation is uſed, viz. *donnez leur du Pain*, give them ſome Bread. But, in negative Phraſes, the ſame muſt follow *ne*, and precede the Verb; and *pas* or *point* muſt follow the Verb, viz. *ne leur donne point* or *pas*, &c. do not give them, &c. In other Sentences, *leur* follows the Nominative Caſe; or, in negative Phraſes, as above mentioned, it is only parted by *ne*, viz *je leur permèts de ſortir*, I permit them to go out; *je ne leur permèts point*, &c. I do not permit them, &c. How it is uſed interrogatively, is at § 330. Page 136.

But when *leur* is a Conjunctive Pronoun, inſtead of preceding a Verb, it precedes ſome Noun, or an Adverb, and in the Dative

tive Caſe, cannot be uſed without *à*, viz. *leur bonne Mère eſt morte*, their good Mother is dead; *leur bonheur eſt grand*, their Happineſs is great; *leur trop grande Hâte à été la Cauſe*, &c. their too great Hate has been the Cauſe, &c. *j'irai demain à leur Egliſe*. I will go to-morrow to their Church.

Of Poſſeſſive Pronouns, abſolute or relative.

Theſe Pronouns are twenty-one in Number, and, like the former, expreſs the ſame Pluralities. But theſe follow a Noun either ſpecified or underſtood, with which they muſt agree in Number and Gender; therefore, as ſuch Nouns muſt be definite, theſe muſt be declined with the definite Articles at § 323. they are the following, viz. § 335.

	Sing. Maſc.	Sing. Fem.	Plur. poſſeſſed, Maſc.	
1 Perſ.	*le mien*,	*la mienne*,	*les miens*, *les miennes*	} mine.
2 Perſ.	*le tien*,	*la tienne*,	*les tiens*, *les tiennes*,	} thine.
3 Perſ.	*le ſien*,	*la ſienne*,	*les ſiens*, *les ſiennes*,	} his or hers.

	Plural poſſeſſing.		Total Plurality.	
1 Perſon,	*le*, or *la nôtre*,	——	*les nôtres*,	} ours.
2 Perſon,	*le*, or *la vôtre*,	——	*les vôtres*,	} yours.
3 Perſon,	*le*, or *la leur*,	——	*les leurs*,	} theirs,

Theſe Articles, except thoſe of the total Plurality which are common to both Genders, muſt agree with the Gender of the Perſon or Thing poſſeſſed; but not with the Poſſeſſor, &c. as they do in Engliſh, in the third Perſons, viz. *à qui eſt ou appartient ce Cheval* ou *cette Cavale?* whoſe Horſe or Mare is that? or, who does that Horſe &c. belong to? *c'eſt le mien*, ou *la mienne*, *le tien*, ou *la tienne*, *le ſien* ou *la ſienne*, it is mine, thine, his or hers. When theſe are uſed without any Interrogation, or not in Anſwer to one, it is moſt commonly by way of comparing Objects or Circumſtances, or to expreſs Oppoſition or Conformity, viz. *votre Fils aime l'Etude*, et *le mien la hait*, your Son loves Study, and mine hates it; *je ſoumèts mon Opinion à la vôtre*, I ſubmit my Opinion to yours; *c'eſt votre Interêt autant que le nôtre*, it is your Intereſt as much as ours; *votre Frère eſt auſſi* ou *plus heureux que le mien*, your Brother is as happy or happier than mine. ☞ In the firſt of theſe laſt Sentences *que* ſignifies *as*, and *than* in the laſt.

Theſe are alſo ſometimes uſed without any Antecedent, to ſignify one's Friends, Relation, Party, or Money, or one's own, viz. *il lui en coutera du ſien*, it will coſt him ſome Money; *Il faut rendre à chacun le ſien*, we muſt render unto every one his own;

own; *toi* et *les tiens*, thou and thine, i.e. Relations, Family, or Party.

In the Plurality poſſeſſed both the Articles and Verbs muſt be plural, viz. *ces Beufs ſont les miens, ces Vaches ſont les tiennes, et ceux là ſont les ſiens*, Maſc. or *les ſiennes*, Femin. But in the Plurality poſſeſſing, both the Articles and Verbs muſt be in the Singular, to agree with the Perſon or Thing poſſeſſed. Theſe are the Pronouns mentioned at § 165, the *ô* of which requires a Circumflex, viz. *notre Pays eſt plus riche que le vôtre, le vôtre eſt plus chaud que le nôtre; mais, quant à celui des Eſpagnols, je ne dis rien du leur*, Our Country is richer than yours, yours is warmer than ours; but, as to the Spaniards, I ſay nothing of theirs. ☞ In the feminine Gender, *la*, is only exchanged for *le*.

In polite Converſation, &c. this Plurality muſt be uſed inſtead of the Singular; ſo, inſtead of ſaying *ce Cheval eſt le tien*, or *cette Cavale eſt la tienne*, this Horſe or Mare is thine, we ſay as in Engliſh, *eſt le*, or *la vôtre*, is yours. ☞ This Pronoun cannot be uſed as in Engliſh, at the Beginning of a Letter; ſo we cannot write *j'ai reçu la vôtre*, but *je reçus* or *j'ai reçu l'honneur de votre Lettre*, &c. minding to agree the Tenſe to the Time in which the Letter was received, according to the Rules propoſed at § 492, 493.

As to the total Plurality, it is formed by only adding a final *s* to theſe laſt, and by making the Articles and Verbs plural. Theſe are common to both Genders, viz. *Meſſieurs et mes Dames, vos Serviteurs et Servantes iront avec les nôtres, car je voi que les vôtres ne veulent point s'aſſocier avec les leurs*, Gentlemen and Ladies, your Men and Maid-Servants ſhall go with ours, for I ſee that yours will not keep Company with theirs.

☞ The ſecond Perſon of this Plurality is to be made Uſe of inſtead of that poſſeſſed; ſo, inſtead of ſaying *ces Beufs ſont les tiens*, or *ces Vaches ſont les tiennes*, theſe Oxen or Cows are thine, we ſay, *ſont les vôtres*, are yours; therefore, in polite Converſation &c. *le vôtre, la vôtre* ſignify, *yours*, only, when the Poſſeſſor and Thing poſſeſſed are both in the Singular; and *les vôtres*, when either a Plurality of Objects is poſſeſſed by a Perſon in the Singular, or that both Poſſeſſors and Things poſſeſſed are plural.

§ 336. Theſe poſſeſſive Pronouns are arbitrarily uſed whenever the perſonal Pronoun *lui* would require to be preceded by the Article *à*, in which Circumſtance *à* lui is only maſculine, and *leur* cannot be uſed, on Account that *à* can never precede it, ſo *à eux* muſt be uſed inſtead of *leur*, and in the Feminine *à elle* and *à elles*. This is, when either the Pronoun *ce, cet, cette*, or *ces* precedes a Noun, which is followed by a Perſon of the Verb *être*, viz. *ce Mouton eſt à moi, à toi, à lui, à elle, à nous, à vous, à eux, à elles*, or, *ce Mouton eſt le mien, le tien, le ſien, le nôtre, le*

le vôtre, *le leur*, this Weather is mine, thine, his, her's, ours, yours, theirs, or, *cette Brebis eſt la mienne*, *la tienne*, *la ſienne*, *la nôtre*, *la vôtre*, *la leur*, or *à moi*, *à toi*, &c. By theſe Examples may be noted, that the perſonal Pronouns are the ſame in both Genders, except in the third Perſon, and that they muſt agree in Gender when theſe Pronouns are preferred. But in the Plurality poſſeſſing, the Pronouns are alike in both, only the Article muſt be made to agree with the Gender of the Thing poſſeſſed, viz. *ce Mouton* ou *cette Brebis eſt le*, or *la nôtre*, *le*, or *la vôtre*, *le*, or *la leur*, or *à nous*, *à vous*, *à eux*, *à elles*, that Weather or Ewe is ours, yours, theirs. In the total Plurality, they are of both Genders either way, viz. *ces Moutons* ou *Brebis ſont les nôtres*, *les leurs*, &c. ou *à nous*, *à vous*, *à eux*, *à elles*. In both ways of expreſſing ſuch Objects of Poſſeſſion, there is an Idiom of the French Language, which muſt be remember'd, viz. that when the perſonal Pronouns are uſed, one muſt ſay, that Sheep &c. is *to me*, *to thee*, &c. and, when it is the poſſeſſive ones, we muſt ſay, is *the mine*, *the thine*, *the theirs*, &c.

One might alſo make Uſe of the Conjunctive Pronouns, inſtead of either, if the Thing poſſeſſed was repeated, viz. *ce Mouton eſt mon*, *ton*, *ſon*, *leur Mouton*, that Weather is *my*, *thy*, &c. Weather; *cette Brebis eſt ma*, *ta*, *ſa*, *leur Brebis*, this Ewe is *my* &c. Ewe. And the ſame in the ſeveral Pluralities. Queſtions and Anſwers follow the ſame Rule, viz. *ce Mouton eſt il le vôtre*, ou *à vous*? &c. is that Weather yours? &c. *cette Brebis eſt elle à vous*, ou *la vôtre*? is that Ewe yours? ☞ In the following Circumſtances, theſe Pronouns are uſed in Engliſh, tho' not in French; but inſtead of them, the perſonal ones muſt be preceded by *à*: Firſt, when the Verb *être* is uſed to ſignify Poſſeſſion, viz. *Monſieur*, *je ſuis tout à vous*, Sir, I am wholly yours, i. e. in French, *all to you*; *cette Maiſon ſera à moi*, *à vous*, *à lui*, *à elle*, &c. this Houſe will be mine, yours, &c. Secondly, when we expreſs by the ſame Verb, that it is any Perſons Buſineſs to do any Thing, viz. *c'eſt à moi*, *à lui*, *à vous*, &c. *à faire cela*, it is my, his, or your &c. Buſineſs to do that, or ſo. Thirdly, when any queſtion or anſwer indefinitly, theſe Pronouns muſt be made Uſe of, unleſs any preferred *qui*, and a Verb, preceded by a Pronoun of the Accuſative Caſe, uſed in the Dative; or, by one of the Dative Caſe for the third Perſon, which then is to be uſed without any Prepoſition, viz. *n'avez vous rien à moi*, *à lui*, &c. ou, *n'avez vous rien qui m'appartienne*, ou *qui lui appartienne*, have you nothing of mine, of his, &c. or that belongs to me, to him, or to her?

But when any queſtion definitely, without the Verb *eſt*, as the Perſon or Thing muſt be mentioned, the Poſſeſſive and Conjunctive Pronouns muſt precede the Noun, viz. *avez vous vu mon Orloge* ou *Montre*? have you ſeen my Clock or Watch? and

and not *l'Orloge à moi*, &c. *Oui, j'ai vu votre Orloge*, and not *l'Orloge à vous?* yes, I have ſeen your Clock, &c. in which the French agrees with the Engliſh Tongue.

Fourthly, *à lui* &c. is often uſed as in Engliſh, after a Conjunctive Mood, an Imperative Mood, or an impersonal Verb, which governs a Dative Caſe, viz. *dites lui de venir à moi*, ou, *dites lui d'aller*, ou *qu'il aille à lui, à elle* &c. *demain*, bid him or her to go to him, her, &c. to-morrow; *il faut m'adreſſer*, ou *que je m'adreſſe à vous, à lui, à eux*, &c. *tout à l'Heure*, I muſt immediately or preſently apply &c. to you, him, them, &c.

Fifthly, when a Pronoun of the Accuſative Caſe precedes the ſame Sort of Verbs in a reflected Senſe, the Pronoun that follows muſt take *à* before it, and be followed by *même*, viz. *je me repréſente ſouvant à moi-même*, &c. I often repreſent to myſelf, &c. *elle s'eſt propoſée à elle-même*, &c. ſhe has propoſed to her ſelf, &c. When this Prepoſition is required before theſe Pronouns in ſome other Circumſtances, is mentioned at § 342.

§ 337. Sometimes we alſo make Uſe of *à moi*, &c. when no other Pronoun could be uſed; but then ſuch Pronouns are not in the Dative Caſe: This happens, when any would ſay in Engliſh, *myſelf, of, on, with thee, me*, &c. viz. *je vous prie de ſonger à moi, quand* &c. I pray you to think on me, when &c. *ſi je n'euſſe pris garde à moi, à toi*, &c. if I had not taken Care of myſelf, of thee, &c. *Il aura Affaire à vous*, He ſhall have to do, or to deal with you.

In the Genitive Caſe we ſeldom make Uſe of *de moi*, &c. eſpecially after *c'eſt*; but commonly, as in Engliſh, the Conjunctive poſſeſſive Pronouns are to be uſed in this Caſe; ſo we do not ſay, *c'eſt un Enfant de moi*, but *c'eſt mon Enfant*, it is my Child.

The Circumſtances, in which *de moi*, &c. muſt neceſſarily be uſed in this Caſe, are, when we could in no wiſe make Uſe of the Conjunctive Poſſeſſive Pronouns inſtead of them, viz. *en dépit de moi, d'elle, de toi, de lui*, &c. Spight of me, her, thee, him, &c. *au dedans de moi*, &c. within my ſelf, &c. *pour l'Amour de toi*, &c. for Love or Sake of thee, &c *à cauſe de lui*, on Account of him, &c. in neither of which Sentences none could ſay *en mon Dépit*, as it would ſignify, in my Spight; nor *en mon dedans*, &c. This is what is moſt material or important to be explained, concerning the Uſe of theſe the moſt intricate Pronouns of the French Language. What might be added is too tedious for this Performance.

Of Pronouns Demonſtrative.

§ 338. Theſe Pronouns are eighteen in Number, all derived from the primitive one, *ce*; beſides four others, which are become obſolete. All of them in general are declined with no other Articles than *de* and *à*. The firſt eight of theſe are uſed to particularize Perſons or Things, and are always conjunctive, viz *ce*, *cet*, *cette*, this; *ces*, theſe; *celui*, he or him; *celle*, ſhe or her; *ceux*, *celles*, thoſe. The following eight are the ſame Sort of Pro-Pronouns, made abſolute by the additional Particles, *ci*, and *là*, viz. *celui-ci*, this neareſt Man; *celle-ci*, this neareſt Woman; *ceux-ci*, *celles ci*, theſe neareſt Perſons; *celui-là*, *celle-là*, that remoteſt Perſon; *ceux-là*, *celles-là*, &c. thoſe remoteſt &c. The following two are uſed for inanimate Things only, and are abſolute, viz. *ceci*, this; *cela*, that. The obſolete Pronouns are, *icelui*, he or him; *icelle*, ſhe or her; *iceux*, *icelles*, them or thoſe.

The Uſe of *ce*, *cet*, *cette*, is explained at § 126; to which may be added, Firſt, that it is ſometimes uſed as a relative Subſtantive, which may be of any Gender or Number, perſonal, or imperſonal; in which Circumſtance it precedes *dont*, *qui*, *que*, *de quoi*, *à quoi*, or a Perſon of the Verb *être*, viz. *ce dont vous me parlez*, the Thing or Affairs of which you ſpeak to me; *ce que vous dites eſt vrai*, what you ſay is true; *ce qui vous afflige*, what, or that which afflicts you; *c'eſt un Ami ſincere*, he is a ſincere Friend; *c'etoient de bien pauvre Gens quand ils arriverent*, they were very poor Folks when they arrived.

It is uſed after the ſame Manner in Interrogations, after the Verb *eſt*, viz. *qu'eſt-ce que vous faites?* what are you doing? i. e. what Thing? Altho' we may ſay, *que faites vous?* &c.

§ 339. Secondly, *ce* muſt be uſed, inſtead of any other Pronouns, in the Nominative Caſe, whenever the Pronoun *it*, and ſometimes *that* or *this*, *then*, or *thoſe*, or *they*, is uſed in the third Perſon, in Engliſh, before another Noun, Title, or Pronoun, either in Queſtions, after the Verb *eſt*, or Anſwers, before this Verb; only the ſame muſt agree with the Perſon or Perſons to which *ce* relates, viz. *qui dit cela?* who ſays that, or ſo? *c'eſt Monſieur*, &c. *Jaques*, &c. *votre Fils*; *ce ſont vos Marraines*, &c. it is Mr. &c. James, &c. your Son; your Godmothers, &c. *eſt ce moi qui en ſuis*, *toi qui en ès*, *lui* ou *elle*, *qui en eſt la Cauſe?* is it I who am, thou who art, or he, or ſhe, who is the Cauſe of it? or in the Plural, *ſont ce eux ou elles qui en ſont*, &c. is it we who are, &c. *oui*, *c'eſt moi qui en ſuis*, ou *oui*, *ce ſont eux ou elles qui en ſont la Cauſe*, yes, it is I who am, or you who are &c. the Cauſe: Likewiſe, when any queſtion with a poſſeſſive Pronoun, we may anſwer by repeating it, or with *ce*, or without, by exchanging *le*, *la*, *les*, for the poſſeſſive Pronoun, viz. *eſt-ce là mon Surplis*, *ma Robe*, ou *mes Gands?* is that or this my Sur-

plice, my Gown, or are theſe or thoſe my Gloves? *oui, c'eſt votre Surplis, votre Robe*, ou *oui, ce ſont vos Gands*, ou *oui, ce l'eſt, oui, ce les ſont*, yes, it is my Surplice or Gown, or, yes, they are my Gloves. It is the ſame perſonally, viz. *ſont ce là vos Amis?* &c. are thoſe your Friends?

Thirdly, when it precedes a Pronoun, or an Article definite or indefinite, in the Nominative and Accuſative Caſes, it is of all Numbers and Genders, perſonal or imperſonal, viz. *quel Bruit eſt-ce que j'entends?* what Noiſe do I hear? *c'eſt un Homme qui braille, une Femme qui criaille*, ou *c'eſt le Vent qui ſouffle, un Chien* ou *Chienne qui aboie, ce ſont des Lonps qui heurlent*, &c. it is a Man who bawls, a Woman who ſcolds, the Wind which blows, a Dog or Bitch that barks, or the Wolves that howl, &c. But in the Genitive, Ablative, or Dative Caſes, this Pronoun may either be uſed or omitted, viz. *de qui* ou *de quoi parlez vous?* of whom or of what are you ſpeaking? or, who or what are you talking about? the Anſwer may be, *de Madame*, &c. ou *de notre Egliſe*, ou *c'eſt de Madame*, ou *c'eſt de notre Egliſe*, of Madam, or of our Church, or, it is about Madam, &c. or, *à qui parlez vous?* who are you ſpeaking to? *à mon Frère*, ou *c'eſt à mon Frère*, &c. it is to my Brother.

In like Manner, when any anſwer to a Queſtion concerning the Quality, Sex, Profeſſion or Trade of a Perſon, it may be with a perſonal Pronoun and no Article, or with an Article, and *c'eſt*, viz. *qui eſt cette Femme*, ou *cet Homme?* who is that Woman or that Man? *Elle eſt Couturière*, ou *c'eſt une Couturière*, ſhe is a, or it is a Seamſtreſs; *il eſt*, ou *c'eſt un Capitaine*, he is a Captain; or, *il eſt un Aſtronome*, ou c'eſt *un Aſtronome*, he is an Aſtronomer.

The Rule is the ſame before the Names of Nations, or a Superlative definite, only an Article is uſed after *ce*, which is not after a perſonal Pronoun; unleſs it be in the Superlative definite, viz. *il eſt Anglois*, ou *c'eſt un Anglois*, he is an Engliſhman; *elles ſont Angloiſes*, ou *ce ſont des Angloiſes*, they are Engliſh Women; *il* ou *elle eſt*, ou *c'eſt le* ou *la plus ſage de toute la Famille*, he or ſhe is the moſt diſcret, wiſe, ſober, &c. of all the Family. ☞ By theſe Examples may be obſerved, that Adjectives of Nations imply the Noun, Gender, and Number all together.

Laſtly, it muſt be uſed, inſtead of *il*, before *Dommage*, when it ſignifies Pity, viz. *c'eſt Pitié*, ou *c'eſt Dommage*, it is a Pity. The Plural of *ce, cet, cette*, is *ces*, which muſt precede a Noun in the Plural, viz. *ces Pommes ſont meures*, thoſe Apples are ripe; *ces Enfans ſont hardis*, thoſe Children are bold, impudent, &c.

The Pronouns *ceci* and *cela* have no Plural; they are of both Genders, and may be called neuter, as they ſhow Things only.

Some-

Sometimes they are alſo uſed as imperſonal Subſtantives, which expreſs one Thing or more, collectively mentioned; thus ſpeaking of one or many Objects, or Accidents, we ſay, *ceci* or *cela*, ou *tout ceci*, ou *cela eſt fort beau*, this, or all this, or that is very fine; *ceci* ou *tout ceci* &c. *ſera la Cauſe d'un Procès*, this or all this will occaſion a Law-Suite; otherwiſe, *cela* is chiefly uſed to expreſs Things that we ſee or can point to, viz. *voulez vous de cela?* will you have ſome of that?

When an Action has been named, and another is to be mentioned, *cela* expreſſes that which has been talked of, and *ceci* that which is to follow, viz *ſi cela vous déplaît, ceci va vous déplaire bien davantage*, if that (i. e. what has been mentioned) diſpleaſes you, this (i. e. that I am going to tell you) will diſpleaſe you much more. But when no further Narration is to follow, *ceci* expreſſes what was laſt mentioned, viz. *tout cela fut rejetté, et ceci fut approuvé*, that was rejected, and this approved. But we ſay, as in Engliſh, beginning with *ceci*, *ils propoſerent ceci et cela*, they propoſed this and that.

When *lui* is added to *ce*, it makes a Pronoun of the third Perſon *maſcnl.* and *lle* makes it feminine, whilſt *ux* or *lles* makes the Plural of both. Theſe are perſonal or impersonal, and ſignify nothing of themſelves, unleſs it be in a relative Signification, when they precede a Noun in the Genitive Caſe, viz. *quel eſt le Pays, le plus libre du Monde?* which is the moſt free Country in the World? *c'eſt celui de l'Angleterre*, it is that of England. Otherwiſe it always requires *qui* or *que* along with it; and then the Circumſtances which are added make it definite, or indefinite, viz. *celui ou celle qui vous regarde*, he or ſhe who looks at you; *celui que vous avez choiſi*, ou *celle que vous avez choiſie*, him, or her, that, whom, or which you have choſen; *celui ou celle qui néglige ſes Affaires*, &c. he or ſhe who neglects his or her Buſineſs or Affaires, &c. or *ceux ou celles qui negligent leurs Affaires*, &c. thoſe who &c. § 340.

By adding *ci* or *là* to theſe Pronouns, it makes them relative Subſtantives, either perſonal or impersonal; and *ci* denotes the neareſt Object, and *là* the remoteſt, viz. *lequel de ces deux Meſſieurs eſt votre Pere?* which of theſe two Gentlemen is your Father? *celui-ci*, this neareſt; *celui là*, that remoteſt, i. e. Gentleman. Some make Uſe of theſe, inſtead of *ceux qui*, or *celui qui*, viz. *ceux-là ſont heureux qui ſont contens de leur état*, thoſe are happy who are ſatisfied with their Condition; or, *celui-là a tort qui ſe fache ſans Cauſe*, he is in the wrong who grows angry without a Cauſe. But this is not deemed the beſt Manner of ſpeaking.

When *ce* is added to any other Syllables, it loſes its Pronominal Quality, viz. *pendant*, whilſt, alſo during; *cependant* in the mean Time, nevertheleſs, or yet.

Laſtly, *ce* ſometimes precedes *là* after *eſt* or *ſont*, by way of Abridgement, as alſo very often the Pronouns *le*, *la* *les*, to denote the Poſſeſſion of Things impersonal of both Genders, inſtead of *lui*; but in negative Sentences, *ne* is placed betwixt *ce* and the Verb, and *pas* laſt, viz. *eſt-ce là votre Cheval* or *Cavale*? is that your Horſe or Mare? *oui*, *ce l'eſt*, yes, it is, i. e my Horſe, &c. or, *non*, *ce ne l'eſt pas*, no, it is not; *ſont-ce là vos Moutons*? are theſe your Sheep? *oui*, *ce les ſont*, yes, they are; *non*, *ce ne les ſont pas*, no, they are not; and not, *c'eſt lui*, ou *elle*, ou *eux*. If *la* was not added to *ce*, we muſt ſay, *eſt-ce votre Cheval qui eſt ici* or *à cette Porte?* &c. is it your Horſe that ſtands here, or is at that Door? &c. all which is implied by *la*. But if any queſtion with *il*, or *elle*, as they muſt, when the Perſon or Thing is firſt mentioned, then the ſame Pronouns muſt be repeated in the Anſwer, viz. *votre Garçon*, *Beuf* ou *Rateau eſt-il dans la Prairie*? is your Lad, Ox, or Rake in the Meadow? *oui*, *il y eſt*, yes he, or it is there; *votre Servante*, *Vache*, *ou Fourche*, *eſt elle dans l'écurie*? is your Maid, Cow, or Pitch-Fork in the Stable? *oui*, *elle y eſt*, yes, ſhe is there? Likewiſe, when the Adverb *où* is uſed in Interrogation, before *eſt*, or *ſont*, the Anſwer muſt be made with the perſonal Pronouns, viz. *où eſt votre Parrain*? where is your Godfather? *il eſt chez lui*, he is at home; *où eſt votre Niece*? where is your Niece? *elle eſt chez nous*, ſhe is at our Houſe; *où ſont vos Livres*, *ou vos Plumes*? where are your Books and Pens? *ils ou elles ſont dans mon Cabinet*, they are in my Cloſet, Cabinet, or Cheſt of Drawers. But if they were preſent, one would anſwer, *le*, *la*, *ou les voilà*, there he, ſhe, or they are; or only, *il eſt là*, &c. he or ſhe is there; or, if out of Sight, but near at Hand, one might anſwer, *il*, *ou elle eſt*, *ou ils ſont là haut*, *là bas*, he, ſhe is, or they are above or up Stairs, or below or down Stairs.

As to the obſolete Pronouns, Lawyers, or ſuch as would prevent all Equivocation, ſtill make Uſe of them, as they are more particularly expreſſive of the Identity of the Perſon which they ſtand for, than any others preferred to them.

Of Relative Pronouns.

§ 341. Theſe Pronouns are uſed only relatively, and have three Declenſions: The firſt, being common to all Numbers and Genders, is chiefly uſed perſonally, and has an Accuſative Caſe different from the Nominative. The ſecond is uſed only impersonally in all Numbers and Genders, and both are declined with *de* and *à*. The third is declinable, and muſt agree in Gender and Number with the Perſons or Things which they relate

relate unto, being perſonal and impersonal; and theſe muſt be declined with the definite Articles.

Firſt Declenſion, chiefly perſonal.

Nom. Accuſ.	*Qui,*	Who.
Gen. Ablat.	*de qui, en,* or *dont,*	of, or from whom, or whoſe.
Dative - -	*à qui,*	to whom.
Accuſat. - -	*que,*	whom, or what.

Second Declenſion, for inanimated Things.

Nominat. Accuſ.	*Quoi,*	Which, what.
Gen. Ablat.	*où de quoi, en,* or *dont,*	of, or from which, what, it, or whoſe.
Dative -	*où, y, à quoi.*	to what, or which.

Third or declinable Declenſion, perſonal or impersonal.

	Maſc. Sing.	*Fem.*	*Maſc.* Plur.	*Fem.* Pl.	
N. Ac.	*Lequel,*	*laquelle,*	*leſquels,*	*leſquelles,*	Whom, or which.
G. Abl.	*duquel,*	*de laquelle,*	*deſquels,*	*deſquelles,*	of, or from whom, &c.
Dat. -	*auquel,*	*à laquelle,*	*auxquels,*	*auxquelles,*	to whom, or which.

Où, y, en, are included amongſt theſe Pronouns, the better to point out the Manner in which they are uſed as Pronominal Particles, and not as Adverbs, &c. of which Examples are given, concerning *où*, at § 161, and of *y*, at § 270; to which is to be added, that *où* is perſonally uſed, and ſometimes ſignifies *dans*, and one of theſe Pronouns; to both which it is to be prefer'd, when *dans* has already been mentioned in the ſame Sentence; thus, it is better to ſay, *dans l'Etat où je ſuis*, &c. than *dans l'Etat dans lequel je ſuis*, &c. In the Condition that I am in, &c. In other Circumſtances, *où*, or ſome other Pronoun, is indifferent; ſo, one may ſay with equal Propriety of Speech, *le But où*, or *auquel je tends*, &c. what I, or the Thing that I aim at, &c. This Particle cannot be uſed interrogatively as a Pronoun; but, as an Adverb of Place, it may, viz. *où puis-je aller?* where can I go to? § 342.

As to *y*, it oftentimes ſpares the repeating of a Noun; thus, to ſay, *notre Fin inſenſiblement approche, ſans que nous y ſongions*

ſongions aſſez is better, than to conclude *ſans que nous ſongions aſſez à notre Fin*, our End inſenſibly approches, without our thinking ſufficiently on it. Imperſonally, the *y* may be uſed interrogatively as a Pronoun, or an Adverb; viz. *vous m'avez promis de parler pour moi, y avez vous ſongé?* you had promiſed to ſpeak for me, have you thought on it? *je vais à l'Egliſe, voulez vous y aller avec moi?* I am going to Church, will you go there with me? ☞ In anſwering to a Queſtion, *y* is often preferred to a perſonal Pronoun, which, by an Idiom of the French Language ſhould abſolutely be preceded by *à*, as at § 336; this is, when in Engliſh the Prepoſitions *on* or *of* are uſed as Signs to ſuch Pronouns, both in the Queſtions and Anſwers; only one muſt mind, when the perſonal Pronouns are preferred, to make them agree in Gender and Number with the Noun uſed in the Interrogations; but *y* agrees with all Numbers and Genders, and muſt precede the Verb, whilſt the other follows it, viz. *Songez vous à votre Frere et à votre Soeur?* do you think of, or on your Brother and Siſter? *oui, j'y penſe*, or, *oui, je penſe à lui, à elle*, or *à eux*, yes, I think on, or of them, or on, or of him or her. In other Reſpects, i. e. when *y* does not anſwer to a Queſtion, it is much more uſed for Things than Perſons; for, we cannot ſay *c'eſt un habile Médecin, addreſſez vous y*, but *à lui*, he is an able or learned Phyſician, apply to him. There are a few Circumſtances in which it may be uſed perſonally, but even then it is ſafeſt to ſay, *à lui, à elle, à eux*, &c. What is here mentioned is ſufficient for this Abſtract.

When we ſpeak of Things, *y* is moſt commonly preferable to *à cela*; only, when it is preferred either in Queſtions or Anſwers, *y* muſt immediately follow a Pronoun in the Accuſative Caſe, and precede the Verb, and *à cela* follows it, viz. *s'y attend il?* or *s'attend il à cela?* does he depend upon, or expect that? *oui, il s'y attend*, or *il s'attend à cela*, yes, he depends upon, or expects that; *non il ne s'y attend pas*, or, *non il ne s'attend pas à cela*, no he does not depend upon, or expect that.

Sometimes *y* ſignifies *in it*, when an Anſwer is made to a Queſtion concerning the Mind and Diſpoſition to do, or not to do a Thing; viz. *êtes vous d'humeur à* ou *de*, &c. are you in a Humour to &c. *oui, j'y ſuis*, yes, I am in it, i. e. in the Humour.

We alſo make Uſe of *y*, by way of Idiom, before the Verb *va*, to expreſs the Conſequence of doing an Action, viz. *il y va de ton honneur de dire cela*, thy Honor is concerned or intereſted in thy ſaying ſo; *il y va de la Corde de faire cela*, it is hanging Matter to do that, or ſo.

Laſtly, when we mention imperſonal Things *y* muſt be uſed, anleſs an Adverb was preferred; viz. *j'ai acheté ſon Jardin, et j'y paſſe beaucoup de tems*, or, *et je paſſe beaucoup de tems dedans*, but not *et je paſſe beaucoup de tems dans lui*. How it is uſed in Con-

Conjugation, is explained at § 464; and when in regard to Things in the Dative Caſe, is in the following Section.

The Particle *en* is either a perſonal or imperſonal Pronoun, and is of all Numbers and Genders in the Genitive and Ablative Caſes, and always implies the Sign, but never takes any. Its Place is next to the Nominative Caſe, unleſs it be, Firſt, when *ne* is uſed; for this Particle always precedes *en*. Secondly, when a Perſon of the Verbs *devoir*, or *vouloir* are uſed, as then it may either immediately precede or follow theſe Verbs; viz. *une Carroſſe eſt fort utile, j'en veux*, or *je veux en*, or *j'en dois*, or *je dois en acheter un*, a Coach is very uſeful, I will, or ought, or am to buy one. Laſtly, in Interrogations, it muſt begin, and the Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe ends them, viz. *j'ai de l'argent, en voulez vous?* I have Money, will you have any (*en*) of it? § 343.

When we ſpeak of Affairs, we make Uſe of *en* in the Genitive Caſe, and of *y* in the Dative, in both Numbers, when they ſay *of* or *on* in Engliſh; viz. *notre Affaire*, ou *nos Affaires qu'en dit on?* and not *que dit on d'elle*, or *d'elles?* our Affair, or Affairs, what do they ſay of it, or them? *il y a long tems que je n'y ſonge plus*, and not *que je ne ſonge plus à elle*. or *elles*, &c. I have thought nothing on or of them this long While. But when we ſpeak of Things as if they were perſonal, as *Virtues, Vices*, &c. we make Uſe of perſonal Pronouns, viz. *ces Planches m'ont préſervé d'être noyé, je leur dois la Vie*, thoſe Planks preſerved or ſaved me from being drown'd, I owe my Life to them; *ſon Courage n'eſt il point loüable?* or, *cette Vertu n'eſt elle pas imitable?* is not his Courage worthy of Praiſe? or, is not Virtue to be imitated? *oui, il* ou *elle eſt*, &c. yes, it is, &c.

Laſtly, *en* is often uſed by way of Idiom, when it would expreſs an Incongruity if it was literally tranſlated in Engliſh; yet it is abſolutely neceſſary in French, viz. *vous avez eu deux Femmes, et je n'en ai jamais eu aucune*, you have had two Wives, and I never had one, *en* of them. It is true, one might ſay, *et je n'ai jamais été marié*, and I never was married.

Qui in its relative Signification alwaysp articulariſes ſome Circumſtance concerning a Noun or Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe, by which it is diſtinguiſhed from all others; and *que* does the ſame in the Accuſative, viz. *l'Homme, ou celui qui aime ma Soeur eſt un* &c. the Man, or him, who loves my Siſter, is a or an &c. *l'Homme, ou celui que ta Soeur aime, eſt un* &c. the Man &c. whom thy Siſter loves, is a or an &c. But when *qui* is uſed without an Antecedent, as it is ſometimes in a vague and indefinite Senſe, it may be as well uſed in the Accuſative, § 344.

as

as in the Nominative Caſe, viz. *qui fauſſe ſon Serment ou ſa Parole, eſt indigne de* &c. he, or whomſoever violates his Oath, or breaks his Promiſe, is unworthy to &c. *j'encouragerai qui vous voudrez, ou qui il vous plaira*, I will encourage whom you will, or pleaſe. Furthermore, *que* is uſed perſonally, or imperſonally, in all Genders and Numbers; and *qui* is the ſame, provided no Prepoſition precedes the Impersonals, viz. *la Difficulté ou les Difficultéz que tu as ſurmonte ou ſurmontés*, the Difficulty or Difficulties which thou haſt overcome; *le Lion qui rugit, ou les Lions qui rugiſſent*, the Lion that roars, or the Lions which roar. But after a Prepoſition, *qui* can be uſed only perſonally, or to expreſs Objects which may be mentioned as perſonal; otherwiſe, a Pronoun of the third Declenſion muſt be made to agree in Gender and Number with the Thing to which it relates. Thus, none can ſay, *le Carroſſe dans qui*, but *dans lequel je ſuis revenu*, the Coach in which I came; nor, *la Cavale ſur qui*, but *ſur laquelle je gage tant d'Argent*, the Mare on which I bet ſo much Money.

Que is alſo often preferred to *à qui* in the Dative Caſe, or to *de qui*, or *dont*, in the Ablative, when, after *c'eſt*, the Perſons unto whom either may relate are in theſe Caſes; and then it ſignifies *that* in Engliſh, viz. *c'eſt à vous que je parle, ou à qui* &c. It is you that I ſpeak to; *c'eſt de vous que nous eſpérons* &c. or *de qui*, or *dont* &c. it is from you that we hope or expect, &c.

Sometimes alſo it is preferred to *où* adverbially uſed in the ſame Circumſtance, viz. *c'eſt au Deviſes que l'on*, or *où l'on fait de beaux Draps*, it is at the Deviſes that fine woollen Cloaths are made. Secondly, to prevent the Repetition of *par*, or *avec*, when either has been mentioned in the ſame Sentence; for if *que* be not preferred, thoſe muſt be repeated, and precede *lequel, laquelle*, &c. viz. *j'ai apris cette Nouvelle par la méme Voie que, vous l'avez aprise*, and not *par laquelle* &c. I have learnt theſe News by the ſame Means as you did; *j'ai ſupporté cette Perte avec toute la Patience que j'ai pu*, and not *avec laquelle*, &c. I have born this Loſs with all the Patience that I could.

Laſtly, it is preferred to *d'où*, or *dont*, after *c'eſt*, and a Genitive and Ablative Caſe, viz. *c'eſt de cette Société qu'il eſt Membre*, and not *d'où* or *dont il eſt* &c. it is of that Society &c. that he is a Member; *c'eſt de lui que j'attends une Reponse*, it is from him that I expect an Anſwer; which is better than *dont, de qui*, &c.

When *que* precedes, inſtead of following *c'eſt*, it requires, by Idiom, to be preceded by *ce*, which is wholly redundant in Engliſh, but cannot be omitted in French, viz. *je ſai ce que c'eſt*, I know what it is. Sometimes *c'eſt que* is underſtood, viz. *ils voient ce que nous faiſons, ou feſons*, inſtead of *ce que c'eſt que nous* &c. they ſee what we are doing. Sometimes alſo *que* is elegantly

elegantly uſed when the Nominative caſe follows the Verb, eſpecially after the ſame has been mentioned, viz. *oui, c'eſt une grande Vertu que la Patience dans les Affiictions*, i. e. *oui, la Patience dans les Affictions eſt une grande Vertu*, Yes, Patience in Afflictions is a great Virtue. Some expreſs ſuch Sentences in Engliſh, by placing *is* before the Nominative Caſe, when any ſay, Yes, a great Virtue in Affliction is Patience; but the French Idiom of *que* has an Energy in ſuch a Tranſpoſition, which is wanting in the Engliſh one. To conclude, *que* is uſed ſo many different Ways in French, that the Enumeration of them is too long for this Performance.

De qui, or *dont*, *duquel*, &c. are indifferently uſed perſonally in the Genitive and Ablative Caſes, when an Antecedent precedes, and that the Nominative Caſe of the Verb follows, ☞ provided no Prepoſition is uſed, for *dont* cannot precede one, viz. *la Femme dont, de qui, de laquelle vous parlez*, &c. the Woman of whom you ſpeak &c. *la Femme d'avec qui ou d'avec laquelle vous vous êtes dégagé* &c. the Woman from whom you are diſengaged. In other Circumſtances, *dont* is uſed for inanimate Things, and *duquel* for all living Animals, viz. *la Métairie dont j'ai pris un Bail*, and not *de qui*, nor *de laquelle*, &c. the Farm of which I have taken a Leaſe; *les Animaux deſquels je parle*. the Animals of which I ſpeak. But when Impersonals are mentioned as Perſonals, either of theſe Pronouns may be uſed, viz. *la Fortune de qui, dont, ou de laquelle je ſuis favoriſé*, &c. Fortune by which I am favour'd, &c § 345.

In the Dative Caſe *qui* may alſo be uſed for any Animals, but never for inanimate Things, viz. *le Taureau à qui vous metez vos Chiens*, The Bull that you ſet your Dogs at, &c. However, it is ſafeſt not to make Uſe of *qui* impersonally, as there are Circumſtances in which it ſhould not be ſo uſed.

On the other Hand, *à qui* and *au quel* are ſometimes uſed by Idiom inſtead of *dont* in the Ablative Caſe, viz. *l'Homme dont, ou à qui* &c. *vous avez fait la Barbe*, the Man whoſe Beard you have cut off; *le Cheval dont ou à qui* &c *je ferai couper la Queue demain*, the Horſe whoſe Tail I will get cut off to-morrow. The firſt Example might have been expreſſed by an Accuſative Caſe, viz. *l'Homme que vous avez raſé*, &c. the Man whom you have ſhaved, &c; but the laſt could not.

As *qui* and *dont* can diſtinguiſh no Gender, when the ſpecifying of it is required to prevent any Miſtake, &c. then, the Pronouns of the third Declenſion are to be uſed, viz. *je parle de la Fille de Monſieur*, &c *de qui ou dont la Rénommée*, &c. I ſpeak of the Daughter of Mr. &c. whoſe Fame, &c. In this Sentence, none can tell whoſe Fame is meant; whereas, by ſaying *du quel, ou de laquelle*, the Perſon whoſe Fame is meant

is properly diſtinguiſhed. But when both the Perſons are of the ſame Gender, any of theſe Pronouns may be uſed, as then Uſe muſt be made of ſome Circumſtance, or another Pronoun, or an Epithet, &c. to direct the Perſon, unleſs the ſame might be mentioned firſt; as then, the beſt Writers make the Relative to agree with the firſt Perſon named, viz. *je ſuis amoureux de la Fille de Madame le Moine, dont la Beauté*, &c. I am in Love with the Daughter of Mad. &c. whoſe Beauty &c. Here *dont* is a Relative to the Daughter, whilſt the Mother could not be ſignified by it, as ſhe could not be firſt mention'd. ☞ For in French, we cannot ſay as in Engliſh, Mad^m. *le Moine*, Daughter, &c. but always the Daughter &c. of Madam &c.

Secondly, the ſame Pronouns are to be preferred when the Relative is in the Genitive Caſe, and follows a Subſtantive, viz. *oui, c'eſt là la Perſonne à la Mort de laquelle je dois être* &c. yes, that is the Perſon at the Death of whom I am to &c

§ 346. *Quoi*, of the ſecond Declenſion, is always uſed for inanimated Things of any Number and Gender. When it is uſed in the Nomiuative or Accuſative Caſes, it muſt be governed by a Preposition, viz. *enfin il me trompa, ſur quoi je lui fis dire*, &c in Fine he deceived me, upon which I ſent him Word, &c. *voilà l'Inſtrument avec quoi il l'a tué*, that is the Inſtrument with which he killed him; *je ne ſai pas ſur quoi faire fonds*, I do not know what to rely or depend upon. But when no Prepoſition is uſed, and that *what* is a Nominative Caſe in Engliſh, or is governed by a Verb in the Accuſative Caſe, *ce qui* muſt be uſed in the Nominative, and *ce que* in the Accuſative Caſe; viz. *c'eſt ce qui fut dit dans le Sénat*, that is what was ſaid in the Senat; and not *c'eſt ce quoi*. *Je n'entends point ce que vous dites*, and not *ce quoi* &c. I do not underſtand what you ſay. In the other Caſes, *de* and *à quoi* are to be uſed; but moſt commonly *c'eſt, ce ſont*, or *rien*, precedes *de quoi* &c. viz. *c'eſt de quoi je ne me ſoucie point*, that is what I do not care for; *c'eſt à quoi je m'attendois*, that is what I expected; *c'eſt à quoi il travaille*, that is what he labours or works at; *ce ſont des Diſputes à quoi je ne prends point garde*, thoſe are Diſputes that I do not mind; *il n'y a rien de quoi il ſe ſoucie tant*, there is nothing that he cares for ſo much. But except ſuch Circumſtances, it is ſafeſt to make Uſe of *dont, duquel*, &c. provided ☞ *dont* be always made to follow its Antecedent, and to precede the Nominative of the Verb; viz. *la Gloire dont il eſt revêtu*, the Glory with which he is inveſted. But in the Ablative Caſe *d'où* is preferable to *dont*, viz. *l'Egliſe d'où vous ſortez*, is better than *dont* or *de laquelle* &c. the Church out of which you are come. What may be added in regard to *où*, is at § 342; and when *que* is preferable to *où*, is at § 344, at Pag. 152, beginning at Laſtly, &c.

Of

Of Pronouns Interrogative.

§ 347. Theſe are formed of the preceding relative Pronoun, but become interrogative by being uſed in this Manner, and by differing in the following Circumſtances: Firſt, *qui* interrogative, is abſolute, is only perſonal, and is both of the Nominative and Accuſ. Caſes; and *que* is the ſame for Things inanimate; either of them ſtill continuing of both Numbers and Genders, viz. *qui cherchez vous?* whom do you look for? *qui* eſt *l'Objet de ſon Amour?* who is the Object of his or her Love? *qui ſont ceux ou celles qui vous encouragent*, who are thoſe who encourage you? *que lui donnez vous?* what do you give him? *que recevez vous d'elle, de lui, d'eux, ou d'elles?* what do you receive from her, him, or them?

§ 348. Secondly, *quoi* interrogative is abſolute, and can be uſed but for inanimate Things, when the Queſtion is aſked in general and in vague Terms, and cannot precede a Verb, unleſs it be preceded by an Article, or a Prepoſition, viz. *en quoi puis-je vous ſervir?* wherein can or may I be ſerviceable to you? *de quoi vous plaignez vous?* what do you complain of? *ſur quoi faites vous fonds?* what do you rely or depend upon? As to *que*, it cannot be thus uſed without a Verb, and never takes any Prepoſition; therefore it cannot be uſed interrogatively by it ſelf, but *quoi* may, viz. *entendez-vous?* do you hear? *quoi?* what? and not *que?* On the other Hand, we muſt ſay *que dites vous?* what do you ſay? and not *quoi dites vous?* as no Prepoſition precedes it; but if *quoi* was parted from the Verb, it might precede one without one, viz. *quoi de plus affligeant que cela?* what can be more afflicting than that? In the Genitive and Dative Caſes, as then it always takes an Article, ſo *quoi* precedes a Verb, viz. *de quoi parlez vous?* what do you talk of? *à quoi paſſez vous votre tems?* what do you paſs away your Time about? After the Verb *ſervir*, *que* may be uſed inſtead of *quoi*, in either Caſes, viz. *que vous ſerviront de telles Excuſes?* or, *de quoi*, or *à quoi vous ſerviront*, &c. what will ſuch Excuſes avail you? But when the Article is required, as above mentioned, *que* cannot be uſed, viz. *de quoi fait on les Chapeaux?* what do they make Hats of? and not *de que* &c.

Sometimes *de quoi* ſignifies, wherewith; viz. *il n'a pas de quoi vivre*, he has not wherewith to live. Likewiſe, *à quoi* ſometimes ſignifies *of*, *on*, or *upon what?* viz. *c'eſt à quoi il ne ſonge point*, that is what he does not think of, or on; *c'eſt à quoi il s'eſt réſolu*, that is what he has reſolved upon.

§ 349. Thirdly, *dont* cannot be uſed interrogatively, unleſs it be after the Noun to which it relates, and before the Nominative Caſe of the Verb, viz. *avez vous vu la Perſonne dont il parle?*

have you ſeen the Perſon of whom he ſpeaks? Therefore, none can ſay *dont eſperez vous recevoir?* &c. but *de qui?* &c. from whom do you expect to receive, &c.

Fourthly, the Pronouns of the third Declenſion may be uſed interrogatively with or without the Articles; only, without Articles, they are conjunctive, and muſt precede the Noun or a Verb before the Nominative Caſe; but with the Articles they are abſolute, and commonly precede a Genitive Caſe, viz. *quel* (and not *qui*) *Gentil-homme eſt ce là?* what Gentleman is that? *à quelle Demoiſelle parliez vous?* what Gentlewoman or Miſs were you ſpeaking to? *quelles ſont vos Eſperances?* what are your Hopes? *de quelle Egliſe venez vous?* what Church do you come from? *voilà deux Fuſils, lequel voulez vous prendre?* there are two Fowling-pieces, which of them will you take? *voila deux Epées, laquelle choiſiſſiez vous?* there are two Swords, which of them do you chuſe? *voici deux jeunes Demoiſelles, laquelle trouvez vous la plus jolie?* here are two young Miſſes, which of them do you think the handſomeſt? And the ſame in all Caſes.

Of Pronouns Numeral.

§ 350. Theſe are Nine in Number, all declined with *de* and *a*. The firſt Four are, *chaque*, every or each; *chacun*, e, every one; *tout*, e, all, every, each; *pluſieurs*, many, ſeveral. But *chacun* and *chaque* have no Plural; this is conjunctive, and of all Genders, perſonal or imperſonal; and that is abſolute, and is moſt commonly ſuſceptible of Gender, viz. *on donna à chaque homme*, &c. *et à chaque Femme*, &c. they gave to every Man and Woman, &c. *chaque Cheval et chaque Cavale fut marqué ou marquée*, every Horſe and every Mare was marked; *les Meſſieurs qui ſe trouverent là eurent chacun une Paire de Gands, et les Dames eurent chacune une Fontange*, the Gentlemen who happen'd to be there had every one a Pair of Gloves, and the Ladies had every one a Top-knot; *mes Chevaux mangent chacun, et mes Cavales chacune deux Boiſſeaux d'Avoine par Semaine*, my Horſes and Mares eat each two Buſhels of Oats a Week.

Sometimes *chacun* is uſed as a Subſtantive, and when this happens to be in a collective Signification, it is always maſculine, viz. *chacun a bonne Opinion de ſoi*, every one or all Perſons have a good Opinion of themſelves; *chacun a ſa Manière de penſer*, every one has, or all have their own Way of thinking.

§ 351. *Tout* is variouſly uſed, firſt as an Adjective, and then it is declinable, viz. *tout le Monde*, all the World, or every Body; *toute la Terre*, all the Earth, or every Body; *à toute Heure*, every

every Hour conſtantly; *toutes les Heures du Jour*, every Hour of the Day; *tous les Jours*, every Day.

When it is uſed adverbially, to ſignify *intirely* or *however-much*, it is not declined in the Plural, ☞ unleſs it be in the fem: Gender before a Conſonant, as then it muſt agree in Number and Gender; viz. *il eſt, ou ils ſont tous honteux de cette Action*, he or they are intirely aſhamed of that Action; *il ou elle eſt, ils ou elles ſont tout épouvanté*, s, or *épouvantée*, s, he, ſhe is, or they are quite or intirely affrighted; *elle eſt toute ſtupide, ou elles ſont toutes ſtupides*, ſhe, or they are intirely ſtupid. ☞ Before a Subſtantif in the Nominative Caſe, when it is followed by *que*, it ſignifies *however-much*, and only *however* before an Adjective; viz. *tout Seigneur qu'il eſt*, however-much of a Lord he is or may be; *toutes Demoiſelles quelles puiſſent être, elles ne laiſſent pas* &c. however-much Ladies they may be, they do notwithſtanding that &c. *tout heureux qu'il paroiſſe, ou qu'ils paroiſſent*, however happy he ſeems, or they may ſeem. *Tout* joined to *à fait*, together, ſignify *wholly* or *intirely*; viz. *j'ai tout-à fait fait*, I have wholly or intirely done. And when joined to *autre*, both ſignify *any* or *quite*; viz. *tout autre que vous*, any other but you, &c. or but yourſelf, &c. *il eſt tout autre qu'il, ou elle eſt tout autre quelle n'étoit*, He, or She is quite another Perſon than He or She was.

Pluſieurs is always plural, conjunctive or abſolute, perſonal or impersonal; viz. *pluſieurs Hommes ou Femmes m'ont dit la même Choſe*, ſeveral Men or Women have told me the ſame Thing; *pluſieurs Beufs ou Vaches ſont morts, ou mortes cette Année*, ſeveral or many Oxen or Cows died this Year; *en avez vous vu mourir?* did you ſee any die? *oui, j'en ai vu mourir pluſieurs*, yes, I have ſeen ſeveral die. § 352.

The other five Pronouns are the following, viz. *Pas un*, e, none, not one; *aucun*, e, any or no Body; *nul*, le, none, no; *Perſonne*, no Body, no Man, any Body; *peu*, little or few. Theſe five are alſo declined with *de* and *à*. § 353.

Pas un is never collectively uſed, it is always negative, conjunctive, or abſolute, perſonal or impersonal, and muſt always agree with the Gender of the Noun which it either precedes or ſignifies; viz. *tu n'as pas un Ami*, thou haſt not one Friend; *pas une Perſonne ne t'aime*, not one Perſon loves thee; *quoi, pas un, pas une?* What, not one? *non, pas un ou pas une*, no, not one. This Pronoun moſt commonly requires a Genitive Caſe after it, viz. *pas un de la Compagnie n'eſt content*, not one of the Company is pleaſed.

Aucun and *nul* are ſynonymous Pronouns, yet they are not to be indifferently uſed the one for the other; for, in all Cir- § 354.

cum-

cumſtances, each imparts a different Idea when uſed as an Adjective, and when us'd abſolutely or as a Subſtantive; therefore, in order to make a proper Uſe of either, it is abſolutely neceſſary to underſtand their Quality in a Sentence. In the Quality of a Pronoun, *nul* is the ſtronger and more general Negation of the two; therefore, in the firſt Place, it is to be preferred to *aucun* in this Senſe, viz. *nul n'eſt infaillible*, no one is infallible; i. e. no one in the World. It is true that one might ſay *aucun n'eſt*, &c; but it would be more properly uſed if the Propoſition was leſs general, viz. *aucun* ou *nul ne voulut le contredire*, no Body would contredict him; i. e. none there preſent.

Secondly, in ſuch an abſolute Senſe as this, *nulle* in the feminine Gender could not have been uſed alone, neither is it uſed in any Caſe but in the Nominative, and then a Pronoun &c. is required &c. to expreſs the Perſon and Gender; but *aucune* may be uſed alone, and in all Caſes, viz. *nulle d'elles ne voulut y contredire*, ou *aucune ne voulut* &c. neither of them would contredict it. The ſame Pronoun might follow *aucune*, viz. *aucune d'elles*, &c. *aucune ou nulle de vous*, none or neither of you.

Thirdly, when *nul* and *aucun* are uſed as abſolute Pronouns, they are only perſonal; unleſs it be when the Prepoſition *ſans* is uſed, as then *aucun* may be uſed impersonally in the Dative and Ablative Caſes, and ſignifies *any*, as is does alſo ſometimes after *ne*, viz. *il parle des Sciences ſans s'appliquer à aucune*. He ſpeaks of Sciences without applying to any; *j'ai paſſé par ces Villes ſans m'arrêter dans aucune*, I have paſſed through thoſe Towns without ſtopping in any; *j'ai pluſieurs Chevaux à vendre ſans pouvoir me defaire d'aucun*, I have ſeveral Horſes to ſell and cannot get rid of any.

When *nul* or *aucun* precedes a Subſtantive, or either is preceded by *en*, they are uſed as Adjectives, viz. *nul* ou *aucun Homme ne peut faire cela*, no Man can do that; *il lit des Règles et n'en ſait aucune*, he reads Rules and know not one of them; *je ne connois aucune ou nulle Perſonne de ce Caractere*, I know no Perſon of that Character.

Laſtly, when *nul* is uſed as a Subſtantive, it may precede but not *follow* a Negation, as it does in the laſt Example, unleſs it be in Interrogations before *de vous*, and even then *aucun* would be preferable, as it may at any Time be uſed either before or after a Negation, or betwixt two; viz. *il a affirmé cela, et nul ne l'a contredit*, he affirmed that, and none contredicted him; *il n'y en a aucun qui ne vous diſe la même choſe*, there is none who will not tell you the ſame Thing; *n'y a-t-il nul ou aucun de vous qui veuille l'entreprendre?* is there none of you who will undertake it?

After

After two Negations, *aucun* is affirmatively uſed, viz. *je ne voudrois pas me ſervir* d'aucun *Mot qui ne fût du bon Uſage*, I would not make Uſe of *any* uncorrect Word &c.

In Compariſons, *aucun* is always uſed affirmatively, and even *nul* may be uſed before the Pronoun *autre*, which may be underſtood after *aucun*; and then either of them is uſed without any Negation, viz. *il eſt plus ſavant qu'aucun de vous*, he is more learned than *any* of you; *il m'a fourni plus d'Argent que nul autre*, he has furniſhed me with more Money *than any* other.

The Rule is the ſame after an Imperative Mood, or Adjectives that expreſs Impotency, Incapacity, or Demerit; and after ſome Infinitive Moods, which require to be preceded by *de*, viz, *celui-ci a agi plus qu'aucun*, i. e. *autre*, this Man has ſtir'd, acted, or done more than *any*, i. e. other; *il eſt indigne d'aucun Encouragement*, he is unworthy of any Encouragement; *il leur eſt impoſſible de faire aucune Choſe ſemblable*, it is impoſſible for them to do any Thing like it; *gardez vous d'avoir aucune Affaire avec lui*, beware of having *any* Dealings with him; *je ſerois bien faché de faire aucun tort à mon Amy*, I ſhould be very ſorry to do my Friend any Wrong.

Sometimes *aucun* is affirmative after one Negation, viz. *l'Experience inſtruit mieux que ne fait aucun Precepte*, Experience teaches better than *any* Precept.

In Interrogations, if *ne* be placed before *aucun*, it makes the Queſtion negative, which, without, would be affirmative, viz. *ne vous donne-t-il aucun Encouragement?* does he give you no Encouragement? *vous donnent ils aucun Encouragement?* do they give you any Encouragement? &c. In ſuch Interrogations, *nul* could not be uſed.

As *Perſone* is ſometimes a Subſtantive, and ſometimes a Pronoun, its Quality muſt be underſtood before that any can make a proper Uſe of it. In either of theſe Significations it is always perſonal; but, when it is uſed as a Subſtantive, it ſignifies a Perſon; and as ſuch, Firſt, it is always feminine; and when it is joined to an Adjective, or only parted from it by a Conjunction, the Adjective muſt be alſo feminine; but if they are parted by any Stop, and *Perſone* ſignifies a Man, the Adjective muſt be maſculine; and if any other Pronoun than *qui* be uſed, as its Relative, it muſt alſo be maſculine. Secondly, *Perſone*, a Subſtantive, is declined with either the Articles definite or indefinite, and has alſo a Plural; viz. *la bonne Perſone dont vous parlez, eſt une Perſone de ma Connoiſſance qui eſt Medecin.* The good Perſon of whom you ſpeak, is a Perſon of my Acquaintance who is a Phyſician; *les Savantes Perſones de ces dernieres Siécles ſont réverées de toute la Terre, ils ont ſurpaſſé de loin tout le Savoir des Anciens*, the learned Perſons of theſe laſt Ages are § 355.

rever'd

rever'd by all the Earth, they have ſurpaſſed by far all the Learning of the Ancients.

But when *Perſone* is a Pronoun, it has no Plural; it can be declined only with the Articles *de* and *à*, and always requires an Adjective maſculine, to agree with it; viz. *Perſone n'eſt plus obligeant qu'elle*, and not *obligeante*, no Body is more obliging than She. This Pronoun muſt be uſed in the oblique Caſes inſtead of *aucun* or *qui que ce ſoit*; viz. *il ne ſe ſoucie de Perſone*, and not *d'aucun* &c. he cares for no Body; *elle ne parle à Perſone*, ſhe ſpeaks to no Body.

Perſone, before *ne*, ſignifies *no Body*; but after *ne*, or *ſans*, it ſignifies *any Body*; viz. *Perſone ne vous a dit cela*, no Body told you that, or ſo; *ne promettez point cela à Perſone*, do not promiſe that to any Body; *j'ai fait cela ſans l'Avis de Perſone*, I did that without the Advice of any Body.

In Interrogations, *Perſone* is uſed affirmatively, either without *ne*, or before it; only when *ne* is not uſed, the Queſtion implies, that the Subject of the Queſtion is ſomething incredible; and with *ne*, that it may or may not be; viz. *Perſone a-t-il jamais monté dans la Lune?* did ever any Body aſcend into the Moon? *ne pourrez vous jamais le faire accroire à Perſone?* will you never be able to make ſome Body believe it? It is alſo uſed for *any Body*, without *ne*, by way of Interjection, viz. *Perſone a-t-il jamais été aſſez ſot pour croire cela?* was ever any Body ſilly enough to believe that?

Laſtly, *Perſone* is uſed without any Negation, or without being an Interjection, when any would expreſs a Doubt, and then it ſignifies *any Body*, viz. *je doute que Perſone vous en ait jamais parlé*, I doubt that any Body ever ſpoke to you about it.

§ 356. *Peu* is ſometimes a Subſtantive, an Adverb, or a Pronoun, and may, according to the Uſe made of it, be declined with any Article, and is conjunctive or abſolute, viz. *j'ai peu d'Eſperance*, I have very little Hope; *je vis de peu de Choſe*, I live upon a ſmall Matter.

Of Pronouns Indefinite.

§ 357. Theſe are uſed to ſignify a Perſon or a Thing in an unlimited Senſe, and are the following, viz. *l'un*, e, the one; *les uns*, *les unes*, ſome; *autre*, *l'autre*, other; *autrui*, others; *quelqu'un*, e, *quelques uns*, *unes*, ſome Body; *quiconque*, whoever; *qui que ce ſoi*, whomſoever; *quelque*, what ever, or what ſoever, or ſome; *quoi que ce ſoit*, what ever it be; *quoique*, what ever, or whatſoever; *quelconque*, whatſoever; *certain*, e, certain; *même*, ſelf-ſame; *le même*, *la même*, the ſame; *tel*, *telle*, ſuch.

The

The Pronouns TEL, TELLE, is declined with the Articles of the firſt or fourth Declenſion. *Quoique*, *quiconque*, and *qui que ce ſoit* have no Plural, and are declined with *de* and *à*. When *Qui que ce ſoit* is not followed by *qui*, or *il*, or by both, it cannot be uſed without a Negation, then it is negative; and affirmative with *qui* or *il* after it; viz. *il n'eſt aimé de qui que ce ſoit*, he is beloved by no Body; *qui que ce ſoit qui la fait*, *il en ſera puni*, whomſoever he be who has done that, he ſhall be puniſhed for it. As to *Quoique ce ſoit*, it is always negative, and always impersonal, viz. *Quoique ce ſoit ne lui peut faire du bien*, nothing ſoever can do him any Good.

AUTRE, before a Noun, is an Adjective of both Genders, definitly or indefinitly declined, viz. *donnez moi un autre*, ou *l'autre Livre*, give me another, or the other Book. But when *autre* is a Pronoun, it is declined not only with the ſame Articles, but alſo by Idiom, with the general Article *de*, viz. *j'ai un bon Tuteur*, *et je n'en veux point d'autre*, I have a good Tutor, and I will have no other.

When *l'UN* or *l'UNE* precedes *l'AUTRE* without a Conjunction, is explained at § 476; but when *et* joins them, they are both in the Nominative Caſe, and *l'un*, e, muſt agree with the Gender; but *l'autre* is of both Genders, perſonal, or impersonal, and requires a Verb plural, viz. *l'un*, ou *l'une*, *et l'autre*, *ſont riches*, both the one and the other are rich. When a Verb parts them, that Verb muſt agree in Number with the Pronoun, viz. *l'un eſt maigre*, *et l'autre eſt gras*, the one is lean, and the other is fat; and in the Plural, *les uns*, or *les unes ſont jeunes*, *et les autres ne le ſont pas*, ſome are young, and the other are not.

QUELQUE uſed as an Adjective is declinable, viz. *quelque Malheur lui arrivera*, ſome Misfortune &c. will happen to him or her; *quelques Perſones croient*, &c. ſome Perſons believe. But when it ſignifies, whatſoever, howſoever, or whoſoever, ☞ it is declinable only before a Subſtantive, but not before an Adjective; and, in either Circumſtance, *que* muſt precede the Verb that follows, which muſt be in the Conjunctive Mood; viz. *quelque riches que ſoient les Avares*, *ils* &c. Howſoever rich Miſers may be, they &c. *quelques Raiſons que je peuſſe alléguer*, &c. whatſoever Reaſons I could alledge &c. But when a Pronoun or a Verb follows *quelque*, uſed in this Signification, *que* is ſeparated from it, and *quel* is declined; after which, *que* is no more to be repeated in the ſame Sentence, viz. *quel que vous ſoiez*, whoſoever you may be; *quels que puiſſent être vos Sentiments*, what ever your Sentiments may be; *vos Soeurs*, *quelles qu'elles puiſſent être*, your Siſters whoſoever they may be.

Même, joined to a Pronoun, is explained at § 331. To which may be added here, that it may follow a Suſtantive as well as a Pronoun, viz. *les Philoſophes-mêmes*, &c. Philoſophers themſelves, &c. But before a Subſt. it ſignifies *the ſame*, and not *himſelf*, &c.

viz. *la même Choſe m'eſt arrivée*, the ſame Thing has happen'd to me. It is ſometimes relative, viz. *leur Correſpondance eſt toujours la même*, their Correſpondence is always the ſame, i. e. Correſpondence. Sometimes *même* is an Adverb, and then it is undeclinable, viz. *ils les ont bien reçus, et leur ont* même *promis*, &c. they received them well, and have *even* promiſed them &c. This is what is moſt intricate concerning the Uſe of Pronouns.

Of the moſt general Uſe of Articles.

§ 358. It is obſerved at § 311, that the Articles *de* and *à* at § 322 are uſed chiefly to decline proper Names &c. But as they have other Uſes, and that on the other hand, they do not always precede them, the following Rules and Exceptions muſt be obſerved.

Firſt, the definite Articles muſt be uſed inſtead of the indefinite ones, before proper Names, or the Names of Days, &c. when ſuch are to be diſtinguiſhed from others of the ſame Denomination, viz. *le Dieu des Chrétiens*, the God of the Chriſtians; *la notre Dame de Mars*, Lady-Day in March; (to diſtinguiſh it from Lady-Day the 8th of December.) *Le Mécredy des Cendres*, Aſh-Wedneſday; *le Milton du Docteur* Bentley, Dr. *Bentley*'s Milton.

Secondly, all Saints-Days take the feminine Article before them, to agree with *Fête*, which is feminine, and is underſtood, thus, *la ſaint Jean*, is equal to *la Fête de ſaint Jean*, the Feſtival of St. John. But *de* is ſuppreſſed when *ſaint* is mentioned, viz. *la Rue ſaint Denis*, &c. *literally*, the Street St. Denis, &c.

§ 359. Thirdly, by a French Cuſtom, all Perſons who have any Eſtate, Piece of Land, &c. are called by that Name, inſtead of the Sir-Name of their Family; only in Deeds, Writings, &c. the Family-Name is firſt ſigned or mentioned, then the Title follows in the Genitive Caſe; and ſome Men are ſo vain on this Account, that if half an Acre of Land was left betwixt three Brothers, and an Elm grew at one End, a Bramble or Briar at the other, and a Well in the Middle, and each Brother had marked out his Part, (as it is the Cuſtom in moſt Places) the Brother, who had the End on which the Elm ſhould grow, would be called *Mr. de l'Orme*, Mr. of the Elm; him who had the Well would be called *Mr. du Puis* or *Puits*, Mr. of the Well; and the other, *Mr. de la Ronce*, Mr. of the Bramble. Furthermore, in order to ape theſe, ſuch as have no Bramble, &c. to give them any Title, are intitled, by the ſame Cuſtom, to take ſome *Nom de Guerre*, i. e. a nick-Name; and theſe are preceded chiefly by *la*, viz. *la Fleur*, the Flower; *la Roche*, the Rock; *la Butte*, the Hillock, Butt, &c. &c. &c. When ſuch compounded Names are declined, *de* and *à* muſt precede them, as if they had no other Articles; viz. *du Puits*, DE *du* Puits, *à du Puits*; *la Butte*, DE la Butte, *à la Butte*. The Feminine Gender

der is declined like the Maſculine, unleſs it be when any ſpeak with Contempt of mean Perſons, as then the definite Articles muſt precede theſe, even in the Nominative Caſe, viz. LA, *la Butte*; DE LA la Butte; *à* LA *la Butte*. But for reputable Perſons, one muſt place *de* and *à* before the Title or Epithet given them in both Genders, only in the oblique Caſes, viz. *Madame* ou *Monſieur du Bourdieu*; DE *Madame* ou *Monſieur du Bourdieu*; *à Madame* ou *Monſieur du Bourdieu*.

When a Name that begins with a Conſonant is mentioned without any Title &c. and takes *de* before it in the Nominative Caſe; if it be a Monoſyllable, the ſame is always placed before it; as it is alſo before Diſſyllables, when they end with a feminine *e*, or *es*, otherwiſe it is ſuppreſſed, as it is alſo before Polyſyllables, viz. *de Thou*, *de Saume*, *de Bringes*, *Coigni*, ou *Marivaux*, *eſt arrivé en Ville aujourd'hui*, DE SAUME &c. is arrived in Town to-day. But the Article is moſt commonly placed before a Vowel, viz. *d'Ablancour eſt* &c. And in the oblique Caſes they cannot be ſuppreſſed, viz. *de de Thou*, of *de Thou*, &c.

Monſieur, *Monſeigneur*, *Madame*, &c. cannot be uſed after an Article, but *le Sieur*, *le Seigneur*, *la Dame* &c. but it is more reſpectful to exchange the Articles for the Pronouns *mon*, *ma*, *mes*; as in Engliſh, in all Circumſtances when any ſay, the Lord, the Lady, &c. or, my Lord, my Lady. The Pronouns *ce*, *cette*, *ces* are uſed in the ſame Manner, thus, as none can ſay, *that* my Lord; ſo, in French, none can ſay, *ce Monſeigneur* &c. but *ces Seigneurs* &c. thoſe Lords &c. ☞ Except that we ſay, *ces Meſſieurs*, thoſe Gentlemen. Moſt Italian Names alſo take *le* before them, as *le Taſſe*, *Taſſo*, &c. but the Rule is not general, as ſome do not take any, viz. *Baronius*, *Michel-Ange*, &c. &c.

Fourthly, when any mention ſeveral Perſons of the ſame Family, or Party, or compare Perſons to others who were eminently worthy, or unworthy, or deplore the Want of good Men, &c. we make Uſe of the definite Articles, viz *Monſieur* &c. *eſt le Ciceron de notre Siecle*, Mr. &c. is the Cicero of our Age; *les Judas ne ſont pas rares*, the Judas are not ſcarce; *les Cromwels qui demeurent à* &c. the Cromwels who live at &c. *les Alcibiades ne ſont plus*, the Alcibiades are no more; *les Caballiſtes de nos Jours*, &c. the Caballiſts of our Days &c.

§ 360. Fifthly, Names of Countries, Provinces, Seas, Lakes, and Rivers, take definite Articles before them, to agree with their Gender and Number, viz. *l'Angleterre*, England; *la France*; *le Portugal*; *les Alpes*; *le Veſuve*, Veſuvius; *la Tamiſe*, the Thames; *le Danube*, the Danube; *la Manche*, the Channel; *la Méditerranée*, the Mediterranean; *le Poitou*; *la Normandie*, &c. When the Word *Mount* is mentioned before the Name of a Mountain, *le*, precedes *Mont*, and no other Article is uſed,

viz. *le Mont Calvaire*. When the Word *Montagne* is preferred, *la*, precedes it; and *de* the proper Name; viz. *la Montagne de Sinaï*. But when the Word River is mentioned, *la* muſt always precede it, and *de* that of the River, unleſs it be of the maſculine Gender, as then *du* precedes it; viz. *la Rivière de Seine, la Rivière du Rhone*. But as an Exception, we ſay, *la Rivière de la Thamiſe*, the River of Thames; and, *du Vin de Rhin*. As to Kingdoms, &c. when they are mentioned in the Genitive or Ablative Caſes, *de* is always to precede them, viz. *il vient d'Angleterre*, he is come from England; *il a apporté cela de France*, he has brought that from France. But when any would mention, the Going, or Doing ſomething in a Kingdom or Province, we make Uſe of *en* inſtead of an Article, viz. *je m'en vais en Eſpagne*, I am going to Spain; *on fait de belles Toiles en Hollande*, they make fine Linen Cloths in Holland.

§ 361. ☞ When an Article precedes the Name, *dans* is to be uſed, as it is preferable on all other Occaſions before any Article, viz. *on fait de belle Porcelaine dans la Chine*, they make fine Porcelain in China; *ma Soeur eſt venuë en Carroſſe*, ou *dans le Carroſſe du*, ou *de* &c. my Siſter came in a Coach, or in the Coach of &c. Yet we ſay, before an Article, in the two following Phraſes, *aller dans l'autre Monde*, to go into the other World; and, *en l'honneur des Saints*, in Honor of the Saints. *Dans* is alſo to be uſed when any mention the Inſide of or Within any Thing, viz. *j'ai dans mon Cabinet*, ou *dans ma Poche*, &c. I have in my Cloſet, or in my Pocket, &c.

In regard to Towns, or Countries, *dans* is uſed for *thoſe*; and *en* for *theſe*; but *à* muſt be uſed, when any would ſay *at*; viz. *j'ai vu dans Londres* &c. ou, *j'ai vu à Londres*, I have ſeen *in*, or *at* London, &c. *il demeure en France*, he lives in France.

Dans is alſo to be uſed to expreſs any Time, at the Exſpiration of which any One will begin or do an Action, and in that Senſe it ſignifies *hence*; and *en* expreſſes the Time it will take up to perform it in, after it is begun, and ſignifies, *in*, as uſual, (when it is a Prepoſition) viz. *je pars dans huit Jours pour aller à Paris, et j'eſpere y arriver en trois Jours de tems*, I ſet out a Week hence to go to Paris, and I hope to get there in three Days Time, i. e. it will take me up three Days to perform the Journey in. *Dans* is alſo uſed when any mention to have read in Authors, tho' no Article precedes the Name, viz. *j'ai lu dans Virgile, que* &c. I have read in Virgil, that &c. On the other Hand, *en* is to be uſed before *ſoi-même*, and never *dans*, and then it ſignifies *within*; viz. *j'ai dit en moi-même* &c. I ſaid within my ſelf &c. But if *même* was away, one might ſay, *je ſens en* ou *dans moi une Répugnance à faire le Bien*, I find within my ſelf a Repugnancy to do Good. In other Reſpects they are both uſed indifferently as Prepoſitions; but *en* has too great

great a Variety of Significations to be explained in an Abſtract, only I ſhall conclude by obſerving, that ſometimes it is relative to a Nominative Caſe, and then ſignifies *One*, in Engliſh; viz. " *l'Art ſert à tout; c'en eſt un grand que d'aider la Mémoire,*" Art is ſerviceable in all Things; it is a great *one* to aſſiſt the Memory. If an Adjective did not follow *un*, then *en* would be a Genitive Caſe, and ſignify *of them*, viz. *il y a des Campagnards qui ſont de ſottes Gens, et c'en eſt là un*, ſome Country-Folks are very ſilly, and that is one of them; literally, *et*, and; *ce*, that; *en*, of them; *eſt*, is; *là*, there; *un*, one. ☞ In this Example *Gens* is feminine, as it is always, when it follows an Adjective; but when it precedes one, the ſame is maſculine, viz. *il eſt vrai, ces Gens là ſont bien ſots*, it is true, thoſe Folks (*there*) are very ſilly.

This Digreſſion may be excuſed, as being, as it were, introduced by the Subject. So, to return, we often make Uſe of the definite Articles, altho' none are uſed in Engliſh: Firſt, when any one mentions Things in a general or unlimited Senſe, and as they are to ſhow the Gender of the Noun, ſuch Articles muſt be repeated before every one, viz. *l'Or, l'Argent, le Marbre la Pierre, les Statuës, ne ſont point épargnées dans les Temples païens*, Gold, Silver, Marble, Stone, Statues, are not ſpared in the Pagan Temples; *l'Homme a été créé à l'Image de Dieu*, Man was created after God's Image; *la Femme a été créé pour l'Aide de l'Homme*, Woman was created to be an Help-Mate to Man. Laſtly, the Names of Theological Virtues take an Article before them, viz. *la Foi, l'Eſpérance, et la Charité, ſont les trois Vertus Théologales*, Faith, Hope, and Charity, are the three divine Virtues. § 362.

Secondly, theſe, or the indefinite Articles, for the Uſe of which ſome Rules are propoſed at § 325. are uſed exactly as in Engliſh, when the Adjective and Subſtantive are joined together, only they muſt agree in Gender and Number with them, viz. *le terrible Tribunal de l'Inquiſition eſt un Tribunal infernal*, the terrible Tribunal of the Inquiſition is an infernal Tribunal; *voilà une riche Collection de beaux Livres*, there is a valuable Collection of fine Books.

When two Adjectives precede a Subſtantive, and are join'd by a Conjunction, if both are almoſt ſynonymous, one Article is ſufficient; but if they impart different Ideas, in a definite Senſe, it is beſt to place an Article before each of them, but it is not repeated in an indefinite one; viz. *l'aimable et belle Perſone* &c. the amiable and handſome Perſon, &c. or, *la prudente et la courageuſe Perſone dont* ou *de laquelle* &c. the prudent and couragious Perſon of whom &c. *une prudente et courageuſe Perſone*, a prudent and couragious Perſon. But when they follow the Subſtantive, they never take any Article but what precedes the Nominative; viz. *la Perſone prudente et courageuſe* &c. But when

when after a Noun the Adj. is, or more are parted from the ſame by a Verb, the Article is placed before each of them; viz. *la Mort n'épargne ni le Riche, ni le Pauvre*, Death ſpares neither the Rich, nor the Poor, i. e. Man or Woman.

Fourthly, it is obſerved at § 323. that the Articles *le*, after *de* or *à*, is a Pronoun, and *les* the ſame; but as an Exception to this Rule, when ſuch are parted by a proper Name, or the Names of Arts, Profeſſions, Charges, Poſts, or Titles, ☞ then without any regard to the Caſe which the preceding Noun may be in, the following Adj. or Subſt. muſt be preceded by *le*, as an Article, tho' it be after *de*, or *à*; and the Rule is the ſame after *de*, or *à tout*, viz. *il vient de la part de Pierre le Teinturier*, he is come, i. e. *as a Meſſenger*, from Peter the Dyer; *addreſſez-vous à Monſieur le Lieutenant criminel*, addreſs your ſelf to the Judge over Life and Death; or *addreſſez vous au Juge criminel*: here *au* is uſed, on account, that no Title or Epithet precedes the Word *Judge*; otherwiſe it muſt have been *à Monſieur le Juge*, &c. *Je parle de tout le Royaume, et vous pouvez le dire à tout le Monde*, I ſpeak of all the Kingdom, and you may tell it to all the World, i. e. to every Body. When a ſuperlative Degree follows the Noun in any Caſe, *le, la, les*, is to be uſed, as explained at § 364; but before the Noun, the Article of the Caſe that the Noun is in, precedes the Superlative Degree, viz. *il arrive des Malheurs aux* Gens *les plus honêtes du Monde*; ou, *il arrive des Malheurs aux plus honnêtes* Gens *du Monde*, there happen Misfortunes to the moſt honeſt Perſons in the World; *oui je parle des plus honnêtes Gens*, yes I ſpeak of the moſt honeſt People.

Fifthly, when a cardinal or ordinal Number follows a proper Name, neither of them takes an Article; but if a Title or Epithet follows, then it takes one according to the foregoing Rules; viz. *Edward le Confeſſeur*, Edward the Confeſſor; *Henry huitième*; but it is better to make Uſe of the cardinal Number, to expreſs the Order of Kings, and ſay, *Henry huit*, &c. Henry the eight, &c. *Firſt* and *Second* are excepted, as we muſt ſay, *George*, &c. *premier*, or *ſecond*, and not *un*, nor *deux*; but we ſay *trois*, &c. viz, *Henry trois*, Henry the third; *Louis quinze*, Louis the fifteenth. And finally, we ſay, *Charles quint*, Charles the fifth, i. e. the Emperor, ſo called.

Laſtly, when any ſay in Engliſh, to play on or upon any Inſtrument, it is expreſſed in French, by, *of the*, viz. *jouër du Violon, ou de la Flute*, to play upon the Fiddle, or Flute. But when any would ſay, to play *at* &c. then *à la, au* is uſed in the Singular, and *aux* in the Plural, that is, when ſeveral Things are required to play with. Yet we ſay, *jouër au Galèt, ou au Billard*, to play at Shovel-Bord, or at Billiards, tho' two Balls are uſed in this, and ſeveral Pieces in the other. We alſo ſay, *jouër à la Paume*, ou *à la Boule*, to play at Tennis, or at Bowls, in the Singu-

Singular. Otherwiſe we ſay, *jouër aux Dés, Dames, Quilles. ou Cartes*, to play at Dice, at Draughts, Nine-Pins, or at Cards,

As to the indefinite Article *de*, firſt, it precedes all Names of Meaſures, &c. for, all ſuch fall under the Denomination of dividual Names, as mention'd at § 326. Therefore, all Things that are meaſured, being Part of the ſame Whole, we ſay, *une Pinte de Vin*, a Pint of Wine; *un Boiſſeau de Froment*, a Buſhel of Wheat. But there are nicer Circumſtances in which *de* is to be uſed, to ſignify the Part of a Whole, when Meaſure is not mentioned: Thus, if any ſhould ſay, *j'ai rempli ma Tabatière de votre Tabac d'Eſpagne*, I have filled my Snuff-Box with your Spaniſh Snuff; it does not ſignify, that I have taken all your Snuff, but as much of it, or ſuch a Portion as has fill'd my Box. Thus again, in the Genitive Caſe Plural, if one ſhould ſay, *je parle d'Enfans obéiſſans*, I ſpeak of obedient Children; it does not ſignify, of all Children, but only ſuch of them as fall under the Denomination of being obedient. § 363.

To make the Uſe of this Article ſtill plainer, ſuppoſe a Perſon ſhould ſay, *il entend les Regles de la Grammaire Italienne*, he underſtands the Rules of the Italian Grammar, all the Rules are underſtood; but to ſay, *je vous prouverai cela par des Regles de Grammaire*, ſignifies, by ſuch a Part of the Rules as may be moſt cogent. At other Times it does not ſignify a Part, but by being indefinite, it imparts a different and more general Idea than the definite Articles do: Thus, if a third Perſon ſhould hear a Firſt aſk a Second the following Queſtion, *votre Maître*, &c. *n'eſt il pas encore ſorti de Priſon?* theſe Words would ſignify to him, Is your Maſter &c. releaſed from being a Priſoner? for if the Perſon was at his Liberty, and was gone there about ſome Buſineſs, *de la Priſon* ſhould have been made Uſe of, inſtead of *de*, unleſs the Man who queſtioned knew not how to expreſs himſelf.

Secondly, it is uſed to expreſs any Matter of which Things may be made, as it expreſſes a Part of the whole dividual Noun, viz. *une Robe de Soie*, a Silk Gown; *des Boutons d'Or*, Gold, or golden Buttons. Sometimes it is elegantly uſed in French, when it would be bad Engliſh, viz. *de trois-cens Matelots il y en a eu deux-cens* &c. *de noyés*, out of three Hundred Seamen there were two Hundred &c. drowned.

Laſtly, it expreſſes the Inſtrument with which any Thing was done, or the Cauſe of ſome Accident, when mentioned in an indefinite Senſe, and then it ſignifies *of* or *with*, in Engliſh; viz. *elle eſt morte* DE *Vieilleſſe*, ſhe died *of* old Age; *ils ſont remplis* DE *Joie*, they are filled *with* Joy; *il le tua d'un Coup* DE *Pierre*, ou *à Coups* DE *Pierre*, he killed him *with* one Blow of a Stone, or with ſeveral; ☞ the Inſtrument is never mentioned

in

in the Plural; ſo none could ſay, *à Coups de Pierres*. When *de* ſignifies *than*, is mentioned in the next Section.

Of the Compariſon of Adjectives and Participles.

§ 364. The Comparative Degree, which raiſes the Signification of Adjectives, is formed by placing the Adverb *plus* before the Poſitive, which is to be followed by *que* before a Pronoun, or *de* before a Noun. As to the Superlative, it is the Comparative, preceded by *le*, *la*, or *les*, according as the Gender and Number compared may require either; and this is always followed by a Genitive Caſe, viz. *charmant*, e, charming; *plus charmant*, e, *que vous*, &c. more charming than you, &c. *le plus*, *la plus charmant*, e, Singular; *les plus charmans*, tes *de* &c. the moſt charming of &c. Plural. (An Exception is mention'd at §362. p. 166. lin. 22, &c. When the Compariſon is diminutive, *moins* or *pas ſi* precedes the Poſitive, viz. *ſerieux*, ſerious; *moins*, ou *pas ſi ſerieux*, leſs, or not ſo ſerious; *le*, *la*, *les*, *moins ſerieux*, the leaſt ſerious; *pas ſi* can not be uſed in the Superlative. In order to equal the Compariſon, *auſſi* muſt precede the Poſitive; But if Pronouns or Adverbs are uſed after a Participle, *autant que*, muſt precede them; and *autant de*, a Subſtantive; viz. *il eſt auſſi généreux que vous*, he is as generous as you; *il eſt eſt aimé autant que vous*, he is as much eſteemed as you; *il a autant de Courage et autant d'Amis que vous*, he has as much Courage and as many Friends as you. Thus, ☞ *autant*, occaſionally, ſignifies as much, or as many.

The Adjectives *bon*, ne, good; *méchant*, e, wicked, bad, ill, evil, &c. *mauvais*, e, bad, evil, &c. and *petit*, little or ſmall, are ſometimes compared like other Adjectives, and ſometimes as follows, *meilleur*, e, better; *le meilleur*, *la meilleure*, the beſt; *mauvais*, e, and *méchant*, e, are both compared with *pire*, worſe, and *le*, *la pire*, and *les pires*, the worſt; *moindre*, leſs, compares *petit*, and *le*, *la moindre*, *les moindres*, ſignify the leaſt.

When Participles Paſſive, or of the Preter, are to be compared, if Excellency or Quality is meant, *bien* muſt precede them to make a Poſitive Degree; then, *mieux* is the Comparative, and *le*, *la*, *les mieux* make the Superlative, viz. *Mr. B. a bien plaidé ſa Cauſe*; *Mr. C. a mieux plaidé la ſienne*; *mais Mr. D. a le mieux plaidé de tous*; Mr. *B.* pleaded his Cauſe well; Mr. *C*, pleaded his Cauſe better; but Mr. *D.* pleaded the beſt of any. But if Quantity was meant, then, *beaucoup* muſt precede, and not *bien*; and *plus* makes the Comparat. inſtead of *mieux* and *le*, &c. viz. *Mr. B. a beaucoup parlé, ſans dire grand' choſe*; *Mr. C. a plus parlé*; et *Mr. D. qui a le plus parlé n'a pas mieux fait*; Mr. *B.* has ſpoken very much, without ſaying any thing of Conſequence; Mr. *C.* has ſpoken more; and Mr. *D*, who has ſpoken the moſt, has not done any better. ☞ When *mieux que* happens betwixt

two

two Verbs, the Particle *ne* muſt always precede the ſecond, tho' it is Nonſenſe in Engliſh; viz. *nous diſons mieux que nous ne faiſons*, we talk better than we act or do; yet, in French, it would not be Senſe without *ne*.

The Adverb *tant*, followed by *de*, always precedes a Subſtantive, and is uſed only in Compariſons, and in Interrogations or negative Sentences, viz. *il n'y a pas tant de Gens ſavans qu'il y en a d'ignorans*, there are not ſo many learned Perſons as there are ignorant; *a t-on jamais vu tant de Soldats?* did one ever ſee ſo many Soldiers?

Sometimes *tant de* is uſed, and not *tant des*, without Compariſon, to ſignify, *ſo many*, viz. *mon Couſin a eu tant de Pertes qu'il a fait Banqueroute*, my Couſin he has had ſo many Loſſes that he broke.

In the Compariſon of Subſtantives, Quantity is expreſſed by *plus de*, and Quality by *plus que*, parted by an Adjective; viz. *plus de vingt Perſonnes m'on dit la même Choſe*, more than twenty Perſons told me the ſame Thing; *un ſincere Ami fait plus de Bien que mille Flateurs*, a ſincere Friend does more Good than a thouſand Flatterers; *la Vertu eſt plus aimable que les Richèſſes*, Virtue is more amiable than Riches. But *plus que* expreſſes Quantity, before a Pronoun; viz. *ſi vous n'avez que deux Enfans, j'en ai plus que vous*, if you have but two Children, I have more than you.

Laſtly, a ſuperlative Degree is ſometimes expreſſed by adding *iſſime* to an Adjective or Subſtantive, viz. un *grand*ISSIME *Poltron*, an arrant Coward; *cela eſt excellent*ISSIME, that is moſt excellent; *General*ISSIME, Generaliſſimo; *Réverend*ISSIME, moſt, or Right Reverend; *Séréni*SSIME, moſt Serene; but when the primitive Word ends with a feminine *e* in the Maſculine, it is ſuppreſſed in the compounded one, thus, *Illuſtre* makes *Illuſtriſſime*, moſt Illuſtrious. All Words which may be thus terminated are very elegant in French, except *grandiſſime Poltron*, and *excellentiſſime*, which are uſed only in familiar Diſcourſe.

The Adverbs, *très*, *infiniment*, *extrêmement*, &c. are uſed as in Engliſh, to expreſs ſome great but uncompared Excellency, or Imperfection, viz. *ma Joie* ou *ma Douleur eſt très grande*, my Joy or Grief is exceeding great; *il eſt extrêmement ſpirituel ou ſot*, he is extreamly witty or ſilly.

Of the Order of Adjectives.

This Part of Syntax is too intricate to be amply explained in this Abſtract; however, the following Obſervations may be of ſome Service. § 365.

Some Adjective muſt precede, and ſome muſt follow the Subſtantive, others may either precede or follow, and others invert

the Signification, according as they are placed before or after it, viz. *les blancs Manteaux*, an Order of Monks ſo called; *Manteaux blancs*, the white Cloaks; *un plaiſant Homme*, a ridiculous Man, &c. *un Homme plaiſant*, an agreeable merry Man, &c. *une ſage Femme*, a Midwife; *Femme ſage*, a diſcret Woman; *de certaines Nouvelles*, a certain Piece of News, *des Nouvelles certaines*, ſure or certain News; *une Femme groſſe*, a big-belly'd Woman; *une groſſe Femme*, a big or luſty Woman; *un Rouge-bord*, a Brimmer or Bumper; *un Bord rouge*, a red Edge or Border; *le malin Eſprit*, an evil Spirit, or the Devil; *un Eſprit malin*, a roguiſh waggiſh &c. Perſon; *Eau morte*, ſtill Water, as in a Pond, &c. *morte Eau*, the ſtill Time of the Tide at the Hight of the Flood, when at its loweſt Ebb, juſt before it returns again either way, whilſt it has no Current in an Harbour or River, called, in Sea-Terms, the Slack, or dead Water; *Bois mort*, a dead Tree, &c. &c. *mort Bois*, inſignificant Wood, ſuch as Brambles, &c, *Saint Eſprit*, Holy Ghoſt; *Eſprit ſaint*, Holy or divine Spirit; *le grand Air*, the Ways and Manners of great Men; *l'Air grand*, a noble Look or Aſpect; and ſome few others, which I omit. In regard to all others, they precede or follow, according to the following Rules.

Firſt, the Conjunctive Pronouns already mentioned always precede the Subſtantive, all ordinal Numbers follow the ſame Rule, viz. *le premier Pair du Royaume*, the firſt Peer of the Realm. But after the Name of any Thing belonging to a Book, or after a proper Name, they are placed laſt, viz. *George ſecond*; *Livre premier*, firſt Book; *Chapitre vingtième*, twentieth Chaptre &c. But if the definite Article be uſed in citing a Paſſage, they may be placed either before or after it, viz. *cela ſe trouve à la Page troizième, ou à la trozième Page*; and when the Book or Chapter is not cited, the Subſtantive is placed laſt, viz. *j'ai lu les deux premiers Livres de Joſeph Andrews*, I have read the two firſt Books of Joſeph &c.

The following Adjectives always precede, viz. *beau*, fine, or handſom; *bon*, good; *méchant*, bad, wicked, &c. *mauvais*, bad, ill, &c. *joli*, pretty; *grand*, great, large; *petit*, little; *jeune*, young; *vieux*, old; *ample, gros, ſe*, big, brave; *chétif*, Maſc. *chétive*, Fem. poor, alſo pitiful, ſneaking, &c. *vil*, vile, mean, &c. We alſo ſay, *à vil Prix*, Dog- or very cheap; *pauvre*, poor; *meilleur*, better; and a few more. But if to theſe other Adjectives were added, theſe might follow, viz. *c'eſt une Demoiſelle, belle, bonne et débonnaire*, &c. ſhe is a fair, good and meek &c. Gentlewoman. It is the ſame, when either of them has any Relation to what may follow, viz. *c'eſt un Homme grand et bien fait*, he is a tall and well made Man. ☞ But if any one ſaid, without another Adjective, *c'eſt un grand Homme*, he is a great Man,

Man, it ſignifies an eminent Man for Merit. After an Adverb, theſe may be placed either before or after, viz. *c'eſt une fort jolie Fille*, ou *une Fille fort jolie*, ſhe is a very pretty Girl.

Thoſe that muſt follow Subſtantives are much more numerous; as, Firſt, all Participles of the Preter, uſed as Adjectives, always follow the Subſtantive, viz. *une Perſonne endormie*, a ſleepy, or drowſy Perſon; *un Homme ruiné*, a ruined Man; *un Amant cheri*, a cheriſſed Lover. Secondly, Adjectives of Colour, or of Nations, viz. *des Bas noirs*, black Stockings; *un Cuiſinier François*, a French Cock. Thirdly, Adjectives that end in *f* in the Maſculine, or *ve* in the Feminine, viz. *un Homme veuf*, a Widower; *une Femme veuve*, a Widow-Woman. It is true, one may ſay *un Veuf*, ou *une Veuve*, a Widower or Widow, without the Subſtantive, and the French Language abounds with ſuch Adjectives, ☞ which may be uſed alone; but when they are joined to Subſtantives, ſuch always follow it, viz. *un Manchot*, a Man who has but one Hand; *une Femme manchote*, a Woman who has but one Hand. Fourthly, Adjectives terminated in *ique*, are moſt of them to follow; and all may do it, viz. *un Juge inique*, a wicked &c. Judge. Fifthly, Adjectives, uſed to expreſs any Thing concerning Weather, alſo follow, viz. *un Air ſerain*, a ſerene Air; *un Tems froid*, cold Weather; *un Tems pluvieux*, rainy Weather, &c.

As to *neuf* and *nouveau*, which ſignify *new*, yet they are not to be indifferently uſed: as *neuf* expreſſes what is mechanically new; and *nouveau*, what Nature or the Mind produces new, and this ſometimes precedes the Subſtantive, and may be uſed adverbially, and then it precedes Nouns or Participles uſed as Subſtantives, viz. *un Chapeau neuf*, a new Hat; *une Chemiſe neuve*, a new Shirt or Shift; *des Fruits nouveaux*, Freſh Fruits; *une nouvelle Comédie*, a new Comedy; *un Livre neuf*, a new Book, i e. a new printed or new-bound Book. *Nouveau* makes *nouvèl* before a Vowel, viz. *le nouvel An*, the New Year. However, if a Perſon removed from one Houſe to another, ſuch muſt ſay, *je demeure dans une nouvelle Maiſon*, tho' it was never ſo old, as that relates to his living in a Houſe which is new to him; thus, one may alſo ſay, *il eſt nouveau au College*, he is a Stranger at the College; *c'eſt une nouvelle venuë*, ſhe is a New-comer. But we ſay, *du Pain frais*, &c. new Bread; *du Lait doux*, new Milk.

This is what is moſt material concerning the Place of Adjectives, as moſt others are uſed ſometimes before, and ſometimes after, according as it pleaſes beſt the Ear; only, in familiar Converſation, many chuſe to place ſuch Adjectives before the Subſtantive, but in Poetry more commonly after it, unleſs it be ſuch as muſt precede one Subſtantive, and follow another, without any other Rule than that of Cuſtom. Thus we muſt ſay, *un*

Syſtême parfait, a perfect Syſtem; and *un parfait Amant*, a perfect Lover; *le Pié droit*, the right Foot; *la Main droite*, the right Hand; and *le droit Chemin*, the right Way; *une droite Ligne*, a ſtraight Line. Yet adverbially we ſay, *aller en Ligne droite*, to go in a direct Line. But ſuch Niceties as theſe are beſt learned by Practice.

Of Verbs.

§ 366. We have upwards of 3000 Verbs in French, divided into ten Sorts; viz. 1, Actives; 2, Paſſives; 3, Neuters; 4, Regulars; 5, Irregulars; 6, Reflected; 7, Reciprocals; 8, Perſonals; 9, Impersonals; 10, Defectives.

As the Perſons for whoſe Uſe this Abſtract is calculated are ſuppoſed to know the Nature and Quality of Verbs in general, the following Obſervations on ſome Qualities of the French Verbs which are not common with all others, will be ſufficient in this Place.

Firſt, there are but four, which are paſſive of themſelves, viz. *receevoir*, to receive; *ſouffrir*, or *patir*, to ſuffer, undergo, abide, indure &c. and *ſentir*, to feel Pain, alſo to ſmell. Therefore, all other Verbs are made paſſive by the Aſſiſtance of the Verb *être*, as it is explained at § 380.

Secondly, the reflected, are Active Verbs which reflect the Action on the Agent that produces it, as it is explained at § 468; and thoſe called reciprocal, expreſs an Action mutually returned, as it is explained at § 476.

§ 367. Thirdly, we have four Moods in French, viz. the Infinitive, the Indicative, the Conjunctive or optative, and the Imperative Mood.

The Infinitive Moods have but four different Endings; from which four Conjugations take the Names of the firſt, which ends in ER, as *DONNER*; of the ſecond, in IR, as *PUNIR*, to puniſh; of the third, in OIR, as *RECEVOIR*, to receive; and of the fourth, which ends in RE, as *VENDRE*, to ſell.

Verbs which agree in all their Perſons and Tenſes with theſe Four, in either Conjugation, are called Regular; and thoſe that do not, Irregular. And when any of the Tenſes &c. are wanting, they are called Defective.

§ 368. However, there are Five more Conjugations, which have an equal Title to be called Regular; as altho' they are terminated like the former, tho' not conjugated like them, yet their Conjugation is regular; only this Regularity is derived, as well from the Conſonants or Syllables which precede ſuch Terminations, as from the Termination itſelf, whilſt the others

are

are governed by the Termination alone. Therefore, in order to diminiſh the Number of Irregulars, as well as to give a juſt Idea of what Verbs are regular, it may not be improper to add theſe Five to the other Four, and to reckon Nine Regular Conjugations

Theſe laſt, are all of the ſecond and fourth Terminations, but are preceded, Firſt, by *en*, which makes ENIR, as *TENIR*, to hold Secondly, by FR, or VR, as *OFRIR*, to offer; *COUVRIR*, to cover. Thirdly, by AIND, EIND, or OIND, as *PLAINDRE*, to pity, bemoan, &c. *TEINDRE*, to dye, tinge, or ſtain; *JOINDRE*, to joyn. Fourthly, by UI, as *REDUIRE*, to reduce, ſubdue, &c. &c. Fifthly, by OÎT, as *CONOITRE*, to know: Therefore theſe Terminations are, *enir*, *frir*, *vrir*, *aindre*, *eindre* or *oindre*, *uire*, and *oître*.

Of TENSES in every Conjugation.

§ 369. All Verbs, not defective, have Seven Tenſes in the Indicative Mood, and Seven in the Conjunctive. In the Indicative, four Tenſes are ſingle; that is to ſay, they conſiſt of only the Verb which is to be conjugated, whilſt the three others are compounded, by only adding the Participle of the Preter of the Verb conjugating to one of the two auxiliary Verbs, *avoir* or *être*: And in the Conjunctive Mood, there are only three ſingle Tenſes, and four that are compounded in the ſame Manner; therefore, when the ſingle Tenſes of the two Auxiliaries are well remembered, only Seven Tenſes are to be learnt, in ſtead of fourteen, in every Conjugation.

The Tenſes of the Indicative Mood are called, Firſt, the Preſent; ſecondly, the Preterimperfect; thirdly, the Preterperfect definite: and theſe are the ſingle Tenſes. The compounded ones are, the Preterperfect indefinite; the firſt and ſecond Preterpluperfect Tenſes; then the Future follows, which is ſingle or uncompounded.

§ 370. Next follows the Imperative Mood, the ſecond Perſon Singular of which, is formed in all Conjugations, except two or three Irregulars, by only omitting the Pronoun of the ſame Perſon of the Preſent Tenſe, and moſt commonly the final *s*, as it is mentioned at § 252; and in the Plural, they are always the Perſons of the Preſent Tenſe, of which the Pronouns are omitted, unleſs it be in the third Perſons, where it not only precedes the Verb, but is itſelf alſo preceded by *que*, which then ſignifies *let*, as it does in all optative Significations.

The Tenſes of the Conjunctive Mood are the following, Firſt, the Preſent; ſecondly, the firſt Imperfect; thirdly, the ſecond Imperfect; and theſe are ſingle Tenſes: The compounded

pounded are, Firſt, the Preterperfect; ſecondly, and thirdly, the firſt and ſecond Preterpluperfect; and the Future, which is alſo compounded in this Mood.

Next to it follows the Preſent and Preter of the Infinitive Mood: This is formed by adding a Participle Paſſive to one of the Infinitive Mood of one of the Auxiliaries; as *avoir eU*, to have had; or *être déçu*, to be deceived. Next, the Participle Active of the Preſent follows, which is formed in all Conjugations, except that of the Auxiliaries and a few other Irregulars, by omitting the Pronoun, and changing *ons* of the firſt Perſon Plural into *ant*, thus, *Nous parlons*, we ſpeak, makes *parlant*, ſpeaking; and its Preter is formed by preceding the Paſſive Participle, by the Active of one of the Auxiliaries; as, *ayant eu*, having had; and, *étant deçu*, being deceived.

§ 371. In regard to the Conjugation of Verbs, there are two auxiliary or helping Verbs, without which no Verb can be conjugated alone, except the auxiliary Verb *avoir*, which is conjugated without the Help of any other Verb; therefore, this may be called the Grand Auxiliary, to diſtinguiſh it from the minor *être*, which cannot be compounded without the Help of *avoir*: So, this Verb is an auxiliary, to the other auxiliary, as well as to all Verbs conjugated in an Active and Preter Signification; whilſt, *être* is an auxiliary, only to all reflected, reciprocal, paſſive, and to moſt neuter Verbs, in ſuch Wiſe, that the three ſingle Tenſes of the one, or the other of theſe two Auxiliaries, make up the ſeven ſingle Tenſes of all other Verbs, to be fourteen, agreeable to what is mentioned at § 369, which is performed in the following Manner.

Firſt, the Preſent Tenſe of *avoir* is, *j'ai*, I have, in the firſt Perſon; the ſecond Tenſe or Preter-Imperfect is, *j'avois*, I had; and the third is the Preterperfect definite, *j'eus*, I had, or have had. Now, all Verbs have a Participle, called Paſſive or of the Preter, which, being added to theſe three Tenſes, make up three more. This Participle of *avoir*, is *eu*; therefore, by adding *eu* to all the Perſons of theſe three abovementioned Tenſes, the following are formed, viz. *j'ai eu*, I have had; which is the Preterperfect Indefinite: *j'avois eu*, I had had; which is the firſt Preterpluperfect: and, *j'eus eu*; which is the ſecond Preterpluperfect. Thus, *avoir* has compounded its own three ſingle Tenſes, and made them ſix; and its Future is *j'aurai*, I ſhall or will have; which is a ſingle Tenſe, as it is in the Indicative Mood of all Conjugations, and makes the ſeventh Tenſe of the Indicative Mood,

§ 372. The Rule is the ſame in the Conjunctive Mood; thus, the firſt Perſon Preſent Tenſe is, *que j'aie*, that I may have; that of

of the firſt Imperfect is, *j'aurois*, I ſhould or would have; and that of the ſecond Imperfect is, *que j'euſſe*, that I might have. Now, by adding EU, as before, to theſe, it makes the Preterperfect, viz. *que*, or *quoique j'aie eu*, altho' I have had: The firſt Preterpluperfect is, *quand j'aurois eu*, tho' I had had; and the ſecond Preterpluperfect, *que j'euſſe eu*, that I had had; which are the compounded Tenſes. As to the Future Tenſe, ☞ by adding the ſame Participle to the Future of the Indicative, it makes the Future of this, viz. *j'aurai eu*, I ſhall have had; which in all, makes Seven Tenſes more; tho' only Seven ſingle Tenſes are to be learnt in both Moods. When any Future Tenſe takes *quand* before it, is explained at § 382.

The Grand Auxiliary is the moſt difficult of all the Verbs § 373.
to be learnt, not only on Account that it is irregular, but alſo, becauſe the Termination of every Tenſes is new to Learners, which is not ſo afterwards, ☞ as the Terminations of three of its Tenſes are regular in all Conjugations whatſoever, for all Preterimperfect Tenſes of Indicative Moods, Singular, end in *ois*, *ois*, *oit*; and the Plural, in *ions*, *iez*, *oient*; as do all Future Tenſes Singular, in *rai*, *ras*, *ra*; Plural, *rons*, *rez*, *ront*; And in the Conjunctive Moods, all firſt Imperfect or conditional Tenſes end in *rois*, *rois*, *roit*; Plural, *rions*, *riez*, *roient*. To this may be added, in order further to aſſiſt the Memory, that all firſt and ſecond Perſons Plural of Preterperfect definite Tenſes of the Indicative Moods are formed, as it is explained at §ˢ 163, 164, 169; and that in all ſecond Imperfect Tenſes of Conjunctive Moods, the three Perſons plural end in *ſſions*, *ſſiez*, *ſſent*: All which may be obſerved in the Conjugation of *Avoir*, which is here conjugated at full Lenght, in order to imprint in the Minds of Learners the Meaning of the preſent Rules propoſed; as alſo the better to direct how other Verbs are to be compounded, as they all follow the ſame Rule.

N. B. The Pronouns of the third Perſons feminine are omitted, as it is eaſy to exchange *elle* or *elles* for *il* or *ils*, when any ſpeak in that Gender. *On* is likewiſe omitted, for Sake of Brevity; as it is ſufficient to obſerve, that it may be uſed inſtead of *il*, or *elle*, &c provided it be only with the third Perſon Singular of the Verb; tho' *On* may be uſed in the Plural, as it is obſerved at § 374; but cannot be made to agtee with a Verb plural.

☞ Theſe Obſervations are very eſſential to the making eaſy and familiar the Conjugation of French Verbs.

The

The GRAND AUXILIARY conjugated at full Length.

§ 374. Infinitive Mood, *Avoir*, to have. Participle Paſſive, EU, had.

Indicative Mood. Preſ. Tenſe.	Preter-Perfect indefinite.
S. *J'ai*, I have,	*J'ai* EU, I have had,
Tu as, thou haſt,	*Tu as eu*, thou haſt had,
Il a, he has,	*Il a eu*, he has had,
Pl. *Nous avons*, we have,	*Nous avons eu*, we have had,
Vous avez, you or ye have,	*Vous avez eu*, you, or ye &c.
Ils ont, they have.	*Ils ont eu*, they have had.

Preter-Imperfect.	Firſt Preterpluperfect.
S. *J'avois*, I had,	*J'avois eu*, I had had,
Tu avois, thou hadſt,	*Tu avois eu*, thou hadſt had,
Il avoit, he had.	*Il avoit eu*, he had had.
Pl. *Nous avions*, we had,	*Nous avions eu*, we had had,
Vous aviez, you, or ye had.	*Vous aviez eu*, you, or ye, &c.
Ils avoient, they had.	*Ils avoient eu*, they had had.

Preter-Perfect definite.	Second Preterpluperfect.
S. *J'eus*, I had,	*J'eus eu*, I had had,
Tu eus, thou hadſt,	*Tu eus eu*, thou hadſt had,
Il eut, he had.	*Il eut eu*, he has had.
Pl. *Nous eûmes*, we had,	*Nous eûmes eu*, we had had,
Vous eûtes, you or ye had,	*Vous eûtes eu*, you, or ye, &c.
Ils eurent, they had.	*Ils eurent eu*, they had had.

Future.	Imperative Mood.
Singular.	Singular.
J'aurai, I ſhall or will have,	*Aie*, have, or have thou,
Tu auras, thou ſhalt or wilt &c.	*Qu'il ait*, let him have.
Il aura, he ſhall or will have.	
Plural.	Plural.
Nous aurons, we ſhall or will &c.	*Ayons*, let us have,
Vous aurez, you or ye ſhall have,	*Ayez*, have, or have ye,
Ils auront, they ſhall or will &c.	*Qu'ils aient*, let them have.

Every

☞ Every third Perſon Singular of Verbs muſt be pronounced very ſhort; except EST, in the next Auxiliary; and thoſe of every third Perſon Sing. of all ſecond Imperfect Tenſes of Conjunctive Mood, which are always long, as mentioned at § 163, As are alſo all third Perſons Plural, not terminated in *ent*, without any Exception.

In the Conjunctive Mood, all Learners muſt mind to pronounce the firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the ſecond Imperfect Tenſes, ſo as to carefully avoid the Sound of *ch*, for it is not only a vicious, but alſo an indecent Pronunciation, as it ſounds like *chions*, *chiez*; which to avoid, when any have pronounced the *ſs* very diſtinctly, they muſt utter the Sound of a *y* almoſt as in *young*; and, in the firſt Perſon, the *o* muſt be diſtinctly pronounced, near as it is in *yoe*; and ſo pronounce, EUSSIONS, *uhſſyohng*, EUSSIEZ, *uhſſyea*, &c. ☞ Without due Care, all Beginners pronounce, *chions*, &c. § 375.

Of the Conjunctive Mood.

The Conjunctions placed on the Top of the following Tenſes, are ſuch as moſt commonly precede them; but the firſt Imperfect, when ſingle, is conjugated without any; but when it compounds a Tenſe, it generally takes *quand*, which equally agrees with the Indicative; and when *que* precedes the Pronouns, it makes *qu'il*, *qu'elle*, and *qu'ils*, *qu'elles* in the third Perſons; viz. *Qu'il ait*, *kih lah*, that he may have; *qu'ils aient*, *kee zaa*, that they may have. The *d* of *quand* is alſo carried in the Sound of *t* on the Pronouns; viz. *quand il*, *kaung tih*, when he; *quand ils*, *kaung tee*, when they, &c. Theſe may be uſed or omitted, as Students think proper in Conjugation; only, if they chuſe to pronounce them, it may accuſtom Beginners to the proper Pronunciation of ſuch Words when they happen together. ☞ Theſe are omitted in other Conjugations, as they are uſed in the ſame Manner in all; therefore, when they are well learnt in one Conjugation, the ſame may be uſed at Pleaſure in all others. § 376.

Preſent.	Preterpluperfect.
Que, That I have,	*Quoique*, Altho'
S. *J'aie*, or may have,	*J'aie eu*, I have had,
Tu aies, thou mayſt have,	*Tu aies eu*, thou haſt had,
Il ait, that he may have.	*Il ait eu*, he has had.
Pl. *Nous ayons*, we may have,	*Nous ayons eu*, we have had,
Vous ayez, you or ye may &c.	*Vous ayez eu*, ye have had,
Ils aient, that they may &c.	*Ils aient eu*, they have had.

The firſt Imperfect.	The firſt Preterpluperfect.
Singular.	*Quand*, Tho'
J'aurois, I ſhould or would have	S. *J'aurois eu*, I had had,
Tu aurois, thou ſhouldſt or &c.	*Tu aurois eu*, thou hadſt had,
Il auroit, he ſhould &c. have.	*Il auroit eu*, he had had,
Pl. *Nous aurions*, we ſhould &c.	Pl. *Nous aurions eu*, ye had had,
Vous auriez, ye ſhould &c. have,	*Vous auriez eu*, ye had had.
Ils auroient, they ſhould or &c.	*Ils auroient eu*, they had &c.

The ſecond Imperfect.	The ſecond Preterpluperfect.
Que, That I had, ſhould,	*Que*, that
S. *J'euſſe*, or might have,	S. *J'euſſe eu*, I had had,
Tu euſſes, thou mighteſt, &c.	*Tu euſſes eu*, thou hadſt had,
Il eût, he might &c. have.	*Il eût eu*, he had had.
Pl. *Nous euſſions*, we might, &c.	Pl. *Nous euſſions eu*, we had had,
Vous euſſiez, ye might, &c. have,	*Vous euſſiez eu*, ye had had,
Ils euſſent, they might, &c.	*Ils euſſent eu*, they had had.

Future.

Quand, When,

Sing. *J'aurai eu*, I ſhall or will have had,
Tu auras eu, thou ſhalt or wilt have had,
Il aura eu, he ſhall or will have had.

Plur. *Nous aurons eu*, we ſhall or will have had,
Vous aurez eu, ye ſhall or will have had,
Ils auront eu, when they will or ſhall have had.

This Participle Active does not follow the general Rule at § 369; if it did, it muſt be *avant*; and it is *ayant*, viz.

Infinitive.	Participle Active.
Preſent. *Avoir*, to have,	Preſent. *Ayant*, having.
Preter. *Avoir eu*, to have had.	Preter. *Ayant eu*, having had.

And theſe can be conjugated no otherwiſe.

§ 377. When *eu*, or any Participle Paſſive is declinable, as it is explained at § 479, it is done by adding a final *e*, to make any of them feminine; thus, *eu* maſculine, makes *eue* feminine; and by adding a final *s* to either Gender, it makes it plural, viz. *eus*, Maſc. plural; *eues*, Fem. plural: and the ſame Rule holds good in all other Participles.

This

This Verb being conjugated at Lenght, ſhews the Manner of compounding Tenſes; therefore, in the following Section, only the ſimple Tenſes are conjugated, in order that by adding any Participle to them, inſtead of thoſe that are there, all Verbs may be compounded in an Active or Preter Signification.

Single Tenſes of *Avoir*, to have; Indicative Mood.

§ 378.

Preſent.	Preterperfect indefinite.
S. *J'ai*, I have	EU, had,
Tu as, thou haſt	*été*, been,
Il a, he has	1 *donné*, given.
Pl. *Nous avons*, we have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
Vous avez, ye have	3 *reçu*, received,
Ils ont, they have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

Preterimperfect.	Firſt Preterpluperfect.
S. *J'avois*, I had	EU, had,
Tu avois, thou hadſt	*été*, been,
Il avoit, he had	1 *donné*, given,
Pl. *Nous avions*, we had	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
Vous aviez, ye had	3 *reçu*, received,
Ils avoient, they had	4 *vendu*, ſold.

Preterperfect definite.	Second Preterpluperfect.
S. *J'eus*, I had	EU, had,
Tu eus, thou hadſt	*été*, been,
Il eut, he had	1 *donné*, given.
Pl. *Nous eûmes*, we had	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
Vous eûtes, ye had	3 *reçu*, received,
Ils eurent, they had	4 *vendu*, ſold.

Future.	Future of Conj. Moods.
S. *J'aurai*, I ſhall or will have	EU, had,
Tu auras, thou ſhalt or wilt have	*été*, been,
Il aura, he ſhall or will have	1 *donné*, given.
Pl. *Nous aurons*, we ſhall or will have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
Vous aurez, ye ſhall or will have	3 *reçu*, received,
Ils auront, they ſhall or will have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

The following are to compound all Conjunctive Moods; to which the proper Conjunctions mentioned at § 372, may be added or omitted.

§ 379.

	Preſent.	Preterimperfect.
S.	*J'aie*, I may have	EU, had,
	Tu aies, thou mayſt have	*été*, been,
	Il ait, he may have	1 *donné*, given,
Pl.	*Nous ayons*, we may have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
	Vous ayez, ye may have	3 *reçu*, received,
	Ils aient, they may have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

	Firſt Imperfect.	Firſt Preterpluperfect.
S.	*J'aurois*, I ſhould or would have	EU, had,
	Tu aurois, thou ſhouldſt or &c.	*été*, been,
	Il auroit, he ſhould or would have	1 *donné*, given,
Pl.	*Nous aurions*, we ſhould &c. have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
	Vous auriez, ye ſhould &c. have	3 *reçu*, received,
	Ils auroient, they ſhould &c. have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

	Second Imperfect.	Second Preterpluperfect.
S.	*J'euſſe*, I might or ſhould have	EU, had,
	Tu euſſes, thou mightſt &c. have	*été*, been,
	Il eût, he might or ſhould have	1 *donné*, given,
Pl.	*Nous euſſions*, we might &c. have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
	Vous euſſiez, ye might &c. have	3 *reçu*, received,
	Ils euſſent, they might &c. have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

	Future.	
S.	*J'aurai*, I ſhall have	EU, had,
	Tu auras, thou ſhalt have	*été*, been,
	Il aura, he ſhall have	1 *donné*, given.
Pl.	*Nous aurons*, we ſhall have	2 *puni*, puniſhed,
	Vous aurez, ye ſhall have	3 *reçu*, received,
	Ils auront, they ſhall have	4 *vendu*, ſold.

§ 380. The Figures before the Participles direct what Conjugation they belong to. Here follow the ſingle Tenſes of the minor Auxiliary, *être*, which are to compound all Tenſes in which the Participle is conjugated in a paſſive Signification; thus, as we ſay, *j'ai puni*, &c, I have puniſhed, &c. ſo One may ſay, *je ſuis puni*, &c, I am puniſhed, &c. But as there are Verbs which cannot be conjugated indifferently with either of the Auxiliaries,

ries, the Auxiliary which it requires, to compound either, will be mentioned at the Concluſion of the Conjugation; ☞ But when nothing is obſerved, it denotes, that ſuch Verbs may be compounded with either of theſe two Auxiliaries; as may be obſerved by the Manner in which are compounded all Future Tenſes, and Participles Active. What Rules may be given for this Preference, are at § 369, at ☞

Etre, to be. Participle paſſive, *été*, been. § 381.

Preſent.	Preterperfect indefinite.
S. *Je ſuis*, I am *Tu ès*, thou art *Il eſt*, he is	1 *boté*, booted,
Pl. *Nous ſommes*, we are *Vous êtes*, ye are *Ils ſont*, they are	2 *puni*, puniſhed. 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *batu*, beaten.

The Preterimperfect.	Firſt Preterpluperfect.
S. *J'étois*, I was *Tu étois*, thou waſt *Il étoit*, he was	1 *boté*, booted,
Pl. *Nous étions*, we were *Vous étiez*, ye were *Ils étoient*, they were	2 *puni*, puniſhed, 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *batu*, beaten.

The Preterperfect definite.	Second Preterpluperfect.
S. *Je fus*, I was *Tu fus*, thou waſt *Il fut*, he was	1 *boté*, booted.
Pl. *Nous fûmes*, we were *Vous fûtes*, ye were *Ils furent*, they were	2 *puni*, puniſhed, 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *batu*, beaten.

Future.

Singular.

Je ſerai, I ſhall or will be,
Tu ſeras, thou ſhalt or wilt be,
Il ſera, he ſhall or will be.

Plural.

Nous ſerons, we ſhall &c. be,
Vous ſerez, ye ſhall or will be,
Ils ſeront, they ſhall or will be.

Imperative Mood.

Singular.

Sois, be, or be thou,
Qu'il ſoit, let him be.

Plural.

Soyons, let us be,
Soyez, be, or be ye,
Qu'ils ſoient, let them be.

Con-

Conjunctive Mood.

Preſent Tenſe.	Preterperfect.
S. *Je ſois*, I am or may be *Tu ſois*, thou art or mayſt be *Il ſoit*, he is or may be	1 *boté*, booted,
Pl. *Nous ſoyons*, we are or may be *Vous ſoyez*, ye are or may be *Ils ſoient*, they are or may be	2 *puni*, puniſhed, 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *batu*, beaten.

The Firſt Imperfect.	Firſt Preterpluperfect.
S. *Je ſerois*, I ſhould or would be *Tu ſerois*, thou ſhouldſt or &c. be *Il ſeroit*, he ſhould or would be	1 *boté*, booted,
Pl. *Nous ſerions*, we ſhould or would be *Vous ſeriez*, ye ſhould or would be *Ils ſeroient*, they ſhould or would be	2 *puni*, puniſhed, 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *batu*, beaten.

The ſecond Imperfect.	Second Preterpluperf.
S. *Je fuſſe*, I ſhould or might be *Tu fuſſes*, thou ſhouldſt or &c. be *Il fût*, he ſhould or might be	1 *botté*, booted,
Pl. *Nous fuſſions*, we ſhould or might be *Vous fuſſiez*, ye ſhould or might be *Ils fuſſent*, they ſhould or might be	2 *puni*, puniſhed, 3 *vu*, ſeen, 4 *battu*, beaten.

Future, to compound Paſſive Verbs, &c.

S. *Je ſerai*, I ſhall or will be *Tu ſeras*, thou ſhalt or wilt be *Il ſera*, he ſhall or will be	1 *allé*, gone. 1 *porté*, carried. 1 *boté*, booted.
Nous ſerons, we ſhall or will be *Vous ſerez*, they ſhall or will be *Ils ſeront*, they ſhall or will be	2 *puni*, puniſhed. 3 *vu*, ſeen. 4 *butu*, beaten.

Imperative Mood, *Etre*, to be.
Preter, *Avoir été*, to have been.
Participle Active, *étant*, being.
Preter, *Ayant été*, having been.

§ 382. Now, by adding *été* to the Verbs of *Avoir*, all the compounded Tenſes of this Verb are made up; viz. *j'ai été*, I have been; *j'avois été*, I had been, &c. The Future of this Conjunctive Mood is formed in the ſame Manner, which is a general Rule, viz. *j'aurai été*, I ſhall have been; *j'aurai puni*, I ſhall have

have puniſhed. Therefore it is placed here only to ſerve to compound all other Verbs in a Paſſive &c. Senſe, by adding their Participles to theſe ſingle Tenſes.

When any of the Future Tenſes are conditional, they take before them, *quand*, *auſſi-tôt que*, *dès que*, *lors que*, or *après que*; viz. *quand*, ou *auſſi-tot que vous aurez épouſé ma Fille*, *je vous donnerai*, &c. when, or as ſoon as you have wedded my Daughter, I will give you, &c. But when no ſuch Adverb or Conjunctions are uſed, the Future may be called definite, as it requires ſome Adverb or Circumſtance &c. to follow, to expreſs how long it is ſince an Action has been done, or how long it will be before it begins to be, &c. viz. *j'irai demain ou bien-tôt à Londres*, I ſhall go to morrow or very ſoon to London; *j'aurai été Maire huit Mois la Semaine prochaine*, next Week I ſhall have been Mayor eight Months; *j'aurai fait en deux heures de tems*, I ſhall have done in two Hours Time. ☞ Future Tenſes, preceded with ſuch Adverbs, always require a Future of ſome Indicative Mood to follow, and no Signs ever precede any Future Tenſe, as it is underſtood in the Tenſe itſelf; thus, *j'aurai*, implies *I ſhall or will have*. The Remembring of this is very eſſential to the converſing &c. correctly in French.

§ 383. Before the Regular Verbs are conjugated, it may be proper to make ſome Obſervations on the Formations of their Participles and different Tenſes. How the Active Participle is formed, is explained at § 369; but the Paſſive Participles are made as follows: That of the firſt Conjugation is formed out of the Infinitive Mood, by ſtriking off the *r*, and placing an Acute on the *é*; thus, *parler*, to ſpeak, makes *parlé*, ſpoken. In the Second, the *r* is only omitted, and of *punir* is made *puni*. In the Third, *evoir* is exchanged for *u*; ſo, from *recevoir* is made *reçu*. And in the Fourth, *re* is exchanged for *u*, and *rendre* makes *rendu*.

§ 384. The Indicative Mood forms its firſt Perſon Singular Preſent Tenſe, by only ſtricking off the *r* from the Infinitive, thus *donner* makes *je donne*. The Second changes *r* for an *s*, and *punir* makes *je punis*. The Third changes *evoir* into *ois*, and *recevoir* makes *je reçois*. And the Fourth exchanges *re* for *ds* or *s*, ſo that *vendre*, &c. makes indifferently *je vends*, or *vens*; this laſt is by moſt Authors preferred.

§ 385. The ſame Perſon of the Preterimperfect Tenſes is formed by exchanging *ons*, of the firſt Perſon Plural, for *ois*; thus, *nous parlons* makes *je parlois*; *nous puniſſons*, *je puniſſois*; *nous recevons*, *je recevois*; *nous vendons*, *je vendois*. This Rule has no Exception.

§ 386. The ſame Perſon of the Preterperfect definite in the firſt Conjugation is formed by exchanging *er* of the Infinitive Mood for *ai*,

ai, viz. *je donnai*. In the Second, the three firſt Perſons Singular are the ſame as thoſe of the Preſent. In the third Conjugation, it is formed by adding an *s* to the Participle Paſſive; thus, from *reçu* is made *je reçus*. And in the Fourth, *re* of the Infinitive, or *u* of the Participle is exchanged for *is*; viz. from *vendre* or *vendu* is made *je vendis*.

§ 387. The firſt Perſon Future Tenſe of the firſt Conjugation is formed by adding *ai* to the Infinitive Mood; ſo *donner* makes *donnerai*; and this Termination is never varied, as it is obſerved at § 300; to which nothing can be added.

The ſecond Perſon Singular of the Imperative Mood is made of the firſt Perſon Singular Preſent Tenſe; only when it ends with *s*, this is ſometimes ſuppreſſed, as it is explained at § 252, p. 1. laſt Section. And the third, is formed of the third Perſon Plural of the ſame Tenſe, by omitting *nt*; ſo, *ils parlent* makes *qu'il parle*; *ils puniſſent* makes *qu'il puniſſe*, &c. And the three Perſons Plural are no other than the ſame of the Preſent Tenſe, of which the Pronouns are omitted in the firſt and ſecond Perſons, except *avoir* at § 374, and *ſavoir* at § 424.

§ 388. As to the Conjunctive Mood, the firſt Perſon Singular in all regular Conjugations is formed of the third Singular of the Imperative, by only exchanging the Pronoun; ſo, *qu'il vende* &c. makes *que je vende* &c. And the third is like the firſt; but the ſecond takes a final *s*, which is all the Difference. As to the firſt and ſecond Perſons Plural, they differ in nothing from thoſe of the Indicative, but in taking an *i* before *ons*, ez; ſo that *nous puniſſons*, *vous puniſſez*, makes *nous puniſſions*, *vous puniſſiez*, &c. in all Conjugations; and this third Perſon is always the ſame of the Indicative Mood.

§ 389. The firſt Imperfect is formed in all Conjugations, without Exception, by exchanging *rai* of the Future, for *rois*; thus, *parlerai* makes *parlerois*.

§ 390. The Second is formed of the ſecond Perſon Singular of the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of the Indicative Mood, by adding *ſe* to them; thus, *tu parlas* makes *que je parlaſſe*; *tu punis*, *que je puniſſe*, &c. Some of the irregular Verbs do not follow this Rule. The Five Regular Conjugations, enumerated at § 368, follow the ſame Rule, viz. *Je reduiſis*, of the Indicative, makes *Reduiſiſſe* in the Conjunctive.

☞ The Preſent Tenſe of all theſe Verbs is uſed both as an Engliſh Verb, and a Participle Active, and ſhould be conjugated as it beſt ſuits the Uſe made of it; viz. *je donne*, I give or am giving; and the Preterimperfect the ſame, viz. *je donnois*, I gave or was giving. The two Auxiliaries are excepted.

Verbs

Verbs of the First Conjugation are thus conjugated:

Donner, to give. Participle Paſſive, *donné*, given.

To form the Perſons Plural of the Preſent Tenſe, the *e* of the firſt Perſon Singular is changed for *ons*; for *ez*, in the ſecond; and the third is formed by adding *nt* to the firſt.

Preſent Indicative.	Preſent Conjunctive.
S. *Je donne*, I give or am giving,	*Je donne*, that I give, or may give, § 391.
Tu donnes, thou giveſt or art &c.	*Tu donnes*, thou mayſt give.
Il donne, he gives or is giving.	*Il donne*, he may give.
Pl. *Nous donnons*, we give or are giving,	*Nous donnions*, we give or may give,
Vous donnez, ye give or are giving,	*Vous donniez*, ye give or may give,
Ils donnent, they give or are &c.	*Ils donnent*, they may give.

Preterimperfect.	Firſt Imperfect.
S. *Je donnois*, I gave or was giving,	*Je donnerois*, I ſhould or would give,
Tu donnois, thou gaveſt or waſt giving,	*Tu donnerois*, thou ſhouldſt or wouldſt give,
Il donnoit, he gave or was giving.	*Il donneroit*, he ſhould give,
Pl. *Nous donnions*, we gave or were giving.	*Nous donnerions*, we ſhould or would give,
Vous donniez, ye gave or were	*Vous donneriez*, ye ſhould give,
Ils donnoient, they gave or &c.	*Ils donneroient*, they ſhould &c.

Preterperfect definite.	Second Imperfect.
S. *Je donnai*, I gave or did give,	*Je donnaſſe*, I ſhould or might give,
Tu donnas, thou gaveſt or didſt	*Tu donnaſſes*, thou ſhouldſt &c.
Il donna, he gave or did give.	*Il donnât*, he might give.
Pl. *Nous donnâmes*, we gave or did give.	*Nous donnaſſions*, we ſhould or might give,
Vous donnâtes, ye gave, or &c.	*Vous donnaſſiez*, ye might give,
Ils donnerent, they gave, or &c.	*Ils donnaſſent*, they might give.

Future.

S. *Je donnerai*, I ſhall or will give,
Tu donneras, thou ſhalt or wilt give,
Il donnera, he ſhall or &c. give.
Pl. *Nous donnerons*, we ſhall or will give.
Vous donnerez, you ſhall or will give,
Ils donneront, they ſhall or will give.

Imperative.

S. *Donne*, give or give thou,
Qu'il donne, let him give.
Pl. *Donnons*, let us give.
Donnez, give, or give ye.
Qu'ils donnent, let them give.

Future.

Quand j'aurai donné, when I ſhall have given, &c.
Infinitive Preſ. *donner*, to give.
Pret. *Avoir donné*, to have given.

Participle Active.

Preſent. *Donnant*, giving.
Preter act. *Ayant donné*, having given.
Preter paſſ. *étant donné*, being given.
Declined *Donné, e, s, es.*

The Participle Paſſive of this Verb, i. e. *donné*, being added to the ſingle Tenſes of *avoir*, makes up the other ſeven Tenſes. This Verb can be compounded with *être* only in a reflected Senſe, viz. *j'avouë que je me ſuis donné Carrière*, &c. I confeſs, or own, that I took a great deal of Liberty. But when any Verbs may be actively or paſſively uſed, either of the Auxiliaries may compound them; as is obſerved at § 380.

§ 392. It is not but *avoir* may compound Tenſes in a paſſive Signification; but then the Tenſe muſt be doubly compounded, that is to ſay, the Participle *été* muſt be placed betwixt a Verb of *avoir* and another Participle; as in ſuch a Circumſtance the Interpoſition of *été* makes the laſt Participle paſſive, which without it would have been active; thus, *j'ai batu*, I have beaten, is made paſſive by *été*, viz. *j'ai été batu*, I have been beaten; which is the Preterperfect indefinite of *battre*. In like Manner, *donné* may be made of the ſame Tenſe; viz. *j'ai été donné ou livré en Proie à mes Ennemis*, I have been delivered or given up as a Prey to mine Enemies. ☞ When any Verbs are compounded with only *je ſuis*, the Tenſe cannot be of the Preter of it ſelf, without the Help of an Adverb; for, *je ſuis batu*, I am beaten, is Preſent; but we may add, *toujours, ou tous les jours ſans Cauſe*, &c. always, or every Day without any Cauſe, &c. and that gives it a Kind of a Preter Signification. This is further explained at § 402.

Verbs

Verbs of the ſecond Conjugation, that end in *ir*, *as*.

Punir, to puniſh. Participle Paſſ. *puni*, puniſhed.

The firſt Perſon plural of the Preſent Tenſe of theſe Verbs is formed by adding *ſons* to the ſame Perſon ſingular; to the ſecond, *ſez*; and to the third *ſent*.

§ 393.

Indicative Preſent.

*Je puni*s, I puniſh or am
*Tu puni*s, thou puniſheſt, or art
*Il puni*t, he puniſhes or is
*Nous puniſſon*s, we puniſh or are
Vous puniſſez, ye puniſh or are
Ils puniſſent, they puniſh or are

punishing.

Conjunctive Preſent.

Je puniſſe, that I puniſh
*Tu puniſſe*s, thou puniſh
Il puniſſe, he puniſh
*Nous puniſſion*s, we puniſh
Vous puniſſiez, ye puniſh
Ils puniſſent, they puniſh

or may punish.

Preterimperfect.

Je puniſſois, I puniſhed or was
Tu puniſſois, thou puniſhedſt &c.
Il puniſſoit, he puniſhed or was
Nous puniſſions, we puniſhed &c.
Vous puniſſiez, ye puniſhed &c.
Ils puniſſoient, they pun. or &c.

punishing.

First Imperfect.

Je punirois, I ſhould or
Tu punirois, thou ſhouldſt
Il puniroit, he ſhould or
Nous punirions, we ſhould
Vous puniriez, ye ſhould
Ils puniroient, they ſhould

would punish.

Preterperfect definite.

*Je puni*s, I puniſhed
*Tu puni*s, thou puniſhedſt, &c.
*Il puni*t, he puniſhed
Nous puni^mes, we puniſhed
Vous puni^tes, ye puniſhed
*Ils puni*rent, they puniſhed

or did punish.

Second Imperfect.

Je puniſſe, that I ſhould or
*Tu puniſſe*s, thou ſhoudlſt
*Il puni*t, he might
*Nous puniſſion*s, we might
Vous puniſſiez, ye might
Ils puniſſent, they might

might, punish.

Future.

Singular.

*Je punira*i, I ſhall or will puniſh,
Tu puniras, thou ſhalt &c. puniſh,
Il puni^a, he ſhall or will puniſh.

Plural.

*Nous puniron*s, we ſhall &c. puniſh,
Vous punirez, ye ſhall &c. puniſh,
Ils puniront, they ſhall &c. puniſh.

Future.

Active. *Quand, j'aurai puni*, when I ſhall have puniſhed.
Paſſive. *Quand je ſerai puni*, when I ſhall be puniſhed.
Infin. Preſ. *Punir*, to puniſh.
Pret. Act. *avoir puni*, to have puniſhed.
Pr. Paſſ. *être puni*, to be puni.

Imperative.

*Puni*s, puniſh, or puniſh thou,
Qu'il puniſſe, let him puniſh.
*Puniſſon*s, let us puniſh,
Puniſſez, puniſh ye,
Qu'ils puniſſent, let them puniſh.

Participle active.

Preſent. *Puniſſan*t, puniſhing.
Preter Act. *Ayant puni*, having puniſhed.
Pret. Paſſ. *étant puni*, being &c.
Declined, *Puni, e, s, es.*

We have upwards of 200 Verbs of this Conjugation, amongſt which the Verb *bénir*, to bleſs, has two declinable Participles, viz. *béni*, which ſignifies, bleſſed by God; and *bénit*, hallowed or bleſſed by Man; viz. *Dieu l'a béni*, God has bleſſed him; *du Pain bénit*, holy or hallowed Bread; *de l'Eau bénite*, holy Water, i. e. Water uſed by the Roman Catholicks; *Eau bénite de Court*, Court Holy-water, i. e. empty Words. The Participle Active of this Verb is *beniſſant*, bleſſing; like all the regular Verbs of this Conjugation.

Verbs of the third Conjugation, ending in *oir*.

§ 394. *Recevoir*, to receive. Part. paſſ. *reçu*, received.

Indicative Preſent.		Conjunctive Preſent.	
S. *Je reçois*, I receive or am	are, receiving.	*Je reçoive*, That I receive	or may receive.
Tu reçois, thou receiveſt &c.		*Tu reçoives*, thou receiveſt	
Il réçoit, he receives or is		*Il reçoive*, he receive	
Pl. *Nous recevons*, we receive		*Nous recévions*, we receive	
Vous recevez, ye receive &c.		*Vous recéviez*, ye receive	
Ils reçoivent, they receive or		*Ils reçoivent*, they receive	

Preterimperfect.		Firſt Imperfect.	
Je recevois, I received or	was receiving.	*Je recevrois*, I ſhould or	would receive.
Tu recevois, thou receivedſt		*Tu recevrois*, thou ſhouldſt or	
Il recevoit, he received or		*Il recevroit*, he ſhould or	
Nous recevions, we received		*Nous recevrions*, we ſhould	
Vous receviez, ye received or		*Vous recevriez*, ye ſhould or	
Ils recevoient, they received		*Ils recevroient*, they ſhould	

Preterperfect definite.		Second Imperfect.	
Je reçus, I received or	did receive.	*Je reçuſſe*, that I might	receive.
Tu reçus, thou receivedſt or		*Tu reçuſſes*, thou mighteſt	
Il reçut, he received or &c.		*Il reçût*, he might	
Nous reçûmes, we received or		*Nous reçuſſions*, we might	
Vous reçûtes, ye received or		*Vous reçuſſiez*, ye might	
Ils reçurent, they received or		*Ils reçuſſent*, they might	

Future.

Future.

Je recevrai, I ſhall or will receive,
Tu recevras, thou ſhalt or wilt
Il recevra, he ſhall or will &c.
Nous recevrons, we ſhall or will receive,
Vous recevrez, ye ſhall or &c.
Ils recevront, they ſhall or &c.

Imperative.

Reçoi, receive, or receive thou,
Qu'il reçoive, let him receive.
Recevons, let us receive,
Recevez, receive, or receive ye,
Qu'ils reçoivent, let them receive.

Future.

Acti. *Quand j'aurai reçu*, when I ſhall have received.
Paſſ. *Quand je ſerai reçu*, when I ſhall be received.
Infin. Preſ. *Recevoir*, to receive.
Pret. *Avoir reçu*, to have received.
Paſſ. *être reçu*, to be received.

Participle Active.

Preſent. *Recevant*, receiving.
Pret. Act. *Ayant reçu*, having received.
Pret. Paſſ. *étant reçu*, being received.
Declined, *reçu, e, s, es.*

This Conjugation has but Five more Regular Verbs, viz. *apercevoir*, to perceive; *concevoir*, to conceive; *décevoir*, to deceive; *dévoir*, to owe, &c. and *redévoir*, to remain in one's Debt.

Devoir is alſo uſed inſtead of *am to*, viz. *je dois prendre Medecine demain*, I *am to* take Phyſick to-morrow. *Devois* is uſed for *was to*, viz. *je devois recevoir de l'Argent aujourd'hui, mais* &c. I *was to* receive ſome Money to-day, but &c. And *devrois* ſignifies *ought*, viz. *je devrois faire mieux que je ne fais*, I *ought* to do better than I do. The Reaſon why it implies *to*, is that, ☞ Every Tenſe of this Verb, uſed in this Senſe, always requires an Infinitive Mood after it, either expreſs'd, or underſtood, without any Sign, tho' a Conjunction or Pronoun, &c. ſhould part them; viz. *Je dois auſſi bien que vous ſavoir tout cela*, I ought to know all that as well as you; or, *je dois ſavoir tout cela auſſi* &c. *Je devrois vous avoir dit*, &c. I ought to have told you, &c. *Nous devons y être invités*, ou *invitées*, we are to be invited to it, or there.

Of the fourth Conjugation that ends in *re*.

Vendre, to ſell. Participle Paſſive, *vendu*, ſold. § 395.

Indicative Preſent.

Je vens, I ſell or am ſelling,
Tu vens, thou ſelleſt or art &c.
Il vend, he ſells or is ſelling.
Nous vendons, we ſell or are &c.
Vous vendez, ye ſell or are &c.
Ils vendent, they ſell or are &c.

Preſent Conjunctive.

Je vende, that I may ſell,
Tu vendes, that thou mayſt ſell,
Il vende, that he may ſell.
Nous vendions, we may ſell,
Vous vendiez, ye may ſell,
Ils vendent, they may ſell.

Preterimperfect.

Preterimperfect.

Je vendois, I ſold or was ſelling,
Tu vendois, thou ſoldeſt or waſt
Il vendoit, he ſold or was ſelling.
Nous vendions, we ſold or were
Vous vendiez, ye ſold or were
Ils vendoient, they ſold or &c.

Firſt Imperfect.

Je vendrois, I ſhould or would ſell.
Tu vendrois, thou ſhouldſt or would ſell.
Il vendroit, he ſhould or would ſell.
Nous vendrions, we ſhould or would ſell.
Vous vendriez, ye ſhould or would ſell.
Ils vendroient, they ſhould or would ſell.

Preterperfect definite.

Je vendis, I ſold or did ſell,
Tu vendis, thou ſoldeſt or didſt
Il vendit, he ſold or did ſell.
Nous vendimes, we ſold or &c.
Vous vendites, you ſold or did
Ils vendirent, they ſold or &c.

Second Imperfect.

Je vendiſſe, that I might ſell,
Tu vendiſſes, thou mighteſt ſell,
Il vendit, he might ſell.
Nous vendiſſions, we might ſell,
Vous vendiſſiez, ye might ſell,
Ils vendiſſent, they might ſell.

Future.

S. *Je vendrai*, I ſhall or will ſell,
Tu vendras, thon ſhalt or wilt
Il vendra, he ſhall or will ſell.
Pl. *Nous vendrons*, we ſhall or will ſell,
Vous vendrez, ye ſhall &c. ſell,
Ils vendront, they ſhall &c. ſell.

Future.

Active. *Quand j'aurai vendu*, when I ſhall have ſold.
Paſſive. *Quand je ſerai vendu*, when I ſhall be ſold, &c.
Infinitive Preſ. *Vendre*, to ſell.
Pret. act. *Avoir vendu*, to have ſold.
Pr. paſſ. *être vendu*, to be ſold.

Imperative.

Singular.

Vend, ſell or ſell thou,
Qu'il vende, let him ſell.

Plural.

Vendons, let us ſell,
Vendez, ſell or ſell ye,
Qu'ils vendent, let them ſell.

Participle Active.

Preſent. *Vendant*, ſelling.
Pret. act. *Ayant vendu*, having ſold.
Pret. paſſ. *étant vendu*, being ſold.

Declined, *Vendu, e, s, es.*

Altho' the *d* may be ſuppreſſed in the Singular of the Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative Mood, it muſt be uſed in the Imperative.

Beſides this Verb, there are Twelve more Regular Primitive Verbs of this Conjugation; viz. 1 *Déſcendre*, to deſcend, go, or let down; 2 *Fendre*, to ſplit, or cleave; 3 *Fondre*, to melt; 4 *Mordre*, to bite; 5 *Pendre*, to hang; 6 *Perdre*, to loſe; 7 *Pondre*, to lay Eggs; 8 *Rendre*, to render or reſtore, &c.

9 *Rom-*

9 *Rompre*, to break; 10 *Tendre*, to lay out, as Snares, Nets; to bend a Bow; 11 *Tondre*, to ſhear; 12 *Tordre*, to twiſt, wring or wreath.

The Seventeen following Verbs are formed of theſe: viz. 1 *Attendre*, to waite, ſtay, or tarry for; 2 *Condéſcendre*, to condeſcend; 3 *Confondre*, to confound, mix, confute, &c. 4 *Correſpondre*, to correſpond; 5 *Corrompre*, to corrupt; 6 *Défendre*, to defend, alſo to forbid; 7 *Démordre*, to abate of one's Right, or ſwerve from one's Opinion, &c. 8 *Dépendre*, to be dependant, alſo to unhang or take any Thing down; 9 *Détordre*, to untwiſt, &c. 10 *Entendre*, to hear, or underſtand; 11 *Etendre*, to ſtretch out, open, or extend; 12 *Interrompre*, to interrupt; 13 *Morfondre*, to catch Cold upon a Heat, alſo to waite in vain; 14 *Prétendre*, to pretend; 15 *Répendre*, to ſpill, ſhed, or ſpread; 16 *Répondre*, to anſwer; 17 *Suſpendre*, to ſuſpend. The Verbs are not included which are compounded with *Re*, according to the Rule at § 99, unleſs it be when *Re* changes the Signification. Theſe Verbs muſt be compounded with *être*, or *avoir*, according to the Rule in the following Section.

It is obſerved at § 367, that there are Five more Regular Conjugations, which derive their Regularity as well from their Penultimas as from their Terminations. However, leſt the propoſing Nine Conjugations ſhould perplex the Memory, theſe may be called the Five Regular Conjugations of the Penultimas; the firſt of which ends in *enir*, and its Participle is formed by exchanging *ir* of the Infinitive for *u*; and the Active Participles end in *ant*, and not in *iſſant*, as do the other Regular Verbs. Theſe are conjugated as follows: § 399.

Infinitive Mood, *tenir*, to hold. Participle Paſſive, *tenu*.

Indicative Preſent.	Conjunctive Preſent.
S. *Je tiens*, I hold or am	*Je tiéne*, I might hold,
Tu tiéns, thou holdeſt or art	*Tu tiéne*, thou mightſt hold,
Il tient, he holds or is	*Il tiéne*, he might hold.
Pl. *Nous tenons*, we hold &c.	*Nous tenions*, we may hold,
Vous tenez, ye hold or are	*Vous teniez*, ye might hold,
Ils tiénent, they hold or are	*Ils tiénent*, they might hold.

holding.

Preterimperfect.	Firſt Imperfect.
Je tenois, I held or was holding	*Je tiéndrois*, I ſhould or
Tu tenois, thou heldſt or waſt	*Tu tiéndrois*, thou ſhouldſt &c.
Il tenoit, he held or was &c.	*Il tiéndroit*, he ſhould or
Nous tenions, we held or were	*Nous tiéndrions*, we ſhould
Vous teniez, ye held or were	*Vous tiéndriez*, ye ſhould or
Ils tenoient, they held or &c.	*Ils tiéndroient*, they ſhould

would hold.

Preter-

Preterperfect definite.

Je tins, I held or did hold,
Tu tins, thou heldſt or didſt hold
Il tint, he held or did hold,
Nous tînmes, we held or did &c.
Vous tintes, ye held or did &c.
Ils tinrent, they held or did hold.

Second Imperfect.

Je tinſſe, I ſhould or might
Tu tinſſes, thou &c. mightſt
Il tînt, he ſhould or might
Nous tinſſions, we might
Vous tinſſiez, ye &c. might
Ils tinſſent, they &c. might

hold.

Future.

Singular.

Je tiendrai, I ſhall or will hold,
Tu tiendras, thou ſhalt or wilt
Il tiéndra, he ſhall &c. hold.

Plural.

Nous tiéndrons, we ſhall or will
Vous tiendrez, ye ſhall or will
Ils tiendront, they ſhall or will hold.

Future.

Act. *Quand j'aurai tenu*, when I ſhall have held.
Paſſ. *Quand je ſerai tenu*, when I ſhall be held.

Infinitive.

Preſent. *Tenir*, to hold.
Preter Act. *Avoir tenu*, to have held.
Pr. Paſſ. *être tenu*, to be held.

Imperative.

Tien, hold, or hold thou.
Qu'il tiéne, let him hold.
Tenons, let us hold.
Tenez, hold ye.
Qu'ils tiénent, let them hold.

Participle Active.

Preſent. *Tenant*, holding.
Pret. Act. *Ayant tenu*, having held.
Pret. Paſſ. *étant tenu*, being held.

Declined *Tenu*, *ë*, *s*, *ës*.

This Verb is ſometimes uſed inſtead of *keep*, viz. *Il tient Ecole*, *Boutique*, &c. He keeps a School, a Shop, &c. *Nous tenons des Penſionaires*, we keep Borders, &c; and is otherwiſe uſed in many different Significations: But its moſt difficult Idiom is, when it is uſed to ſignify, that any Thing ſhould be dependant on any Perſon's Will or Behaviour, to be, or not to be; or that it will be their Fault, if any Thing propoſed does not happen; viz. *Il ne tient qu'à lui d'être proclamé Roi*, It is his Fault that he is not proclaimed King; *il ne tient qu'à vous que vous ne ſoyez heureux*, it is your Fault that you are not happy, i. e. it is dependant on your own Choice to be happy, or, you may be happy if you will. Sometimes it expreſſes ſomething which had like to have happen'd; viz. *il ne tint preſque à rien que je ne fuſſe découvert*, I was very near, or within a Hair's Breadth, of being diſcover'd. We alſo ſay, *j'en tiens*, I am gulled, caught, cheated, &c.

The

The firſt Eleven following Verbs are conjugated like *Tenir*; as alſo the next Twelve, which are Derivatives of *Venir*; but all are not to be indifferently compounded: For, the following Rules muſt be obſerved, not only in this, but in all Conjugations.

☞ Firſt, as ſome Verbs are both active and neuter, as is *Tenir*, the Senſe in which ſuch Verbs are uſed is to be firſt conſidered; for, in an active Signification, they muſt be compounded with *Avoir*, as well as in any neuter undeclinable Signification; which is, when the Participle paſſive of ſuch Verbs cannot be uſed as an Adjective. Thus, in an active Signification, we ſay, *j'ai tenu mon Fils au College plus de ſix Ans*, I have kept my Son at the College upwards of ſix Years. And the ſame in a neuter Signification, as in the Idioms above mentioned; or, again, *la Forterèſſe a tenu bon durant tout l'Hiver*, the Fortreſs has held out during the whole Winter, &c. But when ſuch a Verb is reflected, it is always compounded with *être*, as it is explained at § 468, and is always declinable; viz. *la Reine s'eſt à la Fin reſſouvenuë de moi*, the Queen has at laſt, or at length remember'd me. Laſtly, ſuch neuter Verbs are compounded with *être*, when the Participle may be uſed as an Adjective, viz. *c'eſt une Femme deſcenduë de bonne Famille*, ſhe is a Woman who is deſcended of a good Family; *elle fut tenuë en ſuſpens plus de deux Années*, ſhe was held in Suſpence upwards of two Years. Or, One may ſay, *une Femme arrivée depuis peu*, &c. a Woman lately arrived; *une nouvelle venuë*, a New-comer. Then ſuch Verbs are to be compounded with *être*, viz. *une Femme eſt arrivée depuis peu*, a Woman is lately arrived; *une Femme eſt venuë à moi*, a Woman is come to me. But as we cannot ſay *un Homme coopéré*, nor *une Femme coopérée*, it muſt be declined with *avoir*, viz. *elles ont coopéré à l'Acquiſition de cet Avantage*, &c. they have cooperated to acquire this Advantage, &c. Neither can we ſay, *un Homme brillé*, *une Femme brillée*; therefore we muſt compound ſuch Tenſes with *avoir*, viz. *elle a beaucoup brillé dans cette Aſſemblée*, ſhe has ſhone greatly in that Aſſembly: But, One may ſay, *elle eſt arrivée tard*, &c, ſhe came late; therefore, *arriver*, &c. is a Neuter Verb, which requires to be compounded with *être*, and *briller*, &c, muſt be compounded with *avoir*. Theſe Examples muſt ſerve as a Rule, to direct how to compound all Verbs which are not conjugated at Length; amongſt which are the following Eleven, and Twelve, above mentioned, viz. 1 *appartenir*, to belong to; 2 *contenir*, to contain; 3 *détenir*. to detain; 4 *entretenir*, to entertain or maintain; 5 *maintenir*, to maintain; 6 *obtenir*, to obtain; 7 *rétenir*, to detain, retain, &c. 8 *ſoutenir*, to ſuſtain, maintain, or uphold, &c. 9 *s'abſtenir*, to abſtain one's ſelf; 10 *attenir*, to adjoin. This Verb is obſolete; ſo we muſt make Uſe of *adjoindre*;

vet, the Participle active is ſometimes adverbially uſed, viz. *il demeure tout attenant de l'Egliſe Françoiſe*, he lives next, or *adjoining* to the French Church; 11 *venir*, to come.

Here follow the Derivatives of *venir*: 1 *avenir*, to happen; this Verb is uſed only in the third Perſon, viz. *il aviendra*, it will happen; *s'il avient*, if it happens; *il avint*, or *il eſt avenu*, it ſo happened, &c. 2 *dévenir*, to become; 3 *parvenir*, to attain or arrive at; 4 *revenir*, to come back or return; 5 *ſouvenir*, or *reſſouvenir*, to remember; 6 *ſurvenir*, to happen unexpectedly, or come unawares; 7 *convenir*, to be ſuitable, fit, becoming, alſo to agree, grant, &c. 8 *diſconvenir*, to diſagree; 9 *contrevenir*, to contravene, infringe, &c. 10 *prévenir*, to prevent, obviate, or prepoſſeſs; 11 *provenir*, to procede from; 12 *ſubvenir*, to be able to ſupply, relieve, &c. *Reſſouvenir* is to be properly uſed, when a Thing has been forgotten and is remember'd again; and *ſouvenir*, to remember what one did not know before.

The Imperative of *venir*, is *viens*, and not *vient*; ſome alſo write *tiens*, but as it is not pronounced long, the beſt Authors prefer *tient*. The Preſent and Preterimperfect of this Verb are uſed by Idiom before an Infin. Mood preceded by *de*, inſtead of, in Engliſh, *had*, *has*, or *have*. *juſt*, or *juſt now*, or *then* &c, when any would expreſs an Action very lately done, viz. *je viens d'acheter un Cheval*, I have juſt now bought a Horſe; *il venoit de prendre ſes Dégrés* ou *Dégrez dans l'Univerſité quand il mourut*, he had juſt taken his Degrees in the Univerſity when he died; *nous venions d'apprendre cette Nouvelle quand nous reçûmes votre Lettre*, we had juſt heard that News when we received your Letter.

§ 397. The 2d Conjugation of Verbs, ending in *frir* and *vrir*.

Verbs ſo terminated differ from *tenir*, Firſt, in that the Participle Paſſive is formed by changing the three laſt Letters, *rir*, of the Infinitive Mood for *ert*; ſo *ofrir* makes *ofert*, and *ouvrir ouvèrt*. Secondly, the firſt Perſon Singular Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative Mood is made by exchanging *ir* of the Infinitive for *e*, as, *j'ofre*, *j'ouvre*; and all the reſt of the Perſons are conjugated like the firſt Conjugation at § 391, except the Preterperfect definite, which is conjugated as is the ſame Tenſe of Regular Verbs of the Second Conjugation, as, *j'ofris*, *j'ouvris*. The Future is, *j'ofrirai*; Imperat. *ofre*, &c. And the Conjunctive Mood is conjugated according to the Rule propoſed at § 388, viz. *Que j'ofre*, *J'ofrirois*, *Que j'ofriſſe*, *ofrant*, *ayant* ou *étant ofert*.

This Conjugation has but ſix Verbs, viz. 1 *ofrir*, to offer; and its Derivative, *miſofrir*, to underbid; 2 *ſoufrir*, to ſuffer; 3 *couvrir*, to cover; 4 *decouvrir*, to diſcover; 5 *ouvrir*, to open; 6 *recouvrir*, to cover over again.

☞ Many

☞ Many Perſons confound this Verb with *recouvrer*, to recover, which is a Fault; as we muſt ſay, *Dieu veuille qu'il puiſſe recouvrer ſa Santé*, (and not *recouvrir*) God grant that he may recover his Health. The Fault is ſtill more frequent in the Participle, when ſome ſay, *je ſuis bien aiſe qu'il ait recouvert ſa Santé*, for *recouvré*. I am very glad that he has recoverd his Health; yet in the following old Proverb it is uſed, viz. *pour un perdu deux recouverts*, for one that is loſt two are recover'd. It is alſo uſed in this Senſe in ſome Law-Terms.

Of the third Conjugation of Regular Verbs of the Penultim[a] which end in *aindre*, *eindre*, and *oindre*.

§ 398. Theſe Verbs are all conjugated alike, and differ from the other regular Verbs of this Conjugation, only in that, all ſuch of theſe as are not monoſyllables, ☞ except the three Perſons Singular of the Preſent Tenſe of ſuch Indicative Moods which are diſſyllables, as *é tein-dre* &c. or of the firſt Imperfect Tenſes, a *g* begins the laſt Syllable before the *n*, and the ſame in the Participle Active; as to the Participle Paſſive, it is the ſame as the third Perſon Singular Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative Mood. In every Thing elſe, they are as regular as *vendre*.

The moſt difficult Verbs to be pronounced, are thoſe that end in *oindre*, the Diphthong *oi* is proper in them all, and muſt be pronounced as directed at § 284, except the laſt Syllables of Imperfect Tenſes, as it is always improper there; and the *gn* muſt be pronounced as directed at § 210.

The Manner of conjugating theſe Verbs, when they are not Preſent Tenſes of the Indicative Mood, is, to add to all others the Terminations parted from them by a Hyphen; and to obſerve, that when a *g* is to be uſed, it is placed betwixt the *i* and the *n*; but when no *g* is to follow, the Termination follows the *n*; which happens in the Fut. and firſt Imperf. Tenſes, viz.

Joindre, to join. Participle Paſſ. *Joint*, joyned.

Indicative Mood. Preſent.

S. *Je joins, Tu joins, Il joint.* Pl. *Nous joi-gnons, gnez, gnent.*

Preterimperfect.

S. *Je joi-gnois, gnois, gnoit.* Pl. *gnions, gniez, gnoient.*

Preterperfect indefinite.

S. *Je joi-gnis, gnis, gnit.* Pl. *gnîmes, gnîtes, gnirent.*

Future.

S. *Je join-drai, dras, dra.* Pl. *drons, drez, dront.*

Imperative.

S. *Join, Qu'il joi gne.* - - Pl. *gnons, gnez, gnent.*

Conjunctive. Preſent.

S. *Je joi-gne, gnes, gne.* Pl. *gnions, gniez, gnent.*

Firſt Imperfect.

S. *Je join-drois, drois, droit,* Pl. *drions, driez, droient.*

Second Imperfect.

S. *Je joi-gniſſe, gniſſes, joi-gnît.* Pl. *gniſſ-ions, gniſſ-iez, gniſſ-ent.*

Future.

J'aurai, or *ſerai joint,* &c. I ſhall have, or ſhall be joined.

Infinitive Preſent. *Joindre,* to join.
Preter Active. *Avoir joint,* to have joined.
Preter Paſſive. *être joint,* to be joined.
Participle Active Preſent. *Joignant,* joining.
Preter Active. *Ayant joint,* having joined.
Preter Paſſive. *étant joint,* being joined.

Oindre, is conjugated in the ſame manner; but this is chiefly uſed in a ſpiritual Senſe. Roman Catholicks make Uſe of it, in ſpeaking of the Extreme Onction, adminiſter'd to Perſons at the Point of Death. However, it is ſometimes uſed otherwiſe; as ſome, inſtead of making Uſe of the Verb *Froter,* to rub, ſay, *Oignez d'Huile ma Perruque,* oyl or anoint my Wig with Oil. The Particle of this Verb is alſo uſed as a Subſtantive, viz. *l'Oint du Seigneur,* the Lord's Anointed; *du vieux Oint,* Greaſe, to greaſe any Thing with, to make it move more eaſily. We alſo make Uſe of it in the Infinitive Mood, viz. *il faut oindre votre Bras tous les Soirs,* your Arm muſt be anointed every Night.

As to *Poindre,* to peep, or dawn, it is the third and laſt Verb terminated in *oindre.* This is never uſed but in the Infinitive Mood, preceded by *à,* viz. *le Jour commence à poindre,* the Day begins to dawn; *les Blés commencent déja à poindre,* Corn already begins to peep.

The Verbs in *aindre* or *eindre* follow the ſame Rule, viz.

Eteindre, to quench or extinguiſh. Part. Paſſ. *étint,* quenched.

Indic. Pref. *J'éteins, tu éteins, il étint.* Pl. *gnons, gnez, gnent.*
Pret. Imperf. *J'étei-gnois, gnois, gnoit.* Pl. *gnions, gniez, gnoient.*
Pret. Perf. def. *J'étei-gnis, gnis, gnit.* Pl. *gnîmes, gnîtes, gnirent.*
Future. *J'éteindrai,* &c. Imperat. *éteins. Qu'il étei-gne* &c. *étei-gnons,* &c.
Conj. Pref. *Que j'étei-gne,* &c. *J'étein drois* &c. *Que j'étei-gniſſe.*
Fut. *J'aurai eteint. Avoir éteint. être éteint. éteignant. Ayant ou étant éteint.* This Verb is often uſed paſſively in the 3d Perſons.

The

There are eight more Verbs in *eindre*, and four in *aindre*, viz. 1 *atteindre*, to reach, obtain, come at, overtake, attain, &c. 2 *aveindre*, to fetch or take out; 3 *ceindre*, to girt, or gird about; 4 *épreindre*, to ſtrain, ſqueeze out, &c. 5 *étreindre*, to wring, bind, preſs cloſe, &c. 6 *feindre*, to feign, &c. alſo to go lame; 7 *peindre*, to paint, deſcribe, &c. 7 *teindre*, to dye or dy, ſtain, or tinge.

The Verb *aveindre* is obſolete, and even when uſed, it is in the Infinitive or Imperative Moods, viz. *aveignez mes Bas de Soie qui ſont au bas du Coffre*, reach, or take out my Silk Stockings which are at the Bottom of the Trunk; *je ne ſaurois les aveindre*, I cannot reach or come at them.

Thoſe in *aindre* are, firſt, *contraindre*, to contrain, compel, force, &c. 2 *craindre*, to fear; 3 *enfraindre*, to infringe, or tranſgreſs; *plaindre*, to bewail, pity, lament, repine, &c. Such as may be compouded with *re* are omitted, as they alter nothing in the Conjugation; and theſe are conjugated like thoſe in *eindre*.

Of the fourth Regular Conjugation of Penultimas in *uire*.

The firſt Perſon Singular Preſ. Tenſe, is formed by exchanging *re* of the Infinitive, for *s*; and in the third Perſon, for a *t*; this third Perſon is alſo the Participle Paſſive, except that in four of them the *t* is omitted. The Preterperfect definite of theſe Verbs takes a Syllable more than in others, by adding *is* to the Preſent: So, inſtead of *je reduis*, we write *je reduiſis*. All the reſt follow the general Rule, viz. § 399.

Reduire, to reduce or ſubdue, &c. Part. Paſſ. *Reduit*, reduced.

Indicative.

Preſent. *Je reduis, uis, uit.*	Pl. *ſons, ſez, ſent.*
Pret. Imp. *Je redui-ſois, ſois, ſoit.*	Pl. *ſions, ſiez, ſoient.*
Pr. Perf. def. *Je redui-ſis, ſis, ſit.*	Pl. *reduiſimes, ſites, ſirent.*
Future. *Je redui-rai, ras, ra.*	Pl. *rons, rez, ront.*
Imperat. *Reduis. Qu'il reduiſe.*	Pl. *ſons, ſez, ſent.*

The Conjunctive Mood follows the general Rule, viz.

Preſent. - - - *Que je reduiſe*, &c.
Firſt Imperfect. *Je reduirois*, &c.
Second Imperf. *Que je reduiſiſſe*, &c.
Fut. Act. *Quand j'aurai reduit*, when I ſhall have reduced.
Paſſive. *Quand je ſerai reduit*, when I ſhall be reduced.
Part. Act. Preſ. *Reduiſant*, reducing.
Pret. Act. *Ayant reduit*, having reduced.
Pret. Paſſ. *Etant reduit*, being reduced.

The

The fourteen following Verbs are conjugated like *reduire*; viz. 1 *cuire*, to dreſs any Victuals, either by roaſting boiling, &c. alſo to burn Bricks, &c. &c. alſo, to digeſt Food in the Stomach; it ſignifies alſo, to ſmart; 2 *conduire*, to conduct, guide, or lead; 3 *conſtruire*, to conſtrue, alſo to make ſomething new, &c. 4 *décuire*, to make Sweet-Meats give; 5 *déduire*, to deduct, ſubſtract, &c. 6 *détruire*, to deſtroy; 7 *éconduire*, to reject, deny, or refuſe, &c. 8 *enduire*, to do over with a Lay of Lime-Plaiſter, &c. 9 *induire*, to induce or intice, &c. 10 *inſtruire*, to inſtruct; 11 *introduire*, to introduce; 12 *produire*, to produce; 13 *ſéduire*, to ſeduce; 14 *traduire*, to tranſlate out of one Language into another, alſo to traduce, remove, &c.

The Verbs, *bruire*, to roar; *duire*, to fit or pleaſe; *luire*, or *reluire*, to ſhine or ſhine again, alſo to glitter; and *nuire*, to annoy, prejudice, hurt, &c. have no *t* in the Participle Paſſive; ſo they are *lui*, *relui*, *nui* &c.

Bruire is defective, as it is ſeldom uſed but in the Infinitive Mood, the Participle Active is adjectively uſed, and the third Perſons of the Preterimperfect are ſometimes uſed for ſupernatural Things, or the Seas, viz. *le Tonnère ſe mit à bruire*, the Thunder began to roar; *les Flots bruioient*, the Surges bellow'd or roar'd; *une Voix bruyante*, a bellowing or roaring Voice.

As to *duire*, it is obſolete, only ſome ſay in a very familiar Manner of ſpeaking, *voyez ſi cela vous duit*; ſee if that fits or ſuits you. But it is even then better to make Uſe of the Verb *convenir*, to fit, ſuit, become, &c. or of *accommoder*, to ſuit; but *convenir* is beſt.

Of the 5th Regular Conjugation of Penultim^e in *oître*.

§ 400. The firſt Perſon Singular Preſent Tenſe of this Conjugation is formed by exchanging *tre* of the Infinitive for *s*, and the Participle Paſſive by exchanging *oître* for *u*; the Preterimperf. adds *ſois* to the Preſent, and the Preterperfect definite only adds an *s* to the Participle, or it is the Participle maſculine Plural. The Diphthong *oi* is improper in all theſe Verbs and Tenſes.

Connoître, to know. Partic. Paſſive. *Connu*, known.

Indic. Preſent. *Je connois*, *ois*, *oit*. Pl. *connoiſſons*, *ſez*, *ſent*.
Pret. Imp. *Je connoiſſois*, *ſois*, *ſoit*. Pl. *connoiſſions*, *ſiez*, *ſoient*.
Pret. Perf. def. *Je connus*, *us*, *ut*. Pl. *connûmes*, *ûtes*, *urent*.
Future. *Je connoitrai*, &c. Imperat. *Connois*. Qu'il *connoiſſe*, &c.

The Conjunctive Mood is regularly formed according to the Rules at § 388, 389, 390.

☞ This Verb, and *ſavoir*, to know, are often improperly uſed the one for the other, by Learners, who muſt obſerve, that *connoître* ſignifies, to know mechanically, as by Sight, &c. and *ſavoir*

voir intellectually, by Conception or Relation; viz. *connoiſſez vous le Pape?* do you know (i e. perſonally) the Pope? *non, mais je ſais qu'il y en a un*, no, but I know (i.e. by Relation) that there is one; *ſavez vous qu'il y en a un Dieu?* do you know there is a God? *oui, je ſais qu'il y a un Dieu, et je le connois par ſes Oeuvres*, yes, I know there is a God (i. e. intellectually) and I know him by his Works, i. e. viſibly. Thus again, if any aſk, *ſavez vous qui eſt l'Auteur de ce Livre?* do you know who is the Author of this Book? it ſignifies, have you heard the Name of the Author? i. e. do you know it by Relation? For, if any one meant to aſk, If another knew him perſonally? the Queſtion muſt be, *connoiſſez vous?* &c.

We alſo make Uſe of *connoître*, to expreſs Judgment or Underſtanding, in the following or other like Phraſes, viz. *vous connoiſſiez vous en Pierreries?* have you any Judgment, or are you ſkilled in Jewels or precious Stones? *ſe connoît il en Bétail?* is he a Judge or ſkilled in Cattle? But if Sciences were meant, *ſavant* muſt be uſed, viz. *eſt il ſavant en Aſtronomie?* &c. is he learned in Aſtronomy? &c.

There are 10 more Verbs of this Conjugation, viz. 1 *accroître*, to enlarge, encreaſe, advance, accrue or improve; 2 *apparoître*, to appear, as do Comets, or, as ſome imagine, Spirits do; 3 *comparoître*, to appear before a Judge, &c. 4 *croître*, to grow; 5 *décroître*, to decreaſe; *diſparoître*, to diſappear; 7 *méconnoître*, to be unmindful of Benefits received, to miſtake one Perſon for another, or not to know a former Acquaintance; 8 *paroître*, to appear, look, or ſeem to be; 9 *réconnoître*, to be grateful, to acknowledge, or to know again; 10 *ſurcroître*, to overgrow by way of over-plus, or as an Excreſcence. ☞ *Accroître* muſt be uſed inſtead of *croître*, in an Active Signification.

Of the Irregular Verbs of the firſt Conjugation, and of ſome ſmall Irregularities of the regular.

The Verbs *envoyer*, and *renvoyer*, change *voi* of their Penultimas for *ver* in the firſt Imperfect and Future Tenſes; ſo, inſtead of ſaying, *j'envoirois*, or *j'envoirai*, &c. we muſt ſay, *j'enverrois*, *j'enverrai*, &c. On the other Hand, ſome erroneouſly pronounce, *je trouverrois*, *je trouverrai*; which muſt be pronounced, *je trouverois*, *je trouverai*. § 401.

In like Manner, all Verbs ending in *ger*, in all Tenſes in which *g* would precede *a*, or *o*, an additional *e* muſt be placed, viz *je ménageai*, I managed; *je ménageois*, I was managing, &c. The Rule was formerly the ſame in Verbs that end in *cer*; but now a Cerilla is only placed under the *ç*, and the *e* is ſuppreſſed in theſe, viz. *j'avançai*, I advanced; *nous commençons*, we begin, &c.

The

The Verb *tordre*, to twiſt, wring, &c. has ſeveral Participles paſſive; and Firſt, *tordu*, with which alone its Tenſes are compounded, and ſignifies, wrung or twiſted, viz. *il a eu le Cou tordu*. Secondly, *tors*, wrung or twiſted; uſed for Linen, or Thread, and ſuch Things of the maſculine Gender. Thirdly, *torſe*, for twiſted Wood, or Wood-Work, Silk, &c. of the feminine Gender. Fourthly, *tort*, for a Stick, &c. of the maſculine, and *torte*, for Limbs, &c. of the feminine Gender; viz. *Jambe torte*. Its Participle active is, *tordant*; which is regular.

Laſtly, Verbs that end in *ier* take two *ii*'s in the Tenſes explained at § 281, 283, 286, viz. *nous ſacrifions*, we ſacrifice; *vous ſacrifiez*, ye ſacrify, &c. *nous ſacrifiions*, we ſacrified or were ſacrifying; *vous ſacrifiiez*, &c; and the Participle Active ends in *iant*, viz. *ſacrifiant*. But when the Infinitive Mood ends in *oyer*, an *i* is added in the ſame Tenſes after the *y*; and in the Participle active *y* is uſed, and not an *i*, viz. *envoyer*, makes *nous envoyons*, we ſend; and *nous envoyions vous envoyiez*, both in the Preterimperfect Tenſe and in the Preſent of the Conjunctive; and *croyant* is the Participle active.

Of the defective Verb *Puer* or *Puir*, to ſtink.

Puer is much more uſed than *puir*, in the Infinitive Mood. This Verb has no Particiciple Paſſive, and only the following Tenſes and Perſons are in Uſe: Firſt,

The Preſent Tenſe. *Je pus, pus, put.* Pl. *Puons, puez, puent.* The next Tenſe has only the three Perſons Singular, and the third Plural, viz. *Je puois, tupuois, il puoit.* 3d Perſ. Pl. *Ils puoient.* It has no Preterperfect definite, and the Future is regular, viz.

S. *Je puerai, as, a.* Pl. *rons, rez, ront.*

Imperative. *Pue*, Qu'*il pue.*

It has no firſt Perſon Plural; the 2d is, *Puez*, Qu'*ils puent.* It has no compound Tenſes.

The Conjunctive Preſent Tenſe has no firſt or ſecond Perſons Plural, viz. S. *Que je pue, pues, pue.* 3d Perſon Plur. *puent.* The firſt Imperfect is regular, and has all its Tenſes, viz. *Je puerois*, &c. The Participle Active is often uſed adjectively or ſubſtantively, viz. *un puant Animal*, a ſtinking Animal; *une puante Créature*, a ſtinking Creature; *c'eſt un Puant, ou une Puante*, he is a ſtinking Man, or Woman. ☞ Of late Years, all who ſpeak politely, prefer *ſentir mauvais*, to ſmell badly; and only make Uſe of the Participle Active, as above mentioned.

Aller, to go. Participle Paſſive. *Allé*, gone.

§ 402. The Irregularities of all Verbs are always found in the Preſent, the Preterperfect definite, the Future of the Indicative Mood, and in the Preſent Tenſe of the Conjunctive; and ſometimes

times in this third Perſon Singular, and ſome few in the Plural of the Imperative, as at § 439. But all irregular Verbs are not ſo in all theſe Circumſtances, for ſome are irregular only in the one or the other of them, or in the Part. paſſ. whilſt others are irregular in all thoſe Tenſes, &c. Therefore, all regular Tenſes may be noted by having only the firſt Perſon of it mentioned; but thoſe that are irregular are at Length conjugated. The firſt Perſons Singular of Preterperf. defin. Tenſes are formed like that of *connoître*, i.e. by adding an *s* to the Participle Paſſive, when it has none; tho' there are a few Exceptions which are obſerved at every Conjugation in which they may happen; as firſt, it is not ſo in this Verb, which is to be conjugated as follows.

Preſ. *Je vais*, I go or am going, *Tu vas*, *Il va*. Plur. *Nous allons*, *Vous allez*, *Ils vont*. *J'allois*, I went or was going, &c. *J'allai*, I went or did go, &c. Future. *J'irai*, *Tu iras*, *Il ira*. Pl. *Nous irons*, *Vous irez*, *Ils iront*. Imper. *Va*, go or go thou. *Qu'il aille*. Pl. *Allons*, *Allez*. *Qu'ils aillent*.

The Conjunctive Preſent. *Que j'aille*, *ailles*, *aille*. *Nous allions*, *alliez*, *aillent*. *J'irois*, &c. *J'allaſſe*, &c. Fut. *Quand je ſerai allé*, &c. Infin. Preſent. *Aller*, to go. Preter. *être allé*, to be gone. Partic. act. Preſ. *Allant*, going. Preter. *étant allé*, being gone. By way of Idiom we may ſay, *Sa Santé va bien, ou de mieux en mieux, ou en diminuant*.

By compounding the Future Tenſe, and the Preter of the Participle active, it is plain that the compounded Tenſes of this Verb require the ſingle Tenſes of *être*, to compound them; as, *Je ſuis allé*, *j'étois allé*, *je fus allé*; and in the Conjunctive,, *Je ſois allé*, &c. *Je ſerois allé*, &c. and *Je fuſſe allé*, &c. All theſe Participles muſt be declined in the Plural, viz. *Nous ſommes allés* ou *allées*, *Nous étions allés* ou *allées*, &c. However, *j'ai été* is to be preferred to *je ſuis allé*, in the following Circumſtances: It is obſerved at § 392, that Tenſes compounded with *je ſuis*, have a Preſent Signification; therefore, if any ſay, *il eſt allé aux Courſes*, &c. he is gone to the Races, &c. this ſignifies, that he is either on the Road to the Races, or actually there, which has a Preſent Signification; but if, ſpeaking in the Preter, any ſay, *il a été aux Courſes*, it ſignifies, that he has been there, and is come back again; ſo that none can ſay with Propriety of Speech, *je ſuis*, or *tu eſt allé*, I am, or thou art gone; unleſs it was in leaving Orders what to anſwer to a third Perſon, who might be queſtion'd about it; viz. *ſi mon Frère demande où je ſuis, dites lui que je ſuis allé à la Bourſe*, if my Brother aſks where I am, tell him that I am gone to the Exchange; which, as before, has a Preſent Signification. Therefore, the Preterperfect indefinite is not, *Je ſuis allé*, but, *J'ai été*, *Tu as été*, *Il a été*, &c. &c. *J'étois allé* likewiſe imparts the Idea,

that a Perſon was on the Road to or at a Place when ſomething elſe happened; but *j'avois été* expreſſes, that One had been, and was returned. But in the Preterperfect definite, *J'allai*, &c. is to be uſed, and not *je fus*, &c. When any would expreſs the Coming from another Place to that where the Perſons ſpeaking are, *venir* muſt be made Uſe of, viz. *il viendra, ou il doit venir ici demain*, he will come, or he is to come here to-morrow; but when the Perſons ſpeaking, or ſpoken of, are to come back, *re* is added to it, viz. *je reviendrai ou il reviendra ici demain*, I, or he will come back here to-morrow. But when any would ſay, *to bring*, *amener* is uſed for Things not portable; and *apporter*, for all others; viz. *apportez moi mon Chapeau*, bring me my Hat; *amenez moi mon Cheval*, bring me my Horſe; and *emporter*, or *remporter*, to carry away or back again; it ſignifies alſo to gain, viz. *emportez cela*, carry that away; *nous avons remporté la Victoire*, we have gained the Victory. *Demeurer* is alſo compounded with *être*, to ſignify a preſent Reſidence in a Place; and, with *avoir*, to expreſs the Action as paſt, viz *mon Fils eſt demeuré à Cambrige, pour y faire ſes Etudes*, my Son remains at Cambridge, to compleat his Studies, or to go through a Courſe of Study; *mon Fils a demeuré à Cambrige, pour y faire* &c. my Son ſtay'd or has lived in &c; thus, *demeurer* imparts a different Idea, according as it is preceded by either of the Auxiliaries. How *ſortir* is uſed, is explained at § 419.

The Conjunctive of *Aller* is as follows: Preſent. *Que j'aille*, that I go, or may go; *ailles*, *aille*. Pl. *Allions*, *alliez*, *aillent*. *J'irois*, &c. *J'allaſſe*, &c. *Quand je ſerai allé*, &c. when I ſhall be gone. Infin Pref. *Aller*, to go. Pret. *être allé*, to be gone. Part. act. *Allant*, going. Pret. *étant allé*, being gone.

☞ This Participle is not to be declined, nor any other, before an Infinitive Mood, viz. *elles ſont allé rencontrer ma Mère*, they are gone to meet my Mother.

§ 403. *Aller*, is alſo by Idiom, ſometimes, conjugated like a reflected Verb, to which the Particle *en* is added, tho' it does not add to the Signification, as, *je vais* or *je m'en vais*, both ſignify, I go or am going. Yet it may be ſaid to be more abſolute reflected than when not, as it may end a Sentence after *en*, and it requires ſomething after it without; ſo if any ſay, *va-t'-en*, it is equal to ſaying, Go about thy Buſineſs; but, to *va*, muſt be added, *ou je t'ai dit*, where I bid thee; *ou chez mon Père* &c. or at my Father's &c. In Interrogations it is the ſame, viz. *t'en iras tu?* is an ample Queſtion, ſignifying, Wilt thou be gone about thy Buſineſs? but *iras tu?* requires ſomething after it as before. Sometimes it is reflected in this manner, only to either prolong a Sentence, or render it ſmoother to the Ear; which

which Practice alone can thoroughly teach. This manner of reflecting the Verb is done, by placing the following Particles before any Tenſe, viz. *je m'en, tu t'en, il s'en, nous nous en, vous vous en, ils*, or *elles s'en :* Theſe being learnt, will render ſuch a Conjugation very eaſy, viz. *je m'en vais*, I am going away, *tu t'en vas, il s'en va ; nous nous en allons, vous vous en allez, ils s'en vont.* Then repeat the ſame before all other Tenſes, viz. *je m'en allois*, &c. *je m'en allai*, &c. *je m'en ſuis allé*, &c. *je m'en irai, je m'en ſerai allé.* The Infinitive is, *s'en aller.* Pret. *s'en être allé.* Participle active. *s'en allant*, going away one's ſelf. Preter. *s'en étant allé*, being gone away.

Second Conjugation of Irregular Verbs in *ir*.

There are twenty one primitive Verbs of this Conjugation, from which others, mentioned at the End of every Conjugation are derived ; and Firſt,

1 *Bouillir*, to boil. Participle paſſive. *Bouilli*, boiled.

Indicat. Preſent. *Je bous*, I boil, *tu bous, il bout ; nous bouillons, vous bouillez, ils bouillent.* Preter Imperf. *Je bouillois*, &c. *Je bouillis*, &c. *Je bouillirai*, &c. Imperat. *Bous, qu'il bouille ; bouillons, illez, illent.* Conjunct. Pref. *Que je bouille*, &c. *Je bouillirois*, &c. *Que je bouilliſſe*, &c. Future, *J'aurai bouilli.* Pret. act. *Bouillir.* Pret. paſſ. *Avoir bouilli.* Participle active, Preſ. *bouillant.* Pret. act. *Ayant bouilli.* Pret. paſſ. *étant bouilli.* A Tenſe of *faire* commonly precedes this Verb, viz. *J'ai fait bouillir*, &c. I have boiled, or made to boil, &c. This Verb is chiefly uſed in the third Perſon, and is often uſed figuratively, viz. *la Tête me bout*, my Head burns ; *le Sang lui bout dans les Veines*, his Blood boils in his Veins. This Verb is alſo uſed to expreſs the Working of Liquors, viz. *le Vin ou la Bière bout*, the Wine or Beer works. There are but three Verbs compounded with it, viz. 1 *Parbouillir*, to parboil ; 2 *rebouillir*, to boil over again ; and 3 *ébouillir*, to boil to Rags. § 404.

2 *Courir*, or *Courre*, to run. Part. paſſ. *Couru.*

Indicat. Pref. *Je cours*, I run, *tu cours, il court ; nous courons, vous courez, ils courent. Je courois*, &c. *Je courus, us, ut*, &c. *Je courrai*, &c. Imperative. *Cours, qu'il coure*, &c. *Courons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je coure, res, re.* Pl. *Courions*, &c. *Je courrois*, &c. *Je couruſſe, ſſes, ût*, &c. Infin. Preſ. *Courir.* Preter, *Avoir couru.* Part. act. *Courant.* Pret. *Ayant couru.* § 405.

This Verb takes two *rr*s in the Future, tho' only one is to be pronounced ; and the Syllable muſt be as long as if a Circumflex was placed on the *û*, as by that alone theſe firſt and ſecond Perſons Plural may be diſtinguiſhed, in the Pronunciation,

tion, from the ſame of the Preſent Tenſe, in which only one *r* is uſed; therefore pronounce the Preſent Tenſe, NOUS COURONS, *nooh koohrong*; VOUS COUREZ, *vooh koohray*; and the Future, NOUS COURRONS, *noo koorohng*; VOUS COURREZ, *vooh kooray*, &c. and the ſame in the Singular. The ſame Difference is to be made betwixt the Perſons of the Preterimperfect Tenſe of the Indicative Mood, and thoſe of the firſt Imperfect Conjunctive, viz. JE COUROIS, *jeuh koohraa*, I run or was running; JE COURROIS, *jeuh kooraa*, I ſhould or would run. The two firſt Perſons plural of the Preſent Tenſe Conjunctive take but one *r*, and are ſhort in the firſt Syllable.

As to *courre*, it is chiefly uſed for Hunting, and for *courre la Bague*, to run at the Ring; *Courre le Cerf, ou le Lièvre*, to hunt the Stag, or the Hare; (yet it is not a Fault to uſe *courir* for Hunting) it has ſeven compounded Verbs, all declined like this, except the firſt, which is compounded with *être*, and not *avoir*, viz. 1 *Accourir*, to run in a Hurry to one's Aſſiſtance. 2 *Concourir*, to concur. 3 *Encourir*, to encur. 4 *Diſcourir*, to diſcourſe. 5 *Parcourir*, to run over. 6 *Récourir*, to have Recourſe to, alſo to run over again. 7 *Sécourir*, to ſuccour.

3 *Cueillir*, to gather. Part. paſſ. *Cueilli*, gather'd.

§ 406. Indica. Preſ. *Je cueille, lles, lle*; Pl. *Cueillons*, &c. *Je cueillois*, &c. *Je cueillis*, &c. Future. *Je cueillerai, tu cueilleras*, &c. Imperat. *Cueille, qu'il cueille*; *Cueillons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je cueille*, &c. *Je cueillerois*, &c. *Que je cueilliſſe*, &c. *J'aurai cueilli*. Infin. Preſ. *Cueillir*. Pret. *Avoir cueilli*. Part. Act. Preſ. *Cueillant*. Pret. *Ayant cueilli*.

This has but two compounded Verbs, viz. *Récueillir*, to gather together, reap, or get in; and *Accueillir*, to receive one kindly, entertain, to greet one, alſo to overtake, or to be overtaken with any Accident, &c. and in this Senſe it is compounded with *être*. Theſe Verbs were formerly of the firſt Conjugation; ſo the Preſent and Future Tenſes are ſtill conjugated as ſuch. However, of late Years we ſay, *faire un Accueil favorable*, in a good Senſe; and in a bad one we ſay, *ſaiſi* or *ſurpris de* &c. or *accablé de* &c. which a little Practice will render familiar.

4 *Dormir*, to ſleep. Partic. paſſ. *Dormi*, ſlept.

§ 407. Ind. Preſ. *Je dors*, I ſleep; *tu dors, il dort*; *Nous dormons*, &c. *Je dormois*, &c. *Je dormis*, &c. Fut. *Je dormirai*, &c. Imperat. *Dors, qu'il dorme*; *Dormons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je dorme*, &c. *Je dormirois*; *Je dormiſſe*, &c. *J'aurai dormi*. Infin. Preſ. *Dormir*. Pret. *Avoir dormi*. Parti. act. Preſ. *Dormant*, ſleeping. Pret. *Ayant dormi*.

This has three Verbs formed of it, all compounded with *être*,

ître, except *Endormir*, (actively uſed) to lull one to ſleep; but when it is reflected, we ſay, *je ſuis endormi*, &c. I am ſleepy; and the other two are, *s'endormir*, to fall a ſleep one's ſelf; and *ſe rendormir*, to fall a ſleep again.

5 *Faillir*, to fail, or do amiſs. *Failli*, failed, &c.

This is a defective Verb, it wants the two firſt ſingle Tenſes in both Moods, and is thus conjugated: Preter Perf. defin. *Je faillis*, I failed, *is*, *it*; Plur. *îmes*, *îtes*, *irent*. Formerly they ſaid, *Je faudrai*, in the Future; but we ſay now, *Je manquerai*, I ſhall fail. It has no Imperative Mood; all its compound Tenſes may be uſed when ever any prefer this Verb to *manquer*, viz. *J'ai failli*, &c. I have failed, &c. The ſecond Imperfect Tenſe of the Conjunctive Mood is, *Que je faillisſe*, &c. *Quoique j'aie failli*, &c. *J'aurois failli*, &c. *J'euſſe failli*. Infin. Preſent. *Faillir*, to fail. Pret. *Avoir failli*. It wants the Preſent Active; Pret. paſſ. *Ayant failli*. Sometimes it is uſed, to ſignify, *to have like*, &c. viz. *J'ai failli à mourir*, I had like to have died. § 408.

It has but one compounded Verb, viz. *défaillir*, to faint or ſwoon away, alſo to decay. When it is uſed, it is thus conjugated, *Je défaus*, *tu défaus*, *il défaut*; Pl. *Défaillons*, &c. *Je défaillois*, &c. *Je defaillis*, &c. Fut. *Je défaudrai*, &c. But of late Years, it is chiefly uſed in the Infinitive Mood, and Participle Active, *Défaillant*, ſwooning away. And except theſe two Ways, it is always beſt to make Uſe of *tomber en Défaillance ou en Pamoiſon*, to fall into a Swoon, or to faint away. But when *Decay* is meant to be expreſſed, *manquer* or *défaillir* is to be uſed; viz. *toutes Choſes commencoient à leur manquer ou défaillir*, they begun to want every Thing; or, every Thing begun to fail them, &c.

6 *Fuir*, to ſhun or fly from. Part. paſſ. *Fui*, ſhun'd or fled from.

The firſt and ſecond Perſons Plural of the Preterimperfect Tenſe, and the ſame two of the Preſent of the Conjunctive take two *ii*s, to diſtinguiſh them from the ſame of the Preſent of the Indicative. § 409.

Indicat. Preſ. *Je fuis*, *fuis*, *fuit*; Plur. *Nous fuions*, *fuiez*, *fuient*. Preter Imperf. *Je fuiois*, *ois*, *oit*; *Nous fuiions*, *Vous fuiiez*, *Ils fuioient*. *Je fuis*, *fuis*, *fuit*; *Nous fuimes*, &c. *Je fuirai*, &c. Imperat. *Fui*, *Qu'il fuie*; *Fuions*, *ez*, ent. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je fuie*, *ies*, *ie*; Pl. *Nous fuiions*, *fuiiez*, *ient*. *Je fuirois*, &c. *Je fuiſse*, &c. Fut. *J'aurai fui*, &c. Infin. Preſent, *Fuir*. Pret. *Avoir fui*. Participle Act. Preſ. *Fuyant*. Pret. *Ayant fui*. This Participle has no feminine Gender; it has but one compounded Verb, viz. *s'enfuir*, to run away; this laſt is compounded with *être*.

Firſt

Ferir is made Uſe of in the Infinitive Mood only in the following Sentence, viz. *ſans coup ferir*, without ſtriking a Blow. Its Participle Paſſive *Féru* is alſo uſed in compounded Tenſes, to expreſs ſmitten with Love, and nothing elſe; viz. *il en eſt tout féru*, he is ſmitten with Love of her.

8 *Geſir*, to ly, or lye

§ 410. This Verb has no Participle Paſſive, and conſequently no compounded Tenſes; it is chiefly uſed in Epithaphs, and only in the third Perſon of the Preſent and Preterimperfect Tenſes as follows, *ci git*, ou *giſent*, &c. here lies, or ly, *ci giſoit*, ou *giſoient*, here lay'd or did lay. We alſo ſay, *tout git en cela*, the whole i. e. Affair or Buſineſs conſiſts in, or depends upon that Point. It has no Future; the Imperative is *git*, lay thou. *Qu'il giſe*. Pl. *Giſons*, *giſez*. *Qu'ils giſent*. Participle Act. Preſ. *Giſant*, lying: Theſe are uſed only in Poetry; in Proſe it is beſt to make Uſe of the Verb, *eſt couché* ou *enterré*, is lay'd or buried.

9 *Haïr*, to hate. Participle Paſſ. *Haï*, hated.

§ 411. The Vowels *ai* make a Diphthong only in the three Perſons Singular Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative, and in the ſecond Singular of the Imperative, in which alone conſiſts its Irregularity; in all other Perſons the Vowels *ai* make two Syllables, viz.

Indic. Preſ. *Je hais*, *tu hais*, *il hait*; Pl. *Nous haïſons*, *haïſſez*, *ïſſent*. *Je haïſſois*, &c. *Je haïs*, &c. Fut. *Je haïrai*, &c. Imperat. *Hais*. *Qu'il haïſſe*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je haïſſe*, *haïſſes*, *haïſſe*; Pl. *haïſſions*, &c. *Je haïrois*, &c. *Que je haïſſe*, &c. *J'aurai* ou *ſerai haï*, &c. *Avoir* ou *être haï*. *Haïſſant*. *Ayant* ou *étant haï*. All theſe *HH*'s are aſpirated.

10 *Iſſir*, to iſſue from, &c. *Iſſu*, iſſued or deſcended from.

§ 412. The two Participles of this Verb are all that is uſed of it, viz. *Il eſt iſſu, ou elle eſt iſſuë de la Famille Royalle*, he or ſhe is iſſued from the Royal Family. The other Participle *iſſant* is uſed only in Heraldry, to expreſs a Lyon, &c. of which only half the Body is ſeen, &c. and the reſt is ſuppoſed to be hidden in the Ground or Field.

11 *Mentir*, to tell a Lye. *Menti*, lyed.

§ 413. Indicat. Preſ. *Je mens*, I lye, *tu mens*, *il ment*; Pl. *Mentons*, &c. *Je mentois*, &c. *Je mentis*, &c. *Je mentirai*, &c. Imperat. *Mens*, *Qu'il mente*; *Mentons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je mente*, &c. *Je mentirois*, &c. *Je mentiſſe*, &c. *J'aurai menti*, &c. *Avoir menti*. Participle Act. Preſ. *Mentant*. Preter, *Ayant menti*.

This

This has but one compounded Verb, viz. *Démentir*, to give one the Lye, alſo to belye one. This is often reflected, and then it muſt be compounded with *être*.

12 After this Manner are conjugated the Verbs *ſentir*, to to feel or ſmell; and its compounded Verbs, viz. *conſentir*, to conſent; *préſentir*, to foreſee, &c. and *reſſentir*, to reſent, alſo to have a deep Senſe of Gratitude for Benefit received, or Favour done to One, alſo to feel or be ſenſible of Pain or Pleaſure.

13 *Servir* is conjugated in the ſame Manner, viz. *Je ſers*, I ſerve, *tu ſers*, *il ſert*; Plur. *Servons*, &c. and its compounded Verb *deſſervir*, to do an ill Office to one, alſo to ſerve a Pariſh as a Clergyman; and laſtly, to take away or clear the Table after a Meal, is conjugated the ſame.

14 *Mourir*, to die. *Mort*, *morte*, *morts*, *mortes*, dead.

This Verb takes two *rr*s in the ſame Tenſes as does *courir*, at § 405, and is pronounced long and ſhort in the ſame Syllables, as follows. § 414.

Indic. Pref. *Je meurs*, I die, *tu meurs*, *il meurt*; *Nous mourons*, *vous mourez*, *ils meurent*. *Je mourois*, &c. *Je mourus*, &c. Fut. *Je mourrai*, &c. Imperat. *Meurs*, *Qu'il meure*; Plur. *Mourons*, &c. Conjunct. Pref. *Que je meure*, es, e; Plur. *Nous mourions*, *vous mouriez*, *ils meurent*. *Je mourrois*, &c. *Je mouruſſe*, &c. *Quand je ſerai mort*. *être mort*. Particip. Act. Pref. *Mourant*. *étant mort*.

This Verb is ſometimes reflected, as *Se mourir*, to be dying. When it is uſed in this Senſe, it is firſt, only in the Infinitive Mood, *ſe mourir*, to be dying. Secondly, in the Preſent and Preterimperfect Tenſes of the Indicative Mood, as, *je me meurs*, I am dying; *il ſe meurt*, he is dying, &c. *Je me mourois*, I was dying, &c. Thirdly, in the third Perſons of the Imperative, viz. *Qu'il ſe meure* ou *qu'ils ſe meurent*, let him or them die. Fourthly, in the two firſt Single Tenſes of the Conjunctive, viz. *Que je me meure*, &c. *Je me mourrois*, &c. And laſtly, in the Participle Act. Pref. *Se mourant*, being a dying.

15 *Ouïr*, to hear. Participle Paſſ. *Ouï*, heard.

This Verb is only uſed in the Preterperfect definite of the Indicative Mood, the ſecond Imperfect of the Conjunctive, and in the Compounded Tenſes; but in all the reſt, *Entendre*, to hear or underſtand is to be uſed; therefore we ſay, *J'entens*, &c. *J'entendois*, &c. *J'ouïs*, *is*, *it*; Pl. *Ouïmes*, &c. Fut. *J'entendrai*, &c. Imperat. *Entend*, *Qu'il entende*, &c. Conj. *Que j'entende*, § 415.

tende, &c. *J'entendrois*, &c. *Que j'ouïſſe*, &c. *Quand j'aurai entendu. Entendre. Avoir ouï. Entendant. Ayant ouï ou entendu.*

Some few know no better than to make Uſe of it in all its Tenſes, and ſay, *J'ois*, &c. *J'oyois*, *J'oirai*, &c. The compound Tenſes are all uſed, viz. *J'ai ouï*, *J'avois ouï*, *J'eus ouï*, &c. The Infinit. and Imperative Moods are both uſed in Scripture, in this Phraſe —— *Celui qui a des Oreilles pour ouïr qu'il oye*, &c. ☞ The proper Uſe of this Verb is, to expreſs a ſudden Noiſe, as a Shriek, or that one overheard ſomething that was ſaid: And *Entendre* expreſſes Duration, viz. *Nous entendions*, ou *nous entendîmes un Bruit continuel*, we heard a continual Noiſe. The following Phraſe is elegantly uſed in French, and gives Force to the Expreſſion, without any Pleonaſm, viz. *Je l'ai ouï de mes propres Oreilles*, I heard it with my own Ears. Its compounded Verb is, *entr'ouïr*, to overhear.

§ 416. 16 *Partir*, ſet out, depart or go away. *Parti*, ſet out, &c.

Je pars, *tu pars*, *il part*; Pl. *Partons*, *tez*, *tent*. *Je partois*, &c. *Je partis*, &c. Fut. *Je partirai*, &c. Imperat. *Pars*, *Qu'il parte*; *Partons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je parte*, &c. *Je partirois*, &c. *Je partiſſe*, &c. *Je ſerai parti*, &c. *Partir*, *être parti*. Participle Act. Preſent, *Partant*. Pret. *étant parti*. This is compounded only with *être*. It has two compounded Verbs, viz. *départir*, and *répartir*, both conjugated and compounded like it, only when *départir* is uſed actively, it is compounded with *avoir*, and ſignifies, to diſtribute, ſhare, divide, &c; and with *être*, when it is reflected; for *ſe départir* ſignifies, to deſiſt or give over what one had before undertaken to do or to ſtand to. As to *répartir*, when it ſignifies either to reply or ſhare over again, it is compounded with *avoir*; but when it ſignifies, to go back or ſet out again, it is compounded with *être*. ☞ Several Frenchmen miſtake *ſortir* for this Verb, and ſay, *je ſortis de* Caën *pour aller à* Rouën, &c. inſtead of *je partis de* &c.

§ 417. 17 *Querir*, to fetch.

This Verb is uſed in the Infinitive Mood only, after *Aller*, *Envoyer*, and *Venir*, or ſome of their Moods and Tenſes, viz. *Il eſt allé querir ſon Epée*, He is gone to fetch his Sword. *Il faut l'envoyer querir*, we muſt ſend to fetch him. *Venez le querir*, come and fetch him.

The Four following Verbs are formed of this, viz. *acquerir*, to acquire; *s'enquérir*, to inquire; *requérir*, to require &c, alſo to fetch again; and *conquérir*, to conquer. The firſt or ſecond Perſons Singular of the Preterperfect definite Tenſes of theſe Verbs are alſo their Participle Paſſive, as they all end in *is*, and are conjugated as follows.

Acquérir,

Acquérir, to acquire, &c. *Acquis*, acquir'd, &c.

Ind. Preſent. *J'acquièrs*, I acquire, *tu acquièrs*, *il acquiert*; Pl. *acquérons*, *rez*, *ils acquièrent*. *J'acquérois*, *rois*, *roit*; Pl. *acquiérions*, &c. *J'acquis*, &c. Future. *J'acquèrrai*, &c. Imperat. *Acquiers*, *Qu'il acquière*. Plur. *Acquérons*, *rez*, *qu'ils acquièrent*. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que j'acquière*, &c. *J'acquerrois*, &c. *Que j'acquiſſe*, &c. *Avoir acquis*, *être acquis*. Part. Act. Preſ. *Acquérant*. Preter Act. *Ayant acquis*. Paſſ. *étant acquis*.

Requérir is conjugated in the ſame Manner, as is alſo *s'enquerir*; only, as it is reflected, it requires *être* to compound its Tenſes.

As to *Conquérir*, it is a defective Verb, properly uſed, only in the Infin. Mood; in the Preterperf. definite, *Je conquis*, &c. in the ſecond Imperfect, viz. *Que je conquiſſe*; and in the compounded Tenſes, viz. *J'ai conquis*, &c. But it has no Future, nor Imperative; and if it was neceſſary to make Uſe of it in the Preſent of the Conjunctive, it muſt be, *que je conquière*. All theſe defective Tenſes &c. are made up by either of the Verbs, *gagner*, to gain, obtain, carry, &c. *remporter*, to get or obtain, &c. which are both regular Verbs.

18 *Se repentir*, to repent. Part. Paſſ. *Repenti*, repented. § 418.

This Verb is conjugated like *mentir*, at § 413; only, as it is always reflected, it muſt be compounded with *être*, as at § 468, viz. *Je me repens*, I repent myſelf, &c. *Je me repentois*, &c. *Je me repentis*, &c. *Je me repentirai*. Imperat. *Repens toi*, *Qu'il ſe repente*, &c. *Je me ſuis repenti*. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je me repente*, &c. *Je me repentirois*. *Que je me repentiſſe* &c. *Je me ſerai repenti*. *s'être repenti*. *Se repentant*, *s'étant repenti*.

19 *Saillir*, to guſh, ſpout out, &c. *Sailli*, guſhed out, &c. § 419.

When this Verb is uſed in the Signification of *jaillir*, i.e. to expreſs the Guſhing out Water ſuddenly from a Spring, &c. or of Blood out of a Vein, &c. or otherwiſe to expreſs a Horſe's leaping a Mare, &c. It is chiefly uſed only in the 3d Perſons of compounded Tenſes, but as there are Circumſtances in which it may be uſed in ſome other, it is here conjugated in them all:

Ind. Preſ. *Il ſaillit*, *Ils ſailliſſent*. *Il ſailliſſoit*, *Ils ſailliſſoient*. *Il ſaillit*, *Ils ſaillirent*. *Il ſaillira*, *ront*. Imperat. or Conjunct. Preſ. *Qu'il ſailliſſe*, *iſſent*, &c. *Il ſailliroit*, *iroient*. 2d Imperf. *Qu'il ſaillît*, *Qu'ils ſailliſſent*. In the compounded Tenſes we ſay, *le Taureau a ſailli la Vache*, or *le Cheval a ſailli la Cavale*, &c. the Horſe has leaped the Mare, &c.

But when this Verb is uſed to ſignify *to jut* or *project out*, it is uſed only in the ſingle Tenſes; and in thoſe they do not take

an *i* in the laſt Syllable of the Preſent, but it is conjugated like *Cueillir* at § 406, &c. as may be obſerved in the following Conjugation:

Ind. Pref. *Il ſaille*, it juts or projects; *Ils ſaillent*. *Il ſailloit*; *Ils ſailloient*. *Il ſaillit*; *Ils ſaillirent*. *Il ſailera*; *Ils ſailleront*. Conjunct. Pref. *Qu'il ſaille*; *Qu'ils ſaillent*. *Il ſailleroit*; *Ils ſailleroient*. *Qu'il ſaillit*; *Qu'ils ſailliſſent*, Thus we ſay, *cet Auvant ſaille trop*, &c. that Pent-Houſe juts or projects too much, &c.

Saillir has two Verbs formed of it, viz. *Aſſaillir*, to aſſault, ſet upon, &c. and *Tréſſaillir*, to leap for Joy, or to ſtart through Surpriſe, &c. This laſt Verb has all its Tenſes, &c. except the Imperative Mood, viz.

Ind. Pref. *Je tréſſaille*, &c. *Je tréſſaillois*, &c. *Je tréſſaillis*, &c. Fut. *Je tréſſaillirai*, ou *treſſaillerai*, &c. Imperat. - - - - Conj. Pref, *Que je treſſaille*, &c. *Je treſſaillirois*, &c. *Que je treſſailliſſe*. *Avoir tréſſailli*. *Tréſſaillant*. *Ayant tréſſailli*.

Aſſaillir is conjugated like *tréſſaillir*, only it has of late no Perſons Singular in Uſe in the Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative Mood. However, in Poetry they may be uſed.

§ 420. 20 *Sortir*, to go out. Participle paſſ. *Sorti*, gone out.

This Verb is conjugated like *partir*, viz.

Ind. Pref. *Je ſors*, &c. *Je ſortois*, &c. *Je ſortis*, &c. *Je ſortirai*, &c. *Sors*, &c. and the ſame in the Conjunctive Mood. This is compounded with *être*, to expreſs, that a Perſon is gone out, and not yet returned; and with *avoir*, when a Perſon has been out, and is come back again, in the ſame Manner, as *aller*, at § 402. *Reſortir* is conjugated in the ſame Manner, when it ſignifies, to go out again. But when it is meant to ſignify, to be under the Juriſdiction of a Court, it is regular, as *punir*; as is alſo its other Compound, *aſſortir*, to ſuit or match Things together. ☞ When any Perſons mention Going out of one Town to another, they muſt make Uſe of *Partir*, viz. *je partis Lundi paſſé de Cambridge*, *pour aller à* &c, and not *ſortis*.

§ 421. 21 *Vêtir*, to dreſs or cloath. Part. paſſ. *Vêtu*, cloathed.

This Verb wants the Preſent and Preterimperfect of the Indicative, and is not of general Uſe in its other Tenſes; but *habiller*, to dreſs or cloath, is preferable in all. However, the Infinitive Mood and compound Tenſes are ſometimes elegantly uſed, eſpecially in Poetry; and the whole is thus declined:

Ind. Pref. *J'habille*, &c. *J'habillois*, &c. *Je vêtis*, &c. &c. Future, *Je vêtirai*. Imperat. *Habille Qu'il habille*, &c. Conjunctive Pref. *Que je véte*, &c. *Je vêtirois*, &c. *Que je vêtiſſe*. *Quand j'aurai ou ſerai vêtu*. *Avoir ou être vêtu*. *Vêtant*. *Ayant ou étant vêtu*, &c.

This

This Verb, and *habiller*, may be both reflected. In ſome old Books, the Preſ. and Preterimperf. are uſed, and thus conjugated, *Je vêts, tu vêts, il vêt*; *Nous vêtons*, &c. *Je vêtois*, &c.

When *Revêtir* ſignifies to cloath again, it follows the ſame Rule; but when it ſignifies to inveſt with Authority, Honour, &c. it is uſed in all Tenſes and Moods, viz. *Je revêts*, &c. *Je revêtois*, &c. &c. *Dévêtir*, to ſtrip, undreſs. &c. is conjugated like *vêtir* in that Senſe, when *déshabiller*, to ſtrip, &c. is not preferred; and like *revêtir*, when it ſignifies, to diveſt or turn out of a Place or Authority. Laſtly, the Derivatives, *inveſtir*, to inveſt a Town, &c. and *ſe traveſtir*, to diſguiſe one's ſelf, are regular, and to be conjugated like *punir*.

Of Irregular Verbs of the third Conjugation.

There are Nine Primitive Verbs of this Conjugation, and two impersonal ones, beſides *AVOIR*, which is the Firſt, and is conjugated as an Auxiliary at 374, and as an impersonal Verb, and with its principal Idioms at § 464; it has no Derivative, but its Duplicative *RAVOIR*, to have or recover again, which is of no Uſe but in the Infinitive. § 422.

As to *Chaloir*, inſtead of it we make Uſe of *ſe mettre en Peine*, to concern one's ſelf. *Se condouloir*, to condole, is alſo out of Uſe, and inſtead of it, we ſay, *faire des Complimens de Condoléance*, to condole with One.

2 *Choir*, to tumble or fall, is alſo obſolete, unleſs Poets make Uſe of its Infinitive, or, in a burleſk Stile, of its Preterperfect definite, viz. *Ils ſont tous chus dans la Rivière*, they are all tumbled in the River. On all other Occaſions, no Verb can be properly uſed but *tomber*, to fall.

Déchoir, to fall away, or from a better to a worſe State, or to decay, is formed of *choir*. This is alſo chiefly uſed in the Infinitive and compounded Tenſes, as, *il eſt déchu*, he is fallen from, &c. or away, or he is grown infirm. But as on certain Occaſions moſt of its Tenſes are uſed, eſpecially in the third Perſons, the Enumerating them may be conducive to the Underſtanding of Authors.

Ind. Preſ. *Je déchois, chois, choit*; Pl. *Nous déchéons, chez, éent*. (Some write in the Plural of this Tenſe, *déchoyons, déchoiez, déchoient*; however, they muſt be pronounced *déchéons*, &c. for the Diphthong *oi* is not proper, as a Proof of which, and agreeable to the Rule at § 370, this Participle Active is *déchéant*, and not *déchoyant*.) The Preterimperfect is the leaſt in Uſe of any Tenſe; however, it runs as follows: *Je déchois, ois, oit*; *Nous déchéyons*, &c. *Je déchus*, &c. Fut. *Je déchèrrai*, &c. The Imperative Mood can be uſed only in a froward Anſwer, to ſome Decay, &c. urged; viz. *déchoit* ou *déchois tant* ou *auſſi-tôt que tu voudras*, &c. decay, or fall to Decay as much or as ſoon

as thou wilt, &c. or, *hé bien! qu'il déchée*, &c. well, or well and good, let him or it decay, fall away, &c. Plur. *déchéons*, &c. The Preſent of the Conjunctive is not uſed, unleſs it be after an imperſonal Verb, when no other Mood can follow it, and then it muſt be conjugated: *Que je déchée*, es, e; *Nous déchéyons, déchéyez, déchéent. Je décherrois*, &c. *Je déchuſſe*, &c. Fut. *Je ſerai dechu, être dechu.* Part. Act. Preſ. *Déchu. étant déchu.* Its other Derivative, *echoir*, is at § 463.

§ 422. 3 *Mouvoir*, to ſtir or move. Part. Paſſ. *Mu*, moved or ſtired.

Ind. Preſ. *Je meus*, s, t; Pl. *Mouvons, mouvez, meuvent. Je mouvois*, s, t; Pl. *Mouvions*, &c. *Je mus*, s, t; Plur. *Mûmes, mûtes, murent.* Future. *Je mouvrai*, &c. Imperat. *Meus*, Qu'il *meuve*; Pl. *Mouvons, mouvez*, qu'ils *meuvent.* Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je meuve*, &c. *Je mouvrois*, &c. *Que je muſſe. J'aurai mu. Avoir mu.* Part. Act. Preſ. *Mouvant.* Pret. *Ayant mu.*

This Verb is active, neuter, or reflected; and its Compound, *émouvoir*, to be inwardly moved, or touched, is active, reciprocal and reflected, and is conjugated like *mouvoir* in all its Tenſes, &c. Its Participle paſſive is *ému.*

It has two more Verbs compounded of it, viz. *promouvoir*, to promote, advance or prefer; and its Participle paſſive, *promu*, which is obſolete, and is conjugated like *mouvoir:* It was chiefly uſed to ſignify, Eccleſiaſtical Preferments, in the Infinitive Mood, Preterperfect definite, firſt Imperfect, and compounded Tenſes; therefore, *avancer* is the ſafeſt Verb for any Perſon to make Uſe of at all Times. Laſtly, *démouvoir*, to make one deſiſt, is uſed only in the Infinitive Mood, and is often reflected, and is chiefly uſed in Law-Terms; otherwiſe, *ſe deſiſter* is to be uſed.

§ 423. 4 *Pouvoir*, to be able. Part. paſſ. *Pu*, been able.

Ind. Preſ. *Je puis, tu peux, il peut*; Pl. *Nous pouvons, pouvez, peuvent. Je pouvois*, &c. *Je pus, tu pus, il put*; *Nous pûmes, pûtes, purent.* Fut. *Je pourrai*, &c. This has no Imperative. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je puiſſe*, &c. *Je pourrois*, &c. *Que je puſſe*, &c. *J'aurai pu. Avoir pu.* Part. Act. Preſ. *Pouvant. Ayant pu.* It can be compounded only with *Avoir*; and its Participle paſſive is undeclinable. Some ſay, *je peux*, in the firſt Perſons; but it is wrong, even in Poetry. By Idiom this Verb is uſed to ſignify, to contain, viz. *ce Carroſſe eſt grand, il y peut huit Perſones*, that Coach is large, it can contain eight Perſons.

§ 424. 5 *Savoir*, to know. Part. paſſ. *Su*, known.

Ind. Preſ. *Je ſai*, ou *ſais, tu ſais, ſait*; Plur. *Savons, ſavez, ſavent. Je ſavois*, &c. *Je ſus*, &c. *Je ſaurai*, &c. Imperat. *Sache. Qu'il ſache*; *Sachons, ſachez, ſachent.* Conjunct. Preſ.

Que

Que je ſache, es, e; *Nous ſachions*, &c. *Je ſaurois*, &c. *Que je ſuſſe*, &c. *J'aurai ſu. Avoir ſu.* Participle Act. Preſ. *Sachant, Ayant ſu.* This is compounded with *avoir* only. When *connoître* is preferred to this Verb, is explained at § 400. This Infinitive and Tenſes, often precede an Infinitive Mood.

☞The firſt Perſon Preſent Tenſe of this Conjunctive Mood, is often uſed inſtead of that of the Indicative, after *ne*; but then it requires to be follow'd by *que* or *qui*, or ſome Negation or Adverb of Compariſon, either ſpecified or underſtood; and moſt commonly the Verb that follows muſt alſo be in the Conjunctive Mood, viz. *Je ne ſache Perſone qui ſoit infaillible*, I know no Body who is infaillible; *je ne ſache rien de plus extravagant*, I know nothing more extravagant. In like manner it is uſed after *non pas que*, or *pas que*, in Anſwers to Queſtions, viz. *ce qu'il dit eſt il vrai?* Is what he ſays true? *non pas que je ſache*, no, not that I know of.

The firſt Imperfect Tenſe of this Verb is alſo often uſed inſtead of the Preſent of *Pouvoir*, as is alſo the Preterperfect indefinite of this Verb, inſtead of the ſame Tenſe of *Pouvoir*; thus, *je ne ſaurois faire cela*, &c, is equal to *je ne puis faire cela*, I cannot do that; and, *il n'a ſu, ou pu réuſſir*, &c, equally ſignify, He could not ſucceed, or be ſucceſsful, &c. Furthermore, this Verb is uſed by Idiom in the following or ſuch like Phraſes, viz. *Il a dit cela de moi, et je lui en ſai bon, ou mauvais gré*, He ſaid ſo of me, and I take it well or kindly of him or her; or, I take it ill or unkindly of him or her; ſo, in a good Senſe, it is not ſo ſtrong an Expreſſion as, *obliged*; and in a bad one, it is milder than *angery*. Therefore it is uſed when any ſpeak of their Friends, Parents, or Equals, without too much Warmth either way.

6 *Seoir*, to ſit. Part. paſſ. *Sis*, ſeated.

This Verb is out of Uſe in this Signification, unleſs it be when in Law-Terms its Participles are uſed in the third Perſons, viz. *un Héritage ſis en un tel Lieu*, an Inheritance or Eſtate ſituated in ſuch a Place; *une Maiſon ſiſe en telle Ruë*, a Houſe ſituated in ſuch a Street; *le Roi ſéant ſur ſon Trône*, the King ſitting on his Throne. But when this Verb is uſed to ſignify, *to ſuite* or *to be becoming*, it has no Infinitive; but, inſtead of it, we ſometimes ſay, *être ſéant*, to be becoming. It has no compounded Tenſes; it is moſt commonly uſed impersonally, and is limited to the following Tenſes: Firſt, § 425.

Ind. Preſ. *Il ſied*, it becomes; *Ils ſiéent*, they become. Preterimperf. *Il ſiéoit*; *Ils ſiéoient*. Fut. *Il ſiéra*; *Ils ſiéront*. Imperat. *Siée*; *Qu'ils ſiéent*. Conjunct Preſ. *Qu'il ſiée*; *Qu'ils ſiéent*. *Il ſiéroit*; *Ils ſiéroient*. Part. Act. Preſ. *Séyant*. Sometimes

times *ſeant* is uſed in this Senſe; but then it is a verbal Adjective, viz. *Il n'eſt pas ſéant à une Femme de faire ainſi*, it does not become a Woman to do ſo, or thus; but we ſay, *vos propres Cheveux vous ſéyant auſſi bien qu'ils le font, une Perruque ne vous ſiéroit point*, &c. your own Hair becoming you as well as they do, a Wig would not become you. ☞ We often make Uſe of *convenir*, at Pag. 194, § 396, inſtead of this Verb.

As to the compounded Verb *Aſſeoir*, it is reflected, to ſignify, to ſit one's ſelf down; and is much preferable to *ſe ſeoir*. It is thus conjugated:

s'Aſſeoir, to ſit down. Part. paſſ. *Aſſis*, ſeated.

Ind. Preſ. *Je m'aſſieds, tu t'aſſieds, il s'aſſied*; *Nous nous aſſéyons, vous vous aſſéyez, ils s'aſſéient*. Preterimperf. *Je m'aſſeiiois*, &c. *Je m'aſſis*, &c. Fut. *Je m'aſſierai*, ou *je m'aſſeierai*, &c. Imperat. *Aſſieds toi, Qu'il s'aſſeie*; *Aſſéyons nous, aſſéyez vous, qu'ils s'aſſéient*. Conj. Preſ. *Que je m'aſſeie*; *Nous nous aſſeiions, vous vous aſſeiiez, ils s'aſſéient*. Firſt Imperf. *Je m'aſſéierois*, ou *m'aſſiérois*, &c. *Que je m'aſſiſe*, &c. The firſt and ſecond Perſons of this Tenſe, i. e. *Nous nous aſſiſſions, vous vous aſſiſſiez*, are but ſeldom uſed. *Quand je ſerai aſſis*, &c. *s'être aſſis*. Part. Act. *s'aſſéyant*. Pret. *s'étant aſſis*. Some Pariſians ſay *aſſire*, for *aſſeoir*; and in the Future, *je m'aſſirai*, &c. for *je m'aſſeirai*; and in the Imperative, *aſſiſez*, and *aſſiez vous*, for *aſſéyez*, or *aſſeiez vous*; which muſt be carefully avoided.

When this Verb is conjugated in an active Signification, it is compounded with *Avoir*, viz. *j'ai aſſis cet Enfant auprès du Feu*, I have ſeated that Child by the Fire. But when it is paſſive, it is conjugated with *être*, viz. *je ſuis aſſis*, I am ſeated.

Sometimes *aſſeoir* is alſo uſed to ſignify, to fix, ground or ſettle one's Judgement, to depend upon any Thing; and then it is not reflected, viz. *je n'aſſeirai aucun Jugement là deſſus*, I will form no Judgement thereon, &c. But ſome prefer the Verb *Faire*, viz. *je ne ferai aucun*, &c.

Raſſeoir, when uſed to ſignify the Duplication of the Action is conjugated like *aſſeoir*, actively or paſſively, &c. But when it ſignifies, to ſettle, as, *laiſſez raſſeoir cette Liqueur*, let that Liquour ſettle; it is only uſed in the Infinitive Mood, and in the compounded Tenſes. Its compounded Verb, *Surſeoir*, to demur, ſuſpend, ſuperſede, or reprieve, is conjugated as follows:

Surſeoir, to ſuperſede, &c. Part. paſſ. *Surſis*, ſuperſeded, &c.

§ 426. Ind. Preſ. *Je ſurſois, ois, oit.* Plur. *Surſoyons, ſurſoyez, ſurſoyent. Je ſurſois*, &c. *Je ſurſis*, &c. Fut. *Je ſurſeoirai*, &c. Imperat.

Imperat. *Surſois*, *Qu'il ſurſoie*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je ſurſoie*, es, e. Pl. *Surſoyons*, *ſurſoyez*, *ſurſoient*. *Je ſurſeoirois*, &c. *Que je ſurſiſſe*, &c. *J'aurai ſurſis*. *Avoir ſurſis*. *Surſoyant*. *Ayant ſurſis*.

This Verb is uſed chiefly in the Infinitive Mood, and in its compounded Tenſes; and then it is moſt commonly in Law-Terms, viz. *ſon Supplice eſt ſurſis*, he is reprieved, or his Execution is put off or delayed, &c.

As to the Verb *Souloir*, it is obſolete, as is, *to be wont*, in Engliſh; therefore, in the only Tenſe it was uſed in, i. e. in the Preterimperfect Tenſe. We, at preſent, make Uſe of the Verb *accoûtumer*, or the Subſtantive *Coutûme*, as, *il avoit accoûtumé*, or *Coutûme*, or *de Coutûme*, it was his Cuſtom.

7 *Valoir*, to be worth. Part. paſſ. *Valu*, been worth.

Ind. Preſ. *Je vaux*, *vaux*, *vaut*. Pl. *Valons*, *valez*, *valent*. *Je valois*, &c. *Je valus*. *Je vaudrai*. Imperf. *Vaux*, *qu'il vaille*. Pl. *Valons*, *valez*, *vaillent*. Conjunct. Preſ. *Je vaille*, es, e. Pl. *Vaillions*, *vailliez*, &c. *Je vaudrois*, &c. *Que je valuſſe*, &c. *Avoir valu*. *Valant*. *Ayant valu*. Sometimes *vaillant* is made Uſe of inſtead of *valant*; but then it has the Signification of an Engliſh Subſtantive, as it ſignifies *Value* or *Amount*: This is, when any Sum of Money is mentioned, viz. *elle a mille Livres Sterlings vaillant*, *ou elle n'a pas un Sou vaillant*, ſhe has the Value or ſhe is worth a Thouſand Pounds Sterling, or ſhe has not the Value or Worth of a Penny. Otherwiſe, *valant* is to be uſed on all other Accounts. § 427.

This Verb is ſometimes alſo to be uſed to ſignify *better*, and ſometimes, *to make the beſt of any Thing*; *to improve*, *cultivate*, &c. viz. *il fait valoir ſon Savoir*, he makes the moſt of, or he improves his Learning; *il fait valoir ſes Terres lui même*, he cultivates &c. his Lands himſelf; *cette Famille eſt noble*, *ainſi elle vaut plus que la ſienne*, that Family is noble, therefore it is better than his or hers; *tout cela ne vaut rien*, all that is good for nothing. Its Imperative is twice uſed in *vaille que vaille*, Hap-hazard, or happy be lucky.

Furthermore, this Verb is often uſed imperſonally, and then it moſt commonly takes *mieux* after it in the ſimple Tenſes, and it is placed betwixt the Verb and the Participle in the compounded ones; therefore, by Idiom we ſay in French, *it is worth better*, for *it is better*, &c. and *it would have been more worth*, for *it had been better*; viz. *il vaut mieux mandier que de voler ou derober*, it is better to beg than to ſteal; *il auroit mieux valu n'avoir rien dit que* &c. it would have been better to have ſaid nothing than &c. Sometimes it takes *autant* after it, and then both together ſignify *as well*, or *as good*; viz. *il auroit*

auroit autant valu n'avoir rien dit, &c. it would have been as well to have ſaid nothing, &c.

Its compounded Verb, *prévaloir*, to prevail, alſo to be prevalent or better than another, is conjugated like *valoir*, only it never has but a ſingle *l* in all Perſons, &c. and never takes an *i* after it, unleſs it be in the firſt and ſecond Perſons plural of the Preterimperfect Tenſe of the Indicative, and in the ſame Perſons of the Conjunctive, as they are both the ſame. So it makes in the Imperative *prévale*, *prévalons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je prévale*, es, e. Plur. *Prévalions*, *prévaliez*, *prévalent*; which is all the Difference.

As to its compounded Verb *révaloir*, to return like for like, i. e. to be even with One, it is become obſolete; it is conjugated like *valoir*, only it has no Imperative Mood, and like the reſt is compounded with *avoir*, viz. *s'il m'a joué une Piece, je lui ai revalu*, if he has play'd me a Trick, I have been even with him, or I have returned him the Favour.

8 *Voir*, to ſee. Part. paſſ. *Vu*, ſeen.

§ 428. Ind. Preſ. *Je vois*, *tu vois*, *il voit*; *Nous voyons*, &c. *Je voyois*, &c. *Je vis*, &c. Future. *Je verrai*, &c. *Voi*, *Qu'il voie*. Pl. *Voyons*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je voie*, &c. *Je verrois*, &c. *Que je viſſe*. *J'aurai vu*. *Avoir vu*. Part. Act. Preſ. *Voyant*. Pret: *Ayant* ou *étant vu*.

Its compounded Verbs are, Firſt, *Revoir*, to ſee again; Secondly, *entrevoir*, to have a Glimpſe of, or diſcover a little; Thirdly, *s'entrevoir*, to ſee one another; which are conjugated like *voir*, only the reflected Verb muſt be compounded with *être*. But the fourth, viz. *prévoir*, to foreſee, makes in the Future *Je prévoirai*, *Prévoirons*, &c. and in the firſt Imperfect Conjunctive, *Je prévoirois*, *Nous prevoirions*. And, laſtly, as to *Pourvoir*, to provide, it is conjugated like *Prévoir*, except in the Preterperfect definite, which makes *Je pourvus*, &c. and not *Pourvis*; and, conſequently, in the ſecond Imperfect Conjunct. it makes *Que je pourvuſſe*, &c.

9 *Vouloir*, to will, or be willing. Part. paſſ. *Voulu*, will'd, &c.

§ 429. Ind. Preſ. *Je veux*, *tu veux*, *il veut*. Pl. *Nous voulons*, *vous voulez*, *ils veulent*. *Je voulois*, &c. *Je voulus*, &c. Future, *Je voudrai*. It has no Imperative. Conj. Preſ. *Que je veuille*, &c. *Je voudrois*, *Que je vouluſſe*, &c. Fut. *J'aurai voulu*. *Avoir voulu*. *Voulant*. Pret. *Ayant voulu*.

This Verb is alſo uſed by Idiom, to expreſs Spight or a Grudge, viz. *il m'en veut*, he has a Grudge or Spight againſt me. It is alſo uſed with *dire*, to expreſs the Word *mean*, viz. *Que veut*

veut dire tout cela? what does all that mean? *que voulez vous dire par là?* what do you mean by that?

Primitive irregular Verbs of the fourth Conjugation are 30 in Number, beſides *ardre*, which is obſolete; and only its Participle *ardent* is uſed as an Adjective, out of which is formed the verbal Subſtantive, *Ardeur*, Ardour. So at preſent, *Bruler* is uſed inſtead of *Ardre*. § 430.

1 *Batre*, to beat. Part. paſſ. *Batu*, beaten.

Ind. Preſ. *Je bats, tu bats, il bat.* Plur. *Batons, batez, tent. Je batois.* &c. *Je batis*, &c. Future. *Je baterai*, &c. Imperat. *Bats, Qu'il bate. Batons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je bate*, &c. *Je baterois*, &c. *Que je batiſſe*, &c. Fut. *J'aurai ou ſera batu. Avoir ou être batu. Batant, Ayant ou étant batu.*

After this Manner are conjugated its Five following Verbs, viz. 1 *Abbatre*, to demoliſh, pull, fell or cut down, alſo to deject, &c. 2 *Combatre*, to combat, fight, &c. 3 *Debatre*, to debate, diſcuſs, &c. 4 *Rabatre*, to bate or abate; and, 5 *Rebatre*, to beat again.

2 *Boire*, to drink. Participle paſſ. *Bu*, drunk.

Ind. Preſ. *Je bois, tu bois, il boit.* Pl. *Nous beuvons, beuvez, ils boivent. Je beuvois*, &c. *Je bus*, &c. Fut. *Je boirai*, &c. Imperat. *Boi, Qu'il boive.* Pl. *Beuvons, beuvez, qu'ils boivent.* Conj. Preſ. *Que je boive*, es, e. Plural. *Nous beuvions, beuviez, qu'ils boivent. Je boirois*, &c. *Que je buſſe*, &c. *J'aurai bu. Avoir bu. Beuvant. Ayant* ou *étant bu.* § 431.

Some Grammarians conjugate *buvons* without an *e*; but as the Diphthong is improper in the Perſons, &c. in which it is uſed, the Want of the *e* directs a wrong Pronunciation. Its two Compounds are conjugated like it, viz. *reboire*, to drink again; and *emboire*, to ſoak or imbibe. This is a Verb peculiar to painting, of which the Participle paſſive is *imbu*; otherwiſe, *imbiber* ſignifies to ſoak or imbibe; and *imbibé*, ſoaked. *Imbu* is alſo an Adjective, which ſignifies, to be poſſeſſed, imbued with, or inſtructed in an Opinion. As to *déboire*, it is a Subſtantive, which ſignifies an After-taſte or Twang after bad Liquor, alſo Grief, or a Choak-pear, &c.

3 *Braire*, to bray. Part. paſſ. *Brai*, bray'd.

The Participle of this Verb is ſeldom ever uſed, unleſs it be by Peaſants, who often call a Child's Crying, a Braying, viz. *ſon Enfant ou ſon Ane a brai toute la Nuit*, his or her Child or Aſs has bray'd all Night; but even in that vulgar Phraſe it § 432.

would be better to ſay, *n'a fait que braire*, &c. So this Verb can be uſed properly only in the Infinitive Mood, and in the third Perſons, viz. *l'âne brait, ou les ânes braient*, the Aſs brays, or the Aſſes bray.

§ 433. 4 *Circoncire*, to circumciſe. Part. paſſ. *Circumcis*, circumciſed.

Ind. Pref. *Je circoncis, tu circoncis, il circoncit*; Pl. *Nous circonciſons, ſez, ſent. Je circonciſois*, &c. *Je circoncis*, &c. Fut. *Je circoncirai*, &c. Imperative. *Circoncis, Qu'il circonciſe*, &c. Conj. Pref. *Que je circonciſe*. Pl. *Nous circonciſions*, &c. *Je circoncirois*, &c. *Que je circonciſe*. Fut. *J'aurai ou ſerai circoncis. Avoir ou être circoncis. Circonciſant. Ayant ou étant circoncis.*

§ 434. 5 *Clore*, to cloſe, ſtop, or ſhut up. Part. paſſ *Clos*, cloſed, &c.

This Verb is defective, as, in the firſt Place, it is only uſed in the Infinitive Mood; Secondly, in the Preſent Tenſe Singular, viz. *Je clos, tu clos, il clót*; Thirdly, in the Future, *Je clorrai*, &c. Fourthly, in the ſecond Perſon Singular Imperative, *Clos*. Fifthly, in the firſt Imperfect Conjunctive, viz. *Je clorrois*, &c. And, laſtly, in all its compounded Tenſes, which are made up with *Avoir*, viz. *je n'ai pas clos l'Oeil*, &c. I have not cloſed my Eyes, &c.

There are ſix Verbs derived from this; the three laſt of which are not conjugated like it, but the three firſt are in ſuch Perſons or Tenſes as they are uſed in; and firſt,

Enclore, to incloſe; its Participle paſſive is *Enclos*: it follows exactly the Rule of *Clore*; and the defective Tenſes of this Verb muſt be made up with *faire enfermer*, or *faire enclore*.

2 *Eclore*, to be hatched out of Eggs, as are Chickens, &c. or, when uſed in Regard to Flowers, it ſignifies, to open or blow. It is alſo uſed to expreſs the Peeping or Breaking of the Day, viz. *le Jour commence ou vient d'éclore*, the Day has juſt begun to peep, or, it is juſt Break of Day. Laſtly, it ſignifies, to be brought to Light by Diſcovery, in regard to hidden Deſigns. Its Participle paſſive is *éclos*, hatched, &c. &c. This Verb is conjugated only in the third Perſons in the ſame Tenſes, as *clore*; and, additionally, in the Preſent of the Conjunct. Mood, which is not uſed in the other; viz *afin qu'il écloſe*, ou *qu'ils écloſent*, in order that it or they may blow, hatch. &c.

3 *Forclore*, to pre- or forejudge, debar or exclude, is a Law-Term, only uſed in the Infinitive Mood, in the Future and compounded Tenſes, in which it is conjugated like *clore*. Its Participle paſſ. is, *Forclos*.

§ 435. 4 *Conclure*, to conclude. Part. paſſ. *Conclu*, concluded.

Ind. Pref. *Je concius*, s, t. *Nous concluons*, ez, ent. *Je concluois*,

cluois, &c. *Je couclus*, &c. *Je conclûrai*, &c. Imperat. *Conclu*, *Qu'il concluë*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je concluë*, &c. *Je conclûrois*, &c. *Que je concluſse*. Fut. *J'aurai conclu*. *Avoir conclu*. *Concluant*. *Ayant conclu*.

5 *Exclure*, to exclude, &c. is conjugated like *Conclure*, except that its Participle paſſive is *Exclus*, in the Maſculine, bnt *excluë* in the Feminine; the ſecond Perſon Singular of the Imperative Mood is alſo *exclus*, with a final *s*, &c. all the reſt is like *Conclure*.

6 *Reclure*, to be ſhut up in a Cloiſter or Room, or, to cloiſter up, is conjugated like *Exclure*, only its Uſe is confined to the Infinitive, and the compounded Tenſes, viz. *il eſt reclus, ou elle eſt recluſe dans ſa Chambre*, &c. he or ſhe never ſtirs abroad, or is ſhut up in his or her Room, &c.

6 *Confire*, to pickle or preſerve. Part. paſſ. *Confit*, preſerved. § 436.

Indic. Preſ. *Je confis*, *is*, *it*; *Nous confiſſions*, &c. *Je confiſſois*, *Je confis*. Fut. *Je confirai*, &c. Imperat. *Confi*, *Qu'il confiſſe*. Pl. *Confiſſons*, &c. Conj. Preſent. *Que je confiſſe*, &c. *Je confirois*. *Je confiſſe*. *J'aurai confit*. *Avoir confit*. *Confiſſant*. *Ayant confit*. *Déconfire*, to defeat, or diſconfit, &c; when it it is uſed, it is conjugated like *Confire*; this is chiefly in Poetry, and then it is moſtly in the Infinitive; otherwiſe it is obſolete, and in its ſtead we make Uſe of *défaire*.

7 *Coudre*, to ſow or ſtitch. Part. paſſ. *Couſu*, ſowed, &c. § 437.

Ind. Preſ. *Je cous*, s, t; *Nous couſons*, &c. *Je couſois*, &c. *Je couſus*, &c. Fut. *Je coudrai*, &c. Imperat. *Cous*, *Qu'il couſe*. Pl. *Couſons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je couſe*, &c. *Je coudrois*, &c. *Je couſuſſe*, &c. *J'aurai couſu*. *Avoir* ou *être couſu*. *Couſant*. *Ayant* ou *etant couſu*. *Découdre*, to unſow; and *Recoudre*, to ſow again, are conjugated in the ſame Manner.

8 *Croire*, to believe. Part. Paſſ. *Cru*, believed,

Ind. Preſ. *Je crois*, *ois*, *it*; *Nous croyons*, *ez*, *oient*. *Je croyois*, § 438.
&c. *Je crus*, &c. Future, *Je croirai*, &c. Imperat. *Croi*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je croie*, &c. *Je croirois*. *Que je cruſſe*, &c. *J'aurai* ou *ſerai cru*. *Avoir* ou *être cru*. *Croyant*. *Ayant cru*, ou *tant cru*. This Verb expreſſes Sincerity in Belief, i. e. that one really believes the Thing mentioned; but if any would expreſs any Doubt, they make Uſe of the following Particles, viz. *à ce que je crois*, i.e. at leaſt I think ſo, or I am not very poſitive of it.

Its firſt Compound *Accroire*, to make believe, or to impoſe a Falſehood on the Belief of any one, is uſed only in the Infini-

tive, after a Verb of *Faire*; it is alſo uſed as follows, *Il s'en fait accroire*, he takes too much upon himſelf, or is too ſelf-conceited; *il croit nous en faire accroire*, he thinks to impoſe upon us. This Verb always implies Impoſition.

As to its laſt compounded Verb, *Décroire*, it is uſed in the following familiar Phraſe, *je ne le crois, ni je ne le décrois*, I neither believe nor diſbelieve him; but it is ſeldom uſed otherwiſe; for we commonly ſay, *je ne crois pas ce qu'il dit*, &c.

§ 430. 9 *Dire*, to ſay or tell. Part. paſſ. *Dit*, ſaid or told.

Ind. Preſ. *Je dis, tu dis, il dit*; *Nous diſons, vous dites, ils diſent*. *Je diſois*, &c. *Je dis*, &c. Fut. *Je dirai*, &c. Imperat. *Di, Qu'il diſe*. Pl. *Diſons, dites, qu'ils diſent*. *J'aurai dit*. *Avoir dit*. *Diſant*. *Ayant dit*. Formerly they ſaid in the third Perſon Sing. Imperat. *Qu'il die*; and the ſame in *que je die*; but it has long ſince been out of Uſe, unleſs it be when Poets ſometimes write in the third Perſon, *qu'il die*, for *diſe*.

Redire, to ſay over again, and *Se dédire*, to recant, retract, diſown, &c. are conjugated the ſame; but this laſt can be compounded only with *être*, which is all the Difference. As to its compounded Verbs, *Contredire*, to contradict, confute, &c. *Interdire*, to prohibit, interdict, &c. *Médire*, to back-bite, ſlander, &c. *Prédire*, to foretell, they are conjugated like *Dire*; only the ſecond Perſon Plural Indicative Mood ends in *ſez*, inſtead of *tes*, viz. *Vous contrediſez, interdiſez, médiſez, prédiſez*. Laſtly, *Maudire*, to curſe, has nothing but the Participle *maudit*, curſed; like *dire*; for in all its Tenſes, Participle active, &c. it is conjugated like the regular Verb *Punir*, at § 393, viz. *Je maudis*, &c. Therefore, add the Terminations of *Punir* to *Maudi*, and it will conjugate this Verb. *NB*. Some Perſons write in the Preterperfect definite, *j'interdiſis*, which is wrong; it is like the Preſent, as in all the reſt, viz. *j'interdis*.

§ 440. 10 *Ecrire*, to write. Part. paſſ. *écrit*, written.

Ind. Preſ. *J'écris, tu écris, il écrit*; Pl. *Nous écrivons, vez, vent*. *J'ecrivois*, &c. *J'écrivis*. Fut. *J'écrirai*, &c. Imperat. *Ecris, Qu'il écrive*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que j'écrive*, &c. *J'écrivois*, &c. *J'écriviſse*, &c. Futur. *J'aurai écrit*. *Avoir* ou *être écrit*. *écrivant*. *Ayant* ou *étant écrit*. Its Eight following Derivatives are conjugated in the ſame Manner, viz. 1 *Décrire*, to deſcribe; 2 *Inſcrire*, to inſcribe; 3 *Préſcrire*, to preſcribe; 4 *Proſcrire*, to proſcribe, baniſh or outlaw; 5 *Récrire*, to write again, or to anſwer a Letter, &c. in Writing; 6 *Souſcrire*, to ſubſcribe; 7 *Tranſcrire*, to tranſcribe; 8 *Circonſcrire*, to circumſcribe. This laſt is chiefly uſed in the Infinitive, and compounded Tenſes;

Tenſes; and even then it is in Mathematicks, or in the Senſe of preſcribing Bounds to an Agent.

11 *Etre* is omitted here, being conjugated at § 380, and 465.

12 *Faire*, to do or make. Part. paſſ. *Fait*, done, or made. § 441.

Ind. Preſ. *Je fais*, *tu fais*, *il fait*; *Nous faiſons*, *vous faites*, *ils font*. *Je faiſois*, &c. *Je fis*, &c. Fut. *Je ferai*, &c. Imperat. *Fai*, *Qu'il faſse*. *Faiſons*, *faites*, *qu'ils faſsent*. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je faſse*, &c. *Je ferois* &c. *Je fiſse*, &c. *J'aurai fait*. *Avoir fait*. Part. act. *Faiſant*. *Ayant* ou *étant fait*. ☞ Some ſpell, *feſons*, *feſois*, &c. *Ferois*, &c. and *feſant*, on account that *ai* is always pronounced like a feminine *e* in them. This Infinitive may precede that of moſt Verbs, or even be repeated upon its ſelf; then, the firſt, *Faire*, ſignifies *to get*, as it often does alſo before ſome other Infinitive Moods; and ſometimes this may be uſed with two others, and in a few with three more Infinitives, viz. *il faut*, or *je dois faire faire du Papier exprès*, we muſt, or I am to get Paper made on Purpoſe; *il eſperoit pouvoir faire réuſſir ſon Projet*, he was in Hopes to be able to make his Project to ſucceed; "*il eſpère être en état dans peu de jours de pouvoir aller faire payer les Contributions aux Ennemis*," he hopes to be able in a few Days, to go and make the Enemies pay Contribution. Oftentimes alſo, the Tenſes of this Verb precede their Infinitive, viz. *je ferai faire*, &c. I ſhall get made, &c. How it is imperſonally uſed, is at § 467.

Its Six following Compounds are conjugated in the ſame Manner, viz.

1 *Contrefaire*, to counterfit, mimick or ape; 2 *Défaire*, to undo; 3 *Redéfaire*, to undo over again; 4 *Refaire*, to do or make over again; *Satisfaire*, to ſatisfy; and *Surfaire*, to exact or over-aſk. But the following Four are uſed only in the Infinitive, and compounded Tenſes, viz. 1 *Forfaire*, to forfeit, treſpaſs, or fail; this, like *Parfaire*, is chiefly uſed in Law-Terms, and Poetry; 2 *Malfaire*, to do Ill, or Harm; 3 *Méfaire*, to do wrong; this is out of Uſe, and *Malfaire* alone is uſed. Laſtly, 4 *Parfaire*, to make perfect, finiſh, &c. is obſolete; and, inſtead of this Verb, we make Uſe of the Verbs *Achever*, *Accomplir*, or of its Participle, uſed adjectively, viz. *un Ouvrage parfait*, an accompliſh'd or compleat Piece of Work.

13 *Frire*, to fry. Part. paſſ. *Frit*, fry'd. § 442.

This Verb is uſed only in the Infinitive, and the following Tenſes:

Firſt, Ind. Preſ. *Je fris*, *tu fris*, *il frit*; this has no Plural. Secondly, *Je frirai*, &c. Thirdly, *Je frirois*, &c. Fourthly,

in

in all the compounded Tenſes, as, *J'ai frit. Avoir frit. Ayant frit.* The other Tenſes are either made up of the Verb *Fricaſſer*, or of the Infinitive of this, preceded by thoſe Tenſes of *Faire*, viz. *Je feſois frire. Je fis frire*, &c. or, *Je fricaſſois. Je fricaſsai*, &c. Imperat. *Fait frire*, or *fricaſſe*, &c.

§ 443. 14 *Lire*, to read. Part. paſſ. *Lu*, read.

Ind. Preſ. *Je lis, tu lis, il lit*; Pl. *Nous liſons*, &c. *Je liſois*, &c. *Je lus*, &c. Fut. *Je lirai*, &c. *Lis, Qu'il liſe. Liſons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je liſe*, &c. *Je lirois*, &c. *Que je luſſe*, &c. *J'aurai lu. Avoir lu. Liſant. Ayant*, ou *étant lu.*

Its Compounds are, *Relire*, to read over again; and *Elire*, to elect; which are conjugated like *Lire*.

§ 444. 15 *Mettre*, to put, or lay. Part. paſſ. *Mis*, put, or lay'd

Ind. Preſ. *Je mets, tu mets, il met*; Pl. *Nous mettons*. &c. *Je mettois*, &c. *Je mis*, &c. Fut. *Je mettrai*, &c. Imperat. *Mets, Qu'il mette*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je mette*, &c. *Je mettrois*, &c. *Que je miſſe*, &c. *J'aurai* ou *ſerai mis. Avoir* ou *être mis. Mettant. Ayant* ou *étant mis.* This Verb, by Idiom, ſometimes ſignifies, to begin or fall to, or to go about, &c. viz. *il ſe mit à pleurer*, he begun to cry, or fell a crying; *Mettez vous à faire quelque Choſe*, go about or apply your ſelf to do ſomething. It has a few more Idioms, as, to get out of, or into Favour, &c. to be ruled, &c. as, *ſe mettre à la Raiſon*, to be ruled or governed by Reaſon; *ſe mettre bien*, to dreſs well. By theſe Hints the reſt may be eaſily made out in reading of Authors.

Its Eleven following Compounds are conjugated like it, viz. 1 *Admettre*, to admit; 2 *Commettre*, to commit; 3 *Compromettre*, to put to Arbitration, to expoſe, &c. 4 *Demettre*, to turn or put out; 5 *Omettre*, to omit; 6 *Permettre*, to permit; 7 *Promettre*, to promiſe; 8 *Remettre*, to remit, place again; alſo, to put off, delay, &c. 9 *Soumettre*, to ſubmit; 10 *Tranſmettre*, to tranſmit, make over, &c. 11 *s'entremettre*, to interpoſe. Except *Omettre*, and *Tranſmettre*, all the reſt may be reflected.

§ 445. 16 *Moudre*, to grind. Part. paſſ. *Moulu*, ground.

Ind. Preſ. *Je mous, tu mous, il mout*; Pl. *Nous moulons, vous moulez, ils moulent. Je moulois*, &c. *Je moulus*, &c. Future, *Je moudrai*, &c. Imperat. *Mous, Qu'il moule*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je moule*, &c. *Je moudrois*, &c. *Que je mouluſſe*, &c. *J'aurai moulu. Avoir moulu. Moulant. Ayant moulu.*

Its two Compounds are conjugated like it, viz *Remoudre*, to grind again; and *émoudre*, to grind Edge-Tools, Knives, &c.

17 *Naître*,

17 *Naître*, to be born. Part. paſſ. *Né*, born. § 446.

Ind. Preſ. *Je nais*, *tu nais*, *il nait*; Pl. *Nous naiſſons*, &c. *Je naiſois*, &c. *Je nâquis*, &c. Fut. *Je naîtrai*, &c. Imperat. *Nais*, *Qu'il naiſe*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je naiſe*, &c. *Je naîtrois*, &c. *Que je nâquiſe*, &c. *Je ſerai ne*, &c. *être né*. Part. act. Preſent. *Naiſant*. *étant né*.

Its compounded Verb, *Renaître*, to be born again, is conjugated like this; only, it has no Participle paſſive: Therefore, in compounded Tenſes, we ſay, *Je ſuis régénéré*, &c. *Naître* is uſed impersonally, to ſignify, to ariſe, viz. *il naît tous les jours de nouveaux Troubles*, new Troubles ariſe every Day.

18 *Paître*, to feed. Part. paſſ. *Pu*, fed. § 447.

This Verb is conjugated like *Naître*, only it has no Preterperfect definite, nor any compounded Tenſes, except in one Phraſe in Faulconry, viz. *un Oiſeau qui a pu*, a Bird that has fed. Therefore, inſtead of this we make Uſe of the following Verb in thoſe Tenſes:

19 *Repaître*, to feed. Part. paſſ. *Repu*, fed.

Ind. Preſ. *Je repais*, &c. (like *Naître*) *Je repaiſois*, &c. *Je repus*, &c. Fut. *Je repaîtrai*, &c. *Repais*, *Qu'il repaiſe*, &c. Conj. Preſent, *Que je repaiſe*, &c. *Je repaîtrois*, &c. *Que je repuſſe*, &c. *J'aurai repu*. *Avoir repu*. *Repaiſant*. *Ayant repu*.

Paître, in regard to Brutes, ſignifies, to feed on Graſs; for we cannot ſay, *le Cheval paît ſon Avoine*, *Foin*, &c; but *mange*.

20 *Plaire*, to pleaſe. Part. paſſ. *Plu*, pleaſed. § 448.

Ind. Preſ. *Je plais*, *tu plais*, *il plait*; Pl. *Nous plaiſons*, &c. *Je plaiſois*, &c. *Je plus*, &c. Future, *Je plairai*, &c. Imperat. *Plais*, *Qu'il plaiſe*. *Plaiſons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je plaiſe*, &c. *Je plairois*, &c. *Que je pluſſe*, &c. *J'aurai plu*. *Plaiſant*. *Ayant plu*.

When any make Uſe of this Verb, to expreſs an abſolute Will, *de* muſt always follow it before an Infinitive Mood, or *que* before a Conjunctive, viz. *il me plaît de faire cela*, it is my Will and Pleaſure to do that. If any Word happens betwixt it and the Infinitive Mood, the Rule is the ſame, viz. *il lui plaît de vous tenir au College toute l'Année*, it is his Pleaſure or Will to keep you at the College all the Year; *il me plaît que cela ſoit ainſi*, it is my Pleaſure that it ſhould be ſo. In other Reſpects, it is uſed as in Engliſh; only, when this Verb is active, it is compounded with *Avoir*, viz. *il lui a plu de faire ainſi*, he has been pleaſed to do ſo; and with *être*, when it is a Neuter

Neuter paſſive, viz. *il s'eſt plut à cela*, he has pleaſed himſelf in ſo doing, or, in that.

Its Compound, *Déplaire*, to diſpleaſe, is alſo ſometimes reflected alſo; and conjugated in the ſame Manner. As to *Complaire*, to humour, comply, &c. is alſo reflected; only it is ſeldom uſed but in the Infinitive, the Preſent of the Indicative, the Preterimperfect, and in the compounded Tenſes. This Participle paſſive, *complaiſant*, is often uſed as an Adjective, and ſignifies, obliging, &c. and is preceded only with *etre*.

§ 449. 20 *Prendre*, to take. Part. paſſ. *Pris*, taken.

Ind. Preſ. *Je prens, tu prens, il prent*; Pl. *Nous prenons*, &c. *Je prenois*, &c. *Je pris*, &c. Fut. *Je prendrai*, &c. Imperat. *Prens, Qu'il prène*; *Prenons*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je prène*, &c. *Je prendrois*, &c. *Que je priſſe*, &c. *J'arai* ou *ſera pris*. *Avoir* ou *etre pris*. *Prenant*. *Ayant* ou *étant pris*.

This Verb, by Idiom, is ſometimes uſed for, to go about to do a Thing; or, to befall well or bad; viz. *il ſe prend bien ou mal à faire cela*, he goes about that the right or wrong Way; *voyez comment il s'y prend*, ſee how he goes about it; *il me cru, et bien il lui en prit*, he believed me, and well it befell him; or, *il ne me cru pas, et mal il lui en prit*, he did not believe after me, and ill it befell him: It alſo ſignifies, to catch, or ſeize; viz. *cette Moutarde eſt ſi forte qu'elle prend au Nez*, ou *Nez*, that Mouſtard is ſo ſtrong that it catches or ſeizes one by the Noſe, &c. Sometimes it ſignifies, to lay the Blame or Fault on one, viz. *il s'en prend à moi pour cela*, he lays the Blame or Fault of that on me. Its other Idioms are eaſier to be underſtood.

After the ſame Manner are conjugated its Eight Compounds, 1 *Aprendre*, to learn; 2 *Comprendre*, to comprehend, underſtand, conceive, include, &c. 3 *Se déprendre*, to get looſe; or, *Déprendre*, to looſe; 4 *Déſaprendre*, to forget one's Learning. 5 *Entreprendre*, to undertake; 6 *Se méprendre*, to miſtake; 7 *Reprendre*, to take again; 8 *Surprendre*, to ſurprize.

§ 450. 21 *Rire*, to laugh. Part. paſſ. *Ri*, laughed.

Ind. Preſ. *Je ris, tu ris, il rit*; *Nous rions*, &c. *Je riois*, &c. *Nous riions*, &c. *Je ris*, &c. Fut *Je rirai*, &c. Imperat. *Ri*, ou *Ris, Qu'il rie*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je rie*, &c. Pl. *Nous riions*, &c. *Je rirois*. *Que je riſſe*, &c. *J'aurai ri*, &c. *Avoir ri*. *Riant*. *Ayant ri*. Sometimes it is reflected.

Its Compound, *Sourire*, to ſmile, is conjugated like *Rire*.

22 *Soudre*,

22 *Soudre*, to ſolve a Queſtion. § 451.

This Verb is uſed only in the Preſent of the Infinitive Mood. Inſtead of its Tenſes, we make Uſe of a Tenſe of *Donner* before the Subſtantive *Solution*. Its three Compounds are, 1 *Abſoudre*, to abſolve; 2 *Diſſoudre*, to diſſolve; and 3 *Reſoudre*, to reſolve; alſo, to turn or reduce into, &c. Of which here follow the Conjugations.

Ind. Preſ. *J'abſous, tu abſous, il abſout*; Pl. *Nous abſolvons, vez, vent. J'abſolvois*, &c. It has no Preterperfect definite. Fut. *J'abſoudrai*, &c. Imperat. *Abſous, Qu'il abſolve*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que j'abſolve*, &c. *J'abſoudrois*. It wants the ſecond Imperfect. *J'aurai abſous*, &c. *Avoir abſous. Abſolvant. Ayant* ou *étant abſous*. Inſtead of *abſolvant*, we ſay, *donnant l'Abſolution.*

Diſſoudre, to diſſolve, is conjugated like *Abſoudre*; only, in the Plural, thoſe who ſpeak moſt correctly, ſay, *nous diſſoudons*; and in the Imperative, *Qu'il diſſoude*; *Diſſoudons*, &c. and not *Diſſolvons*, nor *Qu'il diſſolve, Diſſolvons*. Its Participle paſſive is, *Diſſolu*; and the Active is, *Diſſolvant*.

But *Reſoudre*, ſignifying, to reſolve, is conjugated like *Abſoudre*; viz. *Nous reſolvons*, &c. *Qu'il reſolve*, &c. This has all its Tenſes, viz. Preterperf. defin. *Je reſolus*, &c. 1 Imperf. *Que je reſoluſſe*. The *d* is uſed only in the Future, viz. *Je reſoudrai*, &c. and in the firſt Imperf. viz. *Je reſoudrois*, &c. *Réſolu* is its Participle paſſive; and the active is *Réſolvant*. Theſe Tenſes are compounded with *Avoir*. But when *Réſoudre* is uſed, to ſignify, to turn or reduce into &c. then its Participle paſſive is *Réſous*. The Infinitive Mood and compound Tenſes are all that is in Uſe of this Verb, viz. *le Broüillard s'eſt réſous en Pluie*, the Fog is turn'd to Rain; *il faut réſoudre cela en* &c. we muſt reduce that into &c.

23 *Sourdre*, to ſpring or iſſue out, as do Waters out of a Spring, &c. § 452.

This Verb is uſed only in the Infinitive Mood, and in Poetry, the third Perſon Singular Preſ. Tenſe of the Indicative; i.e. *reſoud* is alſo uſed; otherwiſe, inſtead of it, we make Uſe of *Saillir*, at pag. 209, § 419.

24 As to *Sufire*, it is conjugated like *Circoncire*, at § 433; only, its Participle paſſive is *Sufi*, without a final *s*. § 453.

25 *Suivre*, to follow. Part. paſſ. *Suivi*, follow'd.

Ind. Preſ. *Je ſuis, tu ſuis, il ſuit*; Pl. *Nous ſuivons, ſuivez, vent. Je ſuivois*, &c. *Je ſuivis*, &c. Fut. *Je ſuiverai*. Imperat. § 454.

rat. *Suis*, *Qu'il ſuive*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je ſuive*. *Je ſuivrois*. *Je ſuiviſſe*, &c. *J'aurai* ou *ſerai ſuivi*. *Avoir* ou *étant ſuivi*. *Suivant*. *Ayant* ou *étant ſuivi*. In the ſame Manner is conjugated *Pourſuivre*, to purſue or go on. As to *s'enſuivre*, to inſue, to follow after, or, as a Conſequence, &c. it is uſed only in the third Perſons, viz. *le vingtcinquième Verſet et tout ce que s'enſuit*, the twenty fifth Verſe and what follows; *les Avantages qui s'enſuivirent*, the Advantages which follow'd. Laſtly, it is uſed impersonally; and when *en* is uſed with it, the ſame is placed betwixt the *s'* and the Verb, viz. *il s'en enſuivit une grande Querelle*, there followed or aroſe from thence a great Quarrel, Diſpute, &c. *de là il s'enſuivra*, thence it will follow, &c.

§ 455. 26 *Taire*, to conceal, be huſh, ſilent, &c. Part. paſſ. *Tu*, huſhed.

This Verb is uſed like *Plaire*, at § 448, and is compounded like it in an active or paſſive Signification, viz. *il vous a tû bien des Choſes*, he has concealed from you many Things, or been huſh to you, concerning many Things; or, *il s'eſt tû ſur ce Sujet*, he has been ſilent or huſht upon that Subject or Account. It has no Compounds.

27 As to *Titre*, to weave, it is now wholly out of Uſe, and we ſay at preſent, *faire de la Toile*, &c; but we compound its Participle, *Tiſſu*, woven; viz. *j'ai tiſſu de la Toile*, *du Drap*, &c. I have woven Linnen, Woollen Cloth &c.

Tiſſu is alſo a Subſtantive, viz. *Tuſſu*, Tape; alſo *un Tiſſu*, &c. a Series, in ſpeaking of Actions; alſo *le Tiſſu d'un Diſcours*, the Contexture of a Diſcourſe.

§ 456. 28 *Traire*, to milk. Participle paſſ. *Trait*, milked.

This Verb has all its Tenſes, except the Preterperfect definite, and ſecond Imperfect; viz.

Ind. Preſ. *Je trais*, *tu trais*, *il trait*; Pl. *Nous trayons*, &c. *Je trayois*,——*Je trairai*. Imperat. *Trais*, *Qu'il traie*, &c. Conjunct. Preſ. *Que je traie*. *Je trairois*. *J'aurai trait*. *Avoir trait*. *Trayant*. *Ayant trait*. However, except the Infinitive Mood, and its compounded Tenſes, we ſeldom make Uſe of any other; for, as this Verb ſignifies nothing but to milk a Cow. Some ſay, *j'étois à traire ou tirer la Vache*, *quand*, &c. for *Je trayois*, &c. I was milking the Cow, when &c. We alſo ſay, *de l'Or ou de l'Argent trait*, Gold or Silver-Wire.

Its Eight Compounds are, 1 *Abſtraire*, to abſtract; 2 *Attraire*, allure or intice; 3 *Portraire*, to draw a Picture, and 4 *Retraire*, to redeem by Right of Lineage; the firſt and fourth are uſed only

only in the Infinitive; and the ſecond and third are obſolete; ſo we make Uſe of *Attirer* ou *Inciter*, for *attraire*; and for *portraire*, *Tirer un Portrait*; and we make Uſe of a Tenſe in *faire*, before *écrire* or *Abſtrait*, in the Tenſes of *abſtraire*; viz. *j'ai fait ou écrit un Abſtrait*, &c. I have made or written an Abſtract, &c. As to *Retraire*, we ſay, *Reparer*, in regard to Loſs of Time; or of *dégager* or *retirer*, for a Pawn; and *racheter*, for Slaves, &c; but, *retraire*, in Law-Terms.

As to the other Four, 1 *Diſtraire*, to divert from, or diſturb, diſſuade, &c. 2 *Extraire*, to extract, abſtract, &c. 3 *Rentraire*, to fine-draw rent Cloth, &c; and 4 *Souſtraire*, to purloin, withdraw, abridge, &c. They are conjugated like *Traire*, and are in Uſe only in the Preſent, Future, and compound Tenſes. It is alſo ſometimes uſed in the firſt Imperfect, as, *je ſouſtrairois*; and is ſometimes reflected, viz. *je me ſouſtrairai*, &c.

29 *Vaincre*, to conquer, vanquiſh, &c. Participle paſſ. *Vaincu*, conquer'd, &c.

This Verb formerly took a *c* in the laſt Syllables before *o* and *u*; but now *qu* is exchanged for it: It is uſed of late Years by moſt Authors only in the Infin. Mood, the Future, firſt Imperfect, and compounded Tenſes. As to its three Perſons Singular Preſent Tenſe, they are ſeldom uſed; but as they may be met with in old Poetry, they are here conjugated, viz. § 457.

Ind. Preſ. *Je vaincs*, *tu vaincs*, *il vainc*; Plur. *Nous vainquons*, *vainquez*, *vainquent*. *Je vainquois*. &c. *Je vainquis*, &c. Fut. *Je vaincrai*, &c. Conj. Preſ. *Que je vainque*, &c. *Je vaincrois*, &c. *Que je vainquiſſe*,, &c. *J'aurai* ou *ſerai vaincu*. *Avoir* ou *être vaincu*. *Vainquant*. *Ayant* ou *étant vaincu*.

Convaincre, to convince or convict, is conjugated in the ſame Manner.

30 *Vivre*, to live. Part. paſſ. *Vécu*, lived. § 458.

Ind. Preſ. *Je vis*, *tu vis*, *il vit*; Plur. *Nous vivons*, &c. *Je vivois*, &c. *Je vécus*, &c. Fut. *Je vivrai*, &c. Imperat. *Vis*, *Qu'il vive*; *Vivons*, &c. The Conjunctive Mood is regularly conjugated. *J'aurai vécu*. *Avoir vécu*. Participle act. *Vivant*. Pret. *Ayant vécu*. When any find *vêquis*, in old Books, and in perhaps ſome modern ones, it ſignifies, *vécus*, at preſent.

Its Compounds, *Survivre*, to ſurvive, and *Revivre*, to live again a-new, as alſo, to revive, are conjugated in the ſame Manner; only, when this ſignifies, *to revive*, the ſame is uſed only in the Infinitive, Preſent of the Indicative, and in its Future; but has no other Tenſes in Uſe. Therefore, *Survécu* and *Survivant* are all the Participles in Uſe in theſe two Verbs.

Of Impersonal Verbs.

§ 459. Besides Verbs which are impersonal by their Quality, others are also used as such: Thus *Ennuier*, which is active, is used impersonally, viz. *il m'ennuie*, I am weary; or, more literally, it is irksom to me; i. e. Time is, &c. See *Ennui*, at § 133. Reflected Verbs are also used as such, as, *s'ensuivre*, to follow as a Consequence; and, *s'il meurt ab-intestat, il s'ensuivra*, &c. if he dies intestate, it will follow, &c.

The Manner of using Neuter Verbs impersonally is so much of an Idiom, that it often changes the Signification of the Verb, as it does of *Tenir*, so used after *il ne*, at pag. 92, § 398; as also *Aller*, after *y*, at pag. 150, towards the End of § 392; or as does *agir*, to act or do: Thus we say, *il agit prudemment*, he acts or does prudently; and, *il s'agit de votre* Honneur, your Honour is at stake, in Question or Danger; or, *de quoi s'agit-il?* what is the Matter or the Debate in Question? &c. And in such impersonal Significations, no Pronoun but *il* can be used, except before *est*, as the Verb is always Singular, tho' the Nom. Case should be in the Plural, viz. *il arrive bien des Accidens dans la* ou *cette Vie*, i.e. *bien des Accidens arrivent*, &c. many Accidents happen in this Life. However, the impersonal *il* is easily distinguish'd from that which is personal, by its being relative to no Antecedent, but it either barely supplies the Place of a Nominative Case; as when any say, *il géle*, it frezes, here the Cold is understood. Sometimes the Nominative Case may follow, as in the foregoing Example; and as it does also when such a French Impersonal is impersonally used in English, viz. *il faut que* TU *y aille*, &c you must go there, &c. But if any say, *il géle de Froid*, he frezes or is frozen with Cold; that IL, HE, must signify some Person before mentioned, or understood, to be affected with the Cold.

It is mentioned at § 331, how *on* is used only in the third Person; to which it is necessary to add, that, notwithstanding this, the Verbs which it precedes cannot be called impersonal, since, in the first Place, this Pronoun always implies a Person, or Persons; and, secondly, it never can precede a Verb which is impersonal by its Quality, tho' it may be used as such, in any other, and alters nothing in the Government of the Verbs; thus none can say, *on faut*, but *il faut*, one must. Sometimes before any other Verbs *on* is used, only when the active Voice is prefer'd to the passive, viz. *on estime les Savans*, instead of *les Savans sont estimés*. At other Times again, it is used in the passive Voice, viz. *une Personne m'a*, ou *des Personnes m'ont dit*, or, *on m'a dit*, I have been told, or one, or some told me.

How-

However, to give a ſtill better Idea of the true Signification of this Pronoun, it muſt be obſerved, that when any meant to expreſs ſome Perſon in a more or leſs general Signification than One, or People imply; to prevent ſuch a Miſtake, the Pronoun *quelques-uns*, ſome, is to be uſed; and then the Verb muſt be plural. About an hundred Years ago, they made Uſe of *aucuns*, inſtead of *quelques-uns*, of which I find many Examples in a Grammar which was printed about that Time, viz. *aucuns diſent au Nombre ſingulier*, &c. inſtead of *quelques-uns*, ſome ſay. in the ſingular Number, &c. *aucunes fois*, ſome-times, for *quelques fois*; but when we ſay *on*, a Generality is moſt commonly meant: Thus, to ſay, *on eſpere*, it ſignifies the Generality of the People, tho' ſometimes it is uſed in the Singular, as we have obſerved. All that IL impersonal, and this Pronoun agrees in, is, that both can be uſed in the third Perſon before a Verb Singular. As to *on*, tho' it ſhould imply an indefinite Plurality of either Gender, yet the Adjective which agrees with it muſt be maſculine, viz. *quand on eſt perfide, on ſe rend bientôt odieux à* ou *au* &c. ſuch as are perfidious, treacherous, &c. ſoon render themſelves odious to &c. On all other Accounts, they are conjugated in the ſame Perſons and Tenſes, by placing *on* before all Verbs impersonally uſed, exactly as is *il* before the following impersonal ones; which may ſerve as a Rule for all others.

Pleuvoir, to rain. Part. paſſ. *Plu*, rain'd. § 461.

Ind. Preſ. *Il pleut*. Preterimperf. *Il pleuvoit*. Preterperf. defin. *Il plut*. Preterperf. indefin. *Il a plu*. 1 Preterpluperf. *Il avoit plu*. 2 Preterpluperf. *Il eut plu*. Future, *Il pleuvera*. Imperat, *Qu'il pleuve*. Conjunct. Preſ. *Qu'il pleuve*. 1 Imperfect, *Il pleuveroit*. 2 Imperf. *Qu'il plût*. Preterperf. *Quoiqu'il ait plu*. 1 Preeerpluperf. *Il auroit plu*. 2 Preterpluperf. *Qu'il eût plu*. Fut. *Il aura plu*. *Avoir plu*. Part. act. *Pleuvant*. *Ayant plu*.

Faloir, it behoveth. Part. paſſ, *Falu*, behoved, &c. § 462.

This Verb is never uſed in the Infinitive; it has no Imperative, nor Participle active of the Preſent, and is compounded with *Avoir*, viz.

Ind. Preſ. *Il faut, il faloit, il falu*. Fut. *Il faudra*. Conj. Preſ. *Qu'il faille*. *Il faudroit*. *Il falût*. Fut *Il aura falu*. *Avoir falu*. *Ayant falu*.

Altho' this Verb is impersonal, it may be perſonally applied after *il*, and any of the Pronouns of the Dative Caſe, which never take any Sign before them, according to their Declenſion at § 328, viz. *il me faut un Livre ou des Livres*, I want or muſt have a Book or Books; *il leur faut des Chevaux*, they want or muſt have Horſes; and this Order is invariable, as none can ſay,

say, *un Livre il me faut*, nor *un Livre il faut à moi*, &c. or *des Chevaux à eux*, &c. Sometimes also, it is used impersonally before a Substantive, without any other Verb, and then it signifies, *to be necessary*; viz. *il faut des Amis dans ce Cas là*, Friends are necessary in that Case or Circumstance. ☞ But on all other Accounts, it absolutely requires to be followed by a Conjunctive Mood preceded by *que*, or by an Infinitive Mood without any Preposition, tho' a relative Pronoun may precede it, and sometimes both a Verb of the Conjunctive and an Infin. Mood, mention'd or understood, may follow, viz. *il faut que vous alliez parler au Juge vous même*, you must go to speak to the Judge your self; *il m'a falu donner un écu a son Suisse*, I was obliged to give a Crown-Piece to his Porter; *Il ne faloit pas le faire*, you ought not to have done it; *il vous faut un Cheval*, (here, *acheter*, or *avoir*, is understood) you want a Horse; *non, ce n'est pas ce qu'il me faut*, (i.e. *avoir*) no, that is not what I want; *pour vivre comme il faut, il faut qu'on prène beaucoup de Soin*, in order to live well, or decently, one must take a great deal of Care. Sometimes it is used in general Terms, and then it signifies, *one*, or *we must*, viz. *il faut tâcher de vaincre ses Passions*, we, one, or Men must endeavour to conquer our, one's, or their Passions. ☞ When it ends a negative Sentence, it signifies, over-plus, or more what is necessary; and sometimes, not well or as it ought to be, viz. *vous en dites plus qu'il ne faut*, (i.e. *dire*) you speak too much about it, or more than enough, or more than you ought; *cela n'est pas fait comme il faut*, that is not made or done well, or as it ought to be.

Its compounded Verb, *s'enfaloir*, which signifies Lack, or Want of Matter, &c. also the being near doing what one did not do, is conjugated the same; only, this is compounded with *être*, and the other with *avoir*, viz. *cette Main de Papier n'est pas complete, il s'enfaut deux Feuilles*, this Quire of Paper is not compleat, it wants two Sheets; *il s'en est falu de peu que je ne l'aie fait*, &c. I was very near doing it, or it wanted but little of my doing it.

§ 463. *Echoir*, to chance or expire. Part. pass. *échu*, chanced, &c.

This Verb of late Years is but seldom personally used, and then it signifies, to chance, befall, or happen, viz. *vous êtes mal échu en cette Maison*, you chanced or happen'd unluckily in that House; *un Héritage m'est échu du côté de ma Tante*, &c. an Estate is befaln me from my Aunt, &c. But the Verb *Survenir* is oftner used for an Estate; and *tomber, avenir, arriver*, in other Significations, viz. *il tomba en de mauvaises Mains*, he fell into bad Hands; and not *échut*; or, *il lui arriva* ou *avint une étrange Affaire*, a strange Affair happen'd to him.

But

But impersonally it is properly used, to express Expiration of set Times, as Quarter-Days, &c. and is conjugated as follows:

Ind. Pres. *Il échèt, il échéoit, il échu.* Fut. *Il échéra.* Imperat. *Qu'il échée.* Conjunct. Pres. *Qu'il échée. Il échéroit. Qu'il échût.* Fut. *Il sera échu, être echu, échéant. étant échu*; thus we say, *le Tems étant échu*, the Time being expired; *votre Quartier échéra la Semaine prochaine*, your Quarter will be up or expired next Week; *qu'il échée quand il voudra*, &c. let it be expired when it will, &c.

Avoir impersonally conjugated, and not as an Auxiliary, always takes *y* before it, so that literally we say, *it there has*, or *have*, it being of both Numbers when impersonal, viz. § 464.

Ind. Pres. *Il y a*, there is or are, *il y avoit, il y eut.* Fut. *Il aura, Qu'il y ait.* Conj. Pres. *Qu'il y ait. Il y auroit. Qu'il y eut.* Fut. *Il y aura eu. y avoir. y avoir eu. y ayant. y ayant eu.* In this Sense the Participle is undeclinable.

☞ This Verb is used instead of *être*, First, to express the Distance or Want of Distance from one Place to another, whether it be specified or not, or the being or not being of any Thing in a Place, viz. *Il y a cinquante Miles*, ou *il y a loin de Cambridge à Londres*, it is fifty Miles, or it is a long Way from Cambridge to London; *il y a du Blé*, ou *il n'y a point de Blé dans la Grange*, there is Corn, or there is no Corn in the Barn.

Secondly, to express the Distance of Time, or Want of Distance, since a Thing happen'd, viz. *il y a six Mois que je ne l'ai vu*, it is half a Year ago since I saw him; *il n'y a pas quinze Jours que je le vis*, it is not a Fortnight since I saw him. In Interrogations it is the same, viz. *combien y a-t-il que vous ne l'avez vu?* how long is it since you saw him? *y a-t-il du Vin*, ou *n'y a-t-il point de Vin dans* &c. is there any Wine, or is there no Wine in &c.

Thirdly, to express Danger, Satisfaction. &c. viz. *il y a beaucoup de Danger à faire cela*, there is a great Deal of Danger in doing that, or so; or, *il y a beaucoup de Plaisir à* &c. it is a great Pleasure to, or, there is much Pleasure in &c.

Lastly, One may say, *il y a*, or *il est des Personnes* &c. *qui*, &c. there are Persons &c. who &c; but *il est* is the most elegant, and must be prefer'd in Poetry, to seperate *y* and *a*. But as there are Circumstances in which *il y a* must be used, and not, *il est*, as, *il y a une Montagne fort escarpé en* &c. and not *il est une Montagne* &c. there is a very steep Mountain in &c; therefore, in any Point of Doubt, it is safer for Learners to make Use of *il y a*, than *il est*.

When this Verb is not follow'd by its Nominative, it must be preceded by *en*, and then *en* without *un* after it, is always plural,

plural, and requires the Verb to agree with it, viz. *il y en a qui disent*, &c. there are some who say, &c. *il y en a un qui demeure à* &c. There is one who lives at &c. What may be added is in the next Section.

☞ In its personal or active Signification, a Verb of *avoir* must be used, to signify *is*, *are*, or *am*, in the following Phrases, viz. *avez vous froid*, *chaud*, *Faim*, *ou Soif?* are you cold, hot or warm, hungery or thirsty? literally, have you cold, hot, Hunger or Thirst? and the Answers are the same, viz. *oüi j'ai froid*, &c. yes, I am cold, &c. *non*, *ils n'ont point Faim*, &c. no, they are not hungery, &c. It is the same before *Crainte* or *Peur*, when these Substantives are prefer'd to the Verbs *Craindre*, or *éfrayer*; only, when a Pronoun demonstrative is used, a Verb of *Faire* instead of one of *Avoir* must precede the Substantives, viz. *avez vous Crainte ou Peur de quelque Chose?* are you afraid of any Thing? *oui*, *j'ai Crainte de*, *ou Peur que*, &c. yes, I am afraid of, or, that, &c. *cela vous fait il Peur?* does that fright you? *non*, *c'est quelque autre Chose qui me fait Peur*, *ou qui m'effraie*, *ou que je crains*, no, it is something else which frights me, or that I fear. On other Accounts we say, as in English, before an Adjective, *êtes vous malade*, *affligé?* &c. are you sick, afflicted, &c.

§ 465. *Etre*, impersonally conjugated may be preceded by *il*, or *ce*. and then *ce* is neuter, and the Verb that follows may be plural as well as Singular, tho' not so after *il*, viz.

Ind. Pres. *Il est*, ou *c'est*, it is; *ce sont*, they are. *Il* ou *c'étoit*, *c'étoient*. *Il*, ou *ce fut*. *Furent*. Future, *Il*, ou *ce sera*. *Seront*. *Qu'il soit*, ou *que ce soit*, ou *soient*. And the Rule is the same in the Conjunctive Mood; only it must be observed, that altho' these Verbs are thus conjugated, yet they agree with all Persons; ☞ as also, that the Verb singular is used before the two first Persons plur. but the Plural is required before *eux* and *elles*, unless it be in the Preterimperfect Tense, in which, as in the Conjunctive Mood, the Singular is more elegant before all Numbers, viz. *c'est moi*, *toi*, *lui*, *elle*, *nous*, *vous*, *ce sont*, *ce furent*, ou *ce seront*, *eux* ou *elles*, it is I, thou, &c; but in the Plural it is, literally, *it are*, *were*, *or will be them*. In the Imperfect and Conjunctive we say, as in English, *c'étoit eux* ou *elles*, it was them; *si c'eût été*, *eux elles*, ou *leurs Affaires*, if it had been them, or their Affairs, or Business. ☞ However, after the Imperfect, when a Substantive Plural follows instead of a Pronoun, the Verb must be plural, viz. *c'étoient d'importantes Affaires dont ils traitoient*, they were important Affairs of which they were treating.

☞ When the Pronoun *qui* follows, as the Nominative Case, the next Verb in the Indicative Mood must agree with the Person of the first Pronoun, viz. *c'est moi*, *toi*, *qui dois*, *c'est lui* ou *elle*

elle qui doit; *nous qui devons*, *vous qui devez*, *eux ou elles qui doivent y aller*, it is I who am, thou who art, he, or ſhe, who is; we, ſhe, or they, who are to go there. But in the Conjunctive Mood, the Verb ſingular is, by way of Elegance, made to agree with all Perſons, viz. *ſi c'eût été eux*, *elles*, *ou des Affaires importantes*, if it had been them, or important Affairs; which is better than *ſi c'euſſent été eux*, &c.

C'eſt, is much more uſed impersonally than, *il eſt*, as this is to be particularly uſed only in the following Circumſtances: Firſt, before the following Subſtantives, viz. *Heure*, *Jour*, *Nuit*, *Tems*; as, *il eſt*, *ou il ſe fait Jour*, it is Day-light; but we could not ſay *ſe fait*, if any Circumſtance was added, but, *il eſt Jour de Fête*, and not *ſe fait*, &c. It is an Holy-day; ſo, we ſay, *ſe fait* but when the next Word ends the Phraſe; viz. *il eſt*, *ou ſe fait Nuit*, it is Night; *il eſt*, *ou ſe fait tard*; but we muſt ſay, *il eſt Tems de partir*, &c. it is Time to ſet out, &c.

Secondly, with Adjectives, uſed without Subſtantives, when they either end a Sentence in Anſwer to what has preceded, &c. or when they take *que* or *de* after them before a Pronoun or Infinitive, viz. *oui*, *il eſt aiſé*, ou *il eſt aiſé de vous perſuader*, ou *de faire*, &c. yes, it is eaſy, or, it is eaſy to perſuade you, or to do, or make, &c.

Laſtly, before an Adverb of Time, when a Subſtantive follows, viz. *il eſt demain Fête*, to-morrow is an Holy-day; but without the Subſtantive we muſt ſay, *c'eſt demain que nous*, &c. it is to-morrow that we &c. When *il* or *ce* precede the ſame Words, is explained in the next Section.

As to *c'eſt*, beſides the five Circumſtances mentioned at Pag. 145. § 338, which are: Firſt, before an Article, as, *c'eſt un Ami*, &c. Secondly, before an Adverb, or Adjective, as, *c'étoient de bien pauvre Gens*, &c. Thirdly, before a Subſtantive, as, *c'eſt Monſieur*, &c. Fourthly, before a Pronoun perſonal or poſſeſſive, as, *c'eſt moi*, *c'eſt votre Surplis*, &c. and, Fifthly, before *Pitié*, or *Domage*. It is alſo uſed, Sixthly, before an Infinitive Mood preceded by *pour*, or without any Prepoſition, viz. *c'eſt pour apprendre*, &c. it is in Order to learn, &c. *c'eſt agir en honnête Homme*, this is acting like an honeſt Man. Seventhly, before an Adverb follow'd by a Pronoun, viz. *c'eſt ici que demeure* &c. it is here that lives &c; *c'eſt demain que*, &c. it is to morrow that &c. Eightly, before a Prepoſition, viz. *c'eſt ſur lui que je* &c. it is on him that I &c. Ninthly, before a Participle, parted by one Adverb or more, viz. c'eſt *bien fait*, that is well done; *c'eſt fort bien ou mal dit*, that is very well or badly ſaid. Laſtly, *c'eſt* expreſſes ſometimes Emulation in the following or like Phraſes, viz. *c'étoit à qui lui feroit le plus de Careſſes*, they ſtrove who ſhould careſs him or her the moſt, or who ſhould make moſt of him or her;

we alſo ſay, *vous y êtes* &c. to ſignify, that one has gueſſed right, or hit the Nail on the Head.

§ 466. There are Circumſtances in which *il eſt* or *c'eſt* precede the ſame Words, tho' not to be indifferently uſed; for, *il eſt* requires no Antecedent, and ſignifies abſolutely *it is*; and *c'eſt* is relative to ſomething which precedes, and of which it expreſſes Approbation or Diſlike, and ſignifies *that* or *this is*, viz. *il eſt, ou il n'eſt que quatre Heures*, it is, or it is but four a Clock; *c'eſt trop matin, tard, ou l'Heure aſſignée*, that is too early, late, or the appointed Hour.

Thus again, if any queſtion, ſaying, *Quelle Heure eſt il?* What a Clock is it? as it has no relative Signification, the Anſwer muſt be made with *il* again, viz. *il eſt trois Heures*, &c. But if any aſked, *quelle Heure eſt ce qui ſonne?* the *ce qui* which follows gives it a relative Signification, and the Anſwer muſt be *c'eſt trois Heures*, &c. it is three Hours, i.e. a Clock. But to expreſs an Interval of paſt Hours, we muſt queſtion with *y a-t-il*, and anſwer with *il y a*, or *n'y a*, viz. *combien y a-t'il que vous êtes venu ou arrivé?* how long have you been come or arrived? the Anſwer muſt be, *il y a deux Jours, ou il n'y a que deux Heures*, it is two Days ſince, or it is but two Hours ago; literally, it there has two Days, or, it no there has but two Hours.

§ 467. *Faire* imperſonally conjugated is uſed inſtead of *eſt*, not only before *Jour*, &c. as at § 465, but alſo when we expreſs any Thing concerning the Weather; or before *bon, meilleur, chèr*, and *dangereux*, viz. *il fait clair de Lune*, it is Moonſhine, &c. *il fait beau ou mauvais Tems*, it is fine or bad Weather; *il fait gros Tems*, it is foul or ſtormy Weather; *il fait chaud, froid*, &c. it is hot, cold, &c. Weather; *il fait bon ici*, it is good being here; *il fait meilleur ici que dans ou qu'à*, &c. it is better being here, than in, or than at &c. *il fait chèr vivre là*, it is dear living there; *il fait dangereux dans l'Inquiſition*, it is dangerous being in the Inquiſition.

Of the Reflected Verbs.

§ 468. Theſe perſonally uſed expreſs an Action which terminates in the Perſon who acts; ſo, the ſame is both the Agent and the Patient. Theſe are therefore alſo called Neuter Paſſive Verbs: thus, in *s'accroupir*, to ſquat one's ſelf down, the Squatter is the Squatted, and there terminates the Action. Theſe Verbs are denoted in Dictionaries, by being preceded in the Infinitive, by the Pronoun *ſe*, or *s'*. In conjugating theſe, next to the Pronoun of the Nominative Caſe, follows *me*, or *m'*, before the firſt Perſon,

Perſon Singular of the Verb; *te*, or *t'*, the ſecond; and *ſe*, or *s'* the third Perſons of both Numbers; and in the two firſt Perſons Plural, each Pronoun is twice repeated; thus, *nous nous*, *vous vous*, viz.

Je me mords, ou me lève, I bite myſelf, or am riſing or getting up; *tu te mords ou léve*; *il ſe mord*, &c. Plur. *Nous nous mordons ou levons*, *vous vous mordez ou levez*, *ils ſe mordent ou lévent*.

All ſuch Verbs are always compounded with *être*, viz *Je me ſuis mordu ou levé*; *Je m'étois mordu ou levé*.——In the Imperative, the Pronouns always follow the Verb, except in both the third Perſons, viz. *Mords ou léve toi* *Qu'il ſe morde ou ſe léve*. *Mordons ou levons nous*. *Mordez ou levez vous*. *Qu'ils ou qu'elles ſe levent*. The Conjunctive Mood follows the ſame Rule. Part. Act. *ſe mordant ou levant*. *s'étant mordu ou levé*.

☞ *Lever* has ſeveral Significations, as, to hold up, levy, break up, cut off, &c. &c. and then it is conjugated like other Verbs.

The Pronoun *ſe* or *s'*, after *il* or *cela*, is alſo uſed impersonally inſtead of *on*; then it ſignifies THERE IS or ARE; and *de* or *des* follows the Verb or Adverb, according as the Adjective or Subſtantive which follows may require when it precedes either, according to the Rule at § 325. viz. *il ſe mange de bonne* or *beaucoup de bonne Viande en Angleterre*, there is good or a great deal of good Meat eat in England, *il ſe vend des Chevaux excellens en* &c. there ARE excellent Horſes ſold in &c; and ſometimes it ſignifies IS, when ON could not be uſed, viz. *cela ſe dit par tout*, that is ſaid every where; therefore, this Uſe of *ſe* impersonal muſt be duly diſtinguiſh'd from that which is perſonal.

When ſuch Verbs are uſed interrogatively in ſingle Tenſes, § 469.
the Pronoun of the Accuſative Caſe precedes the Verb, and that of the Nominative follows it, parted or rather joined by a Hyphen, viz. *me leve-je?* do I riſe? *te mords-ou levé-tu? ſe mord-il ou léve-t-il ou t-elle? Nous mordons-ou levons nous? vous mordez-ou levez-vous? ſe mordent ou levent ils ou elles?* ☞ *Mords-je* is omitted, on Account that moſt Verbs which end in *s* have a bad Sound before *je*; ſo it is better to ſay in ſuch Circumſtances, *eſt-ce que je me mords?* &c; yet, after the Diphthongs *oi* or *ui*, *je* may be uſed, viz. *dois-je*, *ou puis-je parler à lui?* am I, or ought I to ſpeak, or can I ſpeak to him, &c.

In the compounded Tenſes the Order is the ſame, only the Participle is laſt, viz. *me ſuis-je mordu ou levé*, *t'eſt-tu mordu* &c. *s'eſt-il mordu*, &c. *Nous ſommes-nous mordus*, *mordues*, *levés* ou *levées*, &c.

In Interrogations, all Verbs not reflected differ from theſe § 470.
only in omitting the Pronoun before the Verb, viz. *parle je?* do I ſpeak; *parles-tu? parle-t-il, t-elle? Parlons-nous? parlez-*

vous? parlent-ils, t-elles? Impersonals are the same, viz. *pleut-il?* does it rain? In these compounded Tenses, the Auxiliary is first, and the Participle is as before placed after the Pronoun of the Nominative, viz. *ai-je parlé?* have I spoken? *as tu parlé? a-t-il* ou *t-elle parlé? Avons-nous parlé? avez-vous parlé? ont-ils, -elles parlé? a-t-il plu?* and the same in all other Tenses.

§ 471. In negative Sentences, and single Tenses of all Verbs, *ne* follows the Nominative, and *pas* the Verb; only, when they are reflected, *me, te, se,* &c. precede the Verb, as if *ne* was away, viz. *je ne me mords ou leve pas,* &c. *je ne parle pas,* &c. *il ne pleut pas.* And in compounded Tenses it is only placing the Participle after *pas,* viz. *je n'ai pas mordu, je n'ai pas parlé, il n'a pas plu. Il ne s'est pas mordu, levé,* &c.

To conjugate negatively and interrogativeiy together.

§ 472. This is done in single Tenses of Verbs not reflected, by placing *ne* before the common Interrogations, and *pas* after; thus, *parle tu?* dost thou speak? makes *ne parle tu pas?* dost thou not speak? and so of all the rest. In compounded Tenses the Rule is the same, only *pas* comes betwixt the Auxiliary and the Participle, viz. *ai je parlé, dine,* &c. have I spoken, dined? &c. makes *n'ai-je pas parlé, diné,* &c. have I not spoken, dined, &c.

In Reflected Verbs, the Pronouns *me, te, se, nous, vous,* follow *ne,* both in single and compounded Tenses, which is all the Difference, viz. *ne me flaté-je pas?* do I not flatter myself? *ne s'est tu pas flaté, ou ne s'est-il pas repenti,* &c. hast not thou flatter'd thyself? or has not he repented himself? In the Plural. *Ne nous vantons nous pas trop?* do not we boast too much?

When a Verb, used in a negative Interrogation, has an initial Consonant, *ne* may be suppressed, viz. *ta Soeur va-t'elle pas avec toi?* does not thy Sister go with thee? *ton Père viendra-t-il pas demain?* will not thy Father return to-morrow?

§ 473. The Imperative Mood cannot be used in Interrogations, but it serves to *forbid* or *entreat*; then, in Negations, the Verb is placed betwixt *ne* and *pas*; only, in the third Persons, the Pronouns *qu'il, qu'ils,* &c. precede *ne,* but *pas* always ends the Sentence, viz. *ne parle pas,* do not speak; *qu'il ne mange pas,* let him not eat; *qu'elles ne dancent pas,* let them not dance. When any other Word implies a Negation, *pas* is suppressed, viz. *ne dit,* ou *ne dites Mot,* speak not a Word; in this Phrase, *Mot* is as much a Negative as *rien,* viz. *qu'il ne dise rien,* let him say nothing.

Of

Of *en* uſed in Interrogations, &c. and Negations.

§ 474. This Pronoun takes the Place of *ne*, without a Negation; and takes *ne* before it, with one; viz. *voilà des Pommes, en voulez vous?* ou *n'en voulez vous pas?* there are Apples, will you have ſome? or will you have none? *oui, j'en veux*; ou *non, je n'en veux pas*, yes, I will have ſome; or, No, I will have none. *Oui* or *non* may be ſuppreſſed, as in Engliſh, but are beſt to be uſed.

In reflected Interrogations, *en* follows *m'*, *t'*, in the two firſt Perſons Singular, and *nous vous* in the ſame Plural, and *s'* in all third Perſons, viz. *m'en ou t'en donnera t-il, ou -t-elle?* will he, or ſhe, give me, or thee, any of it or them? *nous en ou vous en donneront-ils ou elles*, will they give us or you any? &c. *s'en plaint il ou elle, s'en plaignent ils ou elles?* does he or ſhe complain of it? &c. Theſe are made negative, by being begun with *ne*, and concluded with *pas*, viz. *NE m'en, ou NE t'en donnera-t-il ou elle* PAS? will not he or ſhe give me or thee any of it? And the ſame of all the reſt, as, *NE s'en plaint il* PAS? &c. does he not complain of it, or them? &c.

Of *y*, or *y* and *en*, in Interrogations and Negations.

§ 475. *Y* is uſed in the Place of *en*, viz. *j'y porte*, I carry there or thither; *je n'y ai pas porté*, I have not carried there, &c. *y porteras tu?* &c. wilt thou carry there, &c.

But when *en* is uſed with *y*, it follows the *y* in all Significations; only, in compounded Tenſes, the Participle is laſt, viz. *j'y en porte*, I carry ſome of it, or them, there or thither; *je n'y en porte pas*, I do not carry any of them, or it, there; *je n'y en ai pas porté*, I have not carried any of them, or it, there.

In the Imperative Mood, negatively, it is the ſame, viz. *n'y porte, ou n'y en porte pas*, do not carry, or do not carry any of them there.

In Interrogations, *ne*, or *n'* begins, and the Pronoun is placed betwixt the Verb and *pas*, viz. *n'y porte tu pas*, or, *n'y en porte tu pas?* doſt thou not carry there, or carry ſome of it &c. *n'y as tu pas porté*, ou *n'y en as tu pas porté?* haſt thou not carried there, or carried ſome of it &c.

Of Reciprocal Verbs.

§ 476. Theſe differ from Reflected Verbs, only, in that they have no Singular, their Uſe being to expreſs Actions mutually return'd betwixt two or more Perſons, in Circumſtances, when in Engliſh, any add, *one another* to the Verb. In this Conjugation the Pronouns are uſed exactly as in the Plural of Reflected Verbs, after

after which, moſt commonly follows *entre*, or *entr'*; ☞ before the Verb, or *l'un*, *l'autre*, after it, for two Perſons; and *les uns*, *les autres* for any greater Number; which are delined with the definite Articles, viz. *nous nous entr'aimons*, we love one another; *ils ſe tuënt*, *ou s'entre tuënt les uns les autres ſans Remords à la Guerre*, they kill one another without any Remorſes in the War. Sometimes *entre*, &c. may be underſtood, viz. *oui*, *ils s'aiment beaucoup*, ou *en Frères*, &c. yes, they love one another very much, or as Brothers, &c.

In compounded Tenſes, when *entre* is prefer'd, it is placed betwixt the Auxiliary and the Participle, and *l'un l'autre* after both, viz. *nous nous ſommes entre aſſiſtés*, ou *aſſiſtées*, ou, *nous nous ſommes aſſiſtés* &c. *l'un l'autre*, *ou les uns les autres*, we aſſiſted one another. In the oblique Caſes we ſay, *ils ou elles parlent mal*, *ou bien*, *les uns*, ou *les unes des autres*, they ſpeak well or ill of one another; (*N. B. autres* is of both Gendres.) as again, *ils* ou *elles ſe font ſouvent des Preſens les uns* ou *unes aux autres*, they often make Preſents to one another.

Of Participles Active, or of the Preſent.

§ 477. Firſt, the Participles of the Auxiliaries are always indeclinable, except in Law-terms, when, to prevent Equivocation, they write *ayans*, in the Plural; otherwiſe, in all Genders, &c. we write *ayant*, &c; and the ſame of all other Participles, when they impart the Actions of the Verbs from which they are derived. ☞ In ſuch a Circumſtance, no ſuch can ever end a Sentence; therefore, we cannot ſay, *c'eſt un Homme* &c, *aimant*, he is a Man &c, loving; but they always govern the ſame Caſes as do the Verbs from which ſuch are derived; thus as we ſay, *un Homme qui aime ſes*, ou *des Femmes qui aiment leurs Plaiſirs*, &c. a Man who loves his, or Women who love their Pleaſures, &c. ſo we may ſay, without *qui*, with its Participle undeclined, *un Homme aimant ſes*, ou *des Femmes aimant leurs Plaiſirs*, &c. a Man loving his, or Women loving their Pleaſures, &c. and this Rule is general.

But as there are ſeveral Participles, which may be uſed as Verbal Adjectives, thoſe are declinable as are all other Adjectives, and may alike be uſed abſolutely, or govern the ſame Caſe as their Verb would have governed, whether they are active Verbs uſed in a Neuter Signification, or Neuter by Quality; ☞ only, when the Participle of an Active Verb is uſed as a Verbal Adjective, it cannot govern an Accuſ. Caſe; thus we may ſay, *j'ai vu des Femmes bien mangeantes*, *et bien beuvantes*, I have ſeen Women eating and drinking heartily; but not *mangeantes de la Venaiſon*, nor *beuvantes du Vin*, eating Veniſon, or drinking Wine; for, in ſuch Circumſtances an Imperfect Tenſe muſt be uſed, as mentioned at the Concluſion of § 491; but with a Neuter

Neuter Participle, or with any other, uſed in a Neuter Senſe, it may govern a Caſe, as above mentioned, as do other Verbal Adjectives not Participles.

All theſe may be diſtinguiſhed by their following the Verb *Eſt*, altho' they may ſometimes be uſed without it: thus we ſay with theſe Adjectives, either *je ſuis content*, ou *je vis content*, I am contented, or live ſatisfied; or, *je ſuis, ou vis content de mon état*, I am, or live contented &c, in, or (litterally) with my State, &c. So one may ſay, with ſuch an Active Participle, uſed either abſolutely, *elles en ſont dépendantes*, they are dependant on them, &c; or, with a Caſe following it, *elles ſont dependantes de lui, d'eux, d'elles, de cela*, &c. they are dependant on, (or litterally) of him, them, that, &c; or, *vos Humeurs ſont repugnantes aux nôtres*, your Humours are repugnant to ours: Theſe are alſo declinable after a Verb of *avoir*, when they are Adjectives; viz. *elles ont des Manières fort engageantes*, they have engaging Ways; *les Yeux charmans*, &c. charming Eyes, &c. *il y avoit là une Eau dormante*, there was a ſtill or ſtagnant Water there.

Secondly, after *en*; this Participle is indeclinable, as alſo in a Circumſtance, mentioned at § 480. Now to know when *en* is to be uſed, or omitted, is not eaſy to be made plain to Learners; however, the following are the beſt Hints that I can think of: When the Participle is uſed, to expreſs an accidental, or tranſitory Circumſtance of Action, or the Repetition of Actions, with Intent to procure others, *en* precedes the Participle, and then it implies a Verb, and the Conjunctions *tandisque, comme, lorsque, pendant que*, and in Engliſh, *by, in*, as, I was, &c. *whilſt*, or *as One was doing*, &c. *ſomething*, and may conclude a Sentence, viz. *en corrigeant ainſi votre Enfant, quand il fait mal vous*, &c. by, or in correcting thus your Child, when he does amiſs, you &c. *j'ai perdu ma Cane en revenant de* &c. I loſt my Cane as I was returning from &c. Sometimes de Particle is underſtood in Engliſh, viz. *elle me dit cela en pleurant*, weeping ſhe told me that; *parlez lui de cela en paſſant Chemin, ou en Chemin feſant*, or *faiſant*, ſpeak to him or her about that, as you go by there, or as you go along; and, *dites lui cela en paſſant*, ſignifies, *tell him*, or *her that by the by*; *en méditant ainſi*, &c. in meditating thus, &c. § 478.

But when ſuch Participles expreſs any premeditated Action or Motive of Action, or Actions, which have any Duration, *en* cannot precede ſuch; ſo theſe may govern Caſes as above mentioned, viz. *mon Frère eſpérant de vous voir, il demeura ici*, &c my Brother, hoping to ſee you, remained here, &c: In this Phraſe it denotes the Motive or premeditated Cauſe of the Verb *Demeura*; thus again, *votre Mère voulant aller à Londres en Diligence, elle prit Carroſſe*, your Mother intending to go to London

London with Speed, took Coach, &c. But what renders this Rule more intricate is, that there are Circumſtances in which *en* may be uſed or omitted with a Neuter Verb, without altering the Signification; this is, when the Particle *by* may be uſed or omitted in Engliſh, viz. *il eſt certain que vivant* ou *qu'en vivant d'Epargne comme vous faites, vous*, &c. it is certain that living, or by living ſparingly or parſimoniouſly, as you do, you &c. This is farther explained at § 480. However, ſometimes, and this chiefly before an Active Verb, *en* makes the Action of the Verb to agree with the Nominative Caſe, and ſignifies, *as I, thou, he*, &c. *was*, or *as we*, &c. *were*; and without *en*, with the Accuſative, viz. *Je vous vis l'autre Jour péchant des Truites*, I ſaw you the other Day, as you were fiſhing for Trouts; *je vous vis l'autre Jour en péchant des Truites*, I ſaw you the other Day, as I was fiſhing &c. In all other Circumſtances it is indeclinable.

Of the Participles Paſſive, or of the Preter.

§ 479. When any ſuch a Participle is uſed as an Adjective, with a Subſtantive, it is always declined; viz. *des Hommes cachés, des Femmes cachées*, Men or Women concealed or hidden; *des Meſures déconcertées*, diſconcerted Meaſures, &c.

But, in compounded Tenſes, a Participle after *Avoir* is indeclinable after its Nom. Caſe, viz. *Pluſieurs Perſones m'ont dit cela*, (and not *dites*) ſeveral Perſons told me that, or ſo. However, when *que* alone, or the Pronouns *me, te, ſe, le*, or *les*, &c. follow another Pronoun of the Accuſ. Caſe, or precedes ſuch Tenſes, the Participle is declinable, viz. *les Nouvelles que j'ai reçuës*, the News which I received; *je les ai communiquées à la Court*, ou *je vous les ai communiquées*, ou *envoyées*, &c. I have communicated them to the Court, or I have communicated or ſent them to you. ☞Except Verbs and Participles uſed imperſonally, for ſuch are never declined, tho' *que* ſhould precede them, viz. *les Vents ou les Pluies* &c, *qu'il a fait*, the Winds or Rains &c, that we have had.

In like Manner, when a Nominative Caſe, not uſed in Interrogation, follows any Participle, or that *que* or *qui* comes after it, the ſame is indeclinable; ☞ but when a ſecond Participle follows the laſt *que* or *qui*, this muſt be declined, viz. *les Nouvelles que nous a apporté la dernière Poſte*, &c. (and not *apportées*,) the News which the laſt Poſt brought us; *les Choſes qu'ils ont dit qu'on a faites*, (and not *dites*, nor *fait*) the Things which they ſaid have been done; *les Familles qu'elles ont vu, qui étoient ruinées par*, &c. the Families that they ſaw, which were ruin'd by. When an Infinitive Mood happens in the Place of *que*, after this Tenſe, the Rule is the ſame, viz. *les Impôts qu'ils ont déclaré être établis exprès*, (and not *déclarés*, nor *établi*) the Taxes which they declared to be lay'd or impoſed on Purpoſe, &c.

But

But in Interrogations the Participle is declinable after *être*, tho' not after *avoir*, viz. *combien eſt accourcie la Vie de l'homme depuis*, &c. (and not *accourci*) how much is Man's Life ſhorten'd ſince, &c. *que vous ont dit ces Demoiſelles?* what did thoſe Miſſes &c. tell you?

In like Manner, when an Infinitive Mood immediately follows any Participle ſoever, and is parted by no Prepoſition, Pronoun, &c. it is indeclinable, altho' it ſhould be preceded by *que*, &c. viz. *les Avantages qu'elles ont cru recueillir de* &c. (and not *cruës*) the Advantages which they thought to reap, gather, &c, from or by &c. *elles ſe ſont fait admirer*, &c. (not *faites*) When a Participle Active precedes this Mood, it is the ſame, and it may be either preceded or not by *en*, as then it is litterally uſed as in Engliſh, viz. *toutes ces bonnes Gens croyant*, ou *en croyant faire mieux*, &c. all thoſe good Folks or People thinking to do better, &c. § 480.

By this laſt Rule it is plain, that all Participles which, as in Engliſh, abſolutely require an Infinitive Mood after them, either ſpecified or underſtood, (as they commonly are, after one has preceded) never can be declined. Of this Sort are thoſe of *devoir*, *pouvoir*, and *vouloir*, viz. *elles ont dit ou fait tout ce qu'elles ont du*, (i. e. *dire* ou *faire*) they have ſaid or done all that they ought *i. e.* to ſay or do; *elles ont fait tout ce qu'elles ont pu*. i. e. *faire*, they have done all they could, *i. e.* do; *elles nous ont laiſſé dire*, *acheter*, *faire*, &c. *tout ce que nous avons voulu*, i. e. *dire*, &c. they let us ſay, buy, do, &c. all that we pleas'd or had a Mind, *i. e.* to ſay, &c. But when no Infinitive Mood has preceded ſuch compounded Tenſes, one muſt follow, viz. *elles ont fait tout ce qu'elles ont pu s'imaginer pour* &c. they have done all they could imagine or deviſe to &c. § 481.

However, when a Prepoſition, Pronoun, &c. parts the Participle from the Infinitive, the ſame is by moſt Authors declined, viz. *des Galériens ou Forçats qu'on a envoyés pour ramer*, &c. Galley-Slaves whom they ſent to row &c. It is the ſame after a Verb of *être*, altho' *que* ſhould not be uſed, viz. *ils ou elles ſont revenuës de croire aux Sorciers*, they are undeceived concerning their Belief in Wifards; or, *ils ou elles ſont venus*, ou *venuës à croire la Vérité*, they are come to believe the Truth. § 482.

After a Verb of *être*, uſed in either a Paſſive, or its proper Signification, *i. e.* to ſignify TO BE, the Participle is always declinable, unleſs it be when the Tenſe is doubly compounded, as mentioned at § 392, viz. *ils ou elles ſont beaucoup eſtimés ou eſtimées*, they are much eſteem'd; *ils ou elles ont été recompenſés ou recompenſées, ou bien maltraitées*, &c. they have been re- § 483.

warded, very ill uſed, or much abuſed. But when the Verb of *être* is actively uſed, as it often is, ☞ and then ſignifies *has*, the ſame is indeclinable; thus we ſay, *quand nous entrâmes elle s'eſt trouvée évanouïe*, when we enter'd ſhe was found fainted away, or in a Swoon; in this Senſe it is declinable, as *her being found ſo* makes the Signification paſſive, i. e. *ſhe was found ſo by others*, &c. But if any ſay, *elle s'eſt trouvé malade*, ſhe found herſelf ſick, or ill; *trouvé* is active in that Senſe, and expreſſes *that ſhe found*, litterally, *ſhe has found* &c. *the Indiſpoſition*; therefore, it is indeclinable.

§ 484. However, tho' *être* is uſed in the Signification of *avoir*, with active Verbs, made reflected or reciprocal, yet, when ſuch either governs no Caſe, or not one of the Nominat. or Accuſ. it is declinable, viz. *elles ſe ſont bien diverties*, they have diverted themſelves very much; *elles ſe ſont adreſſées au Juge*, they have applied to the Judge; *ils ou elles ſe ſont entretenus ou entretenuës de Bagatelles*, they have entertained one another with, or converſed together about Trifles; but when any other Caſe follows, it is indeclinable, viz. *nous nous ſommes rendu célèbres, ou Eſclaves, par* &c. we have render'd ourſelves famous, or Slaves, by &c. *elle s'eſt eſtimé heureuſe*, &c. ſhe deem'd herſelf happy, &c.

In like Manner, when the reflected Pronoun is uſed in the Dative Caſe, the Participle is indeclinable, viz. *nous nous ſommes attribué le Succès de votre Affaire*, we have attributed to ourſelves the Succeſs of your Affair.

Of the Uſe of Tenſes.

§ 485. Firſt, the Preſent of the Indicative does not only expreſs preſent Actions, but it is often uſed to expreſs Preter and Future ones. In the Preter it is elegantly uſed, eſpecially in Poetry, &c, to urge paſt Accidents in a more energical or affecting Manner, as alſo to vary the Tenſes; thus *Telemachus*, (who abounds with ſuch Examples) after having ſaid, in the Preter, *nous arrivâmes*, ——*trouvâmes*, &c, he continues, *ils brûlent notre Vaiſſeau, ils égorgent*, &c. Likewiſe *Racine*, in the Concluſion of his laſt Act in *Ephigenie*, changes his Preter, and goes on, *Furieuſe elle vole,—prend le ſacré Couteau, le plonge dans ſon Sein*, &c. &c.

How the Preter is expreſs'd when not very remote, is explained at pag. 194, at the Concluſion of § 396. As to a Future Signification, it is what is added to the Verb that makes it ſo; thus we oftener ſay, *il part la Semaine prochaine pour l'Armée*, &c, than *il partira*, he ſets out next Week for the, or to go to the Army, &c. or, *je ſuis à vous dans un Moment*, I will be with you in a Moment; or, *où paſſez vous la Soirée*, &c. where

where do you paſs the Evening? &c. And after *ſi*, we cannot make Uſe of a Future, but muſt ſay, *ſi vous achetez, ou ſi vous voulez acheter un Cheval*, &c. If you buy or will buy a Horſe, &c. To expreſs a Future not very remote, the Preſent of *aller* before an Infinitive Mood, or parted, or followed by an Adverb, is uſed, viz. *je vais acheter un Cheval bientôt, tantôt*, &c. or, *je vais bientôt, tantôt*, &c. *acheter*, &c. I am going anon, by and by, or very ſoon, to buy a Horſe. But Impersonals and reflected Verbs are uſed as in Engliſh, viz. *il grêle*, it hails; *je me repens*, &c. I repent myſelf, &c.

Secondly, we muſt make Uſe of the Preſent of *être*, followed by *ce*, in Queſtions or Anſwers concerning the Cauſe of Actions being done, or to do, as the Cauſe is looked upon as preſent; but then *pourquoi* muſt precede the Queſtion, and follow it, and *ce* in the Anſwer, after which the Verb of any Tenſe may follow, viz. *Pourquoi eſt-ce que vous avez quitté ſi tôt l'Univerſité?* why did you leave the Univerſity ſo ſoon? *j'y étois toujours malade, c'eſt pourquoi* (and not *ce fut pourquoi*) *je l'ai quitée*, &c. I was always ſick there, which is the Reaſon I left it, &c. Sometimes it precedes *de quoi*, viz. *preniez vous du Gibier dans cette Iſle déſolée?* did you catch much Game in that deſolate Iſland? *oui, et c'eſt de quoi nous vivions*, yes, and that is what we lived upon; and not *ce fut*, that was.

Thirdly, this Tenſe is uſed when we queſtion or anſwer, concerning Actions which may be doing whilſt they are mention'd, when an Auxiliary and a Participle Active are uſed in Engliſh, as may be obſerved by comparing together the Words in both Languages that are ſpelt in different Characters, viz. *Que* DITES *vous à mon Fils?* what ARE you TELLING my Son? and not *qu'êtes vous diſant?* &c. *Je lui* DONNe *des Inſtructions touchant* &c. I AM GIVING him Inſtructions concerning &c. and not *ſuis donnant*; which is a Fault Learners often commit. § 486.

Of the Preterimperfect Tenſe.

This Tenſe ſerves to expreſs Preſent and Future Actions, as well as thoſe of the Preter. Moſt of theſe Verbs cannot expreſs any ſudden, accidental, or tranſitory Action, as they may in Engliſh; but only ſuch as had ſome Duration, or were repeated; as alſo, the more conſtant Diſpoſitions of Perſons or Things, as the following Examples ſhow, viz. *Caïn étoit cruël, et Abel étoit débonnaire*, Cain was cruel, and Abel was debonair, *i. e.* meek, gracious, kind, good, &c; which does not ſignify, that *either of them was ſo once, or on ſome particular Occaſion*, but that *it was their more conſtant Diſpoſition to be ſo*; for, momentary or accidental Actions are expreſſed by the Tenſes at § 492. &c. Therefore, to expreſs ſuch as theſe, we muſt ſay, *la Terre* § 487.

étoit couverte de Manne tous les Matins, &c. the Earth was cover'd with Manna every Morning; becauſe the Action was repeated: Thus when the Adverbs, *ſeldom, often, when, always*, or the like, are uſed in Engliſh with a Verb, this Tenſe muſt precede or follow theſe.

§ 488. This Tenſe of *être* is alſo placed before an Adjective, if it be not numerical; for when it is ſo, *avoir* muſt be uſed, to expreſs the Age of Perſons, when they did any Thing remarkable, or that any Thing of Note happen'd to them, viz. *le Roi étoit agé de vingt Ans quand il commença à régner, ou quand il mouru*, &c. the King was aged twenty Years when he begun to reign, or when he died; or, *le Duc de —— avoit quarante Ans quand il fut fait Généraliſſime*, &c. the Duke of —— was forty Years old when he was made a Generaliſſimo; or, negatively, *n'etoit agé que de dix Ans*, &c. *ou n'avoit que dix Ans*, &c. was aged but ten Years, or was but ten Years old. This Tenſe of imperſonal Verbs is to be uſed when any Circumſtance of Time or Place is mentioned, viz. *il pleuvoit* A VERSE *quand nous arrivâmes à Douvre*, it rain'd AS FAST AS IT COULD POUR when we arrived at Dover.

§ 489. This Tenſe expreſſes Continuance, as alſo Actions which one either frequently did, or had Power to do often, viz *quand je demeurois à Londres, j'allois, ou pouvois aller tous les Soirs à la Comedie*, when I lived in London, I went, or could go every Night to the Play, or Play-houſe. The firſt Verb, *demeurois*, expreſſes Continuation; the ſecond, *j'allois tous les Soirs*, Repetition; and *pouvois aller*, the Power of ſo doing. See an Exception at § 495.

When a Verb of this Tenſe is uſed, to queſtion concerning Actions which had ſome Continuation, &c. it imparts the Idea of two Verbs in Engliſh, and of *only one* in the Anſwer, as do ſome Neuter Verbs before an Infinitive Mood in Interrogations, viz. *Que* FESIEZ *vous pour vivre dans votre Réfuge?* what DID YOU DO to live in your Refuge? *je* BÊCHOIS *dans les Jardins du Duc de W——*, &c. I DUG in the Duke of W——'s Gardens; *je* VENDOIS *des Huîtres*, I SOLD Oyſters; or with a Neuter Verb, viz. *que* POUVIEZ *vous faire pour vivre?* &c. what COULD you do to live? &c.

§ 490. In the following Circumſtances it is always uſed for an Engliſh Auxiliary and another Verb, Participle, or Infinitive Mood, Firſt, when any expreſs or ſuppoſe the Doing, or not Doing of practicable Actions, either preſent or to come, and then it is always preceded by *ſi*, viz. *ſi je ne vous* AIMOIS *pas, je ne vous* PARLEROIS *pas ſi ouvertement*, if I DID not LOVE you, I WOULD not SPEAK to you ſo freely; *ſi j'*ALLOIS *à préſent demain*, &c. *me plaindre de vous*, &c. if I WAS to GO now, or at preſent, or to-morrow, to complain of you, &c. Secondly, to expreſs

expreſs Actions that were interrupted whilſt they were doing, and conſequently imperfect; viz. *Ils* PARLOIENT *de vous quand vous entrâtes*, they WERE SPEAKING of, or concerning you, when you came in. Thirdly, to expreſs Actions that One was about to do, but did not, becauſe ſomething intervened to circumvent or prevent it; viz. *j'allois épouſer la Veuve*, &c. *quand elle accoucha d'un Batard*, I WAS GOING or ABOUT to marry the Widow &c. when ſhe was deliver'd of a Baſtard. Fourthly, to queſtion or anſwer concerning Actions which might be done, or not done, when others happen'd, viz. *lui parliez vous quand il vous frappa?* WERE you SPEAKING to him when he ſtruck you? *oui, je lui* PARLOIS; ou, *non, je ne lui* PARLOIS *pas*, yes, I WAS SPEAKING to him; or, no, I WAS not SPEAKING to him.

It is ſometimes uſed for an Engliſh Verb, and Participle, or a Dative Caſe, when any ſay, in Engliſh, I was at, or was doing &c. and that an Interruption or Circumſtance followed, viz. *je* TRAVAILLOIS *pour elle quant elle entra*, I WAS WORKING or AT WORK for her when ſhe came in; *je* LABOUROIS *mes Terres de*, ou *à*, *quand ſa Meute paſſa*, I WAS AT PLOW, or PLOWING my Lands of, or at, when his Pack of Hounds came by. § 491.

This Tenſe is alſo to be often preferred to a Participle Active, when ſuch cannot govern an Accuſative Caſe, as mentioned at § 477; viz. *je les vis qui mangeoient des Ortolans, et qui beuvoient*, &c. I ſaw them eating of Ortolans, and drinking, &c. Here, *qui* is redundant in Engliſh; but if *celui*, *ceux*, &c. had preceded it, then *qui* would have ſignified *who*, viz. *je vis celles*, ou *ceux*, *qui mangeoient*, &c. I ſaw thoſe who were eating, &c. and not *je les vis mangeant des* &c.

Of the Preterperfect definite.

This Tenſe is chiefly uſed to expreſs ſudden, accidental, or tranſitory Actions, done in a Time ſo intirely paſt, that the Day in which they are mentioned makes no Part of the ſaid paſt Time; thus if any ſay, I met your Father yeſterday, *je rencontrai hièr Monſieur votre Père*; *Yeſterday* makes no Part of the Day ſpoken in, and therefore this Tenſe is to be uſed. § 492.

This Tenſe often follows that of the Preterimperfect, or a Participle active, to expreſs ſome ſudden Action, viz. *comme je ſautois, ou en ſautant l'autre Jour ſur la Glace, elle rompit, et je penſai être noyé*, &c. the other Day, as I was leaping on the Ice, it broke, and I had like to have been drowned. (Here, by Idiom, PENSAI ſignifies, *had like*, and not *thought*,) From this Rule muſt be excepted, when a relative Pronouns follow this Tenſe; for, there is an Exception in the next Section, as alſo a few other Circumſtances, when it does not follow this Rule, which are explained at § 494.

Of

Of the Preterperfect indefinite Tenſe.

§ 493. This Tenſe is to be uſed inſtead of the definite, when the Time in which any one mentions a paſt Action, makes a Part of the Time in which the ſame was done. Thus, if any ſay, This Week, Month, Year, or Age; as the Time in which this is ſpoken, is Part of this Week, Month, &c, this Tenſe muſt be uſed, viz. *j'ai perdu deux Vaches cette Année*, and not *je perdis* &c. I have loſt two Cows this Year; but one might add, *et j'en perdis auſſi une l'Année paſſée*, and I loſt one alſo laſt Year. But in an hiſtorical Stile, when the Uſe of the Tenſe can cauſe no Miſtake in the Chronology, Authors make Uſe of both Tenſes indifferently, and write, "*Alexandre fut ou a été un grand Capitaine*," Alexander was or has been a great Captain. However, the definite Tenſe is ſo much preferred for hiſtorical Narrations, that ſome Gammarians have called it the hiſtorical Tenſe, and give theſe Examples of its Uſe, "*Horace ayant gagné la Victoire tua ſa Soeur*, &c. *et on entendit* &c." However, *Buffier* propoſes in his Gammar, § 508, that one may be tolerated to ſay "*j'ai fait cela hièr*, I have done that yeſterday;" "*j'ai voyagé l'Année paſſée*," I have travelled laſt Year; tho' it be not ſo correct. But this Toleration is chiefly for Poetry. However, on all other Occaſions, the following Rules are invariable.

§ 494. Firſt, when any mention an Action, done the ſame Day in which it is mention'd, this Tenſe is abſolutely to be uſed, viz. *le Roi a été au Parlement aujourd'hui, ou ce Matin*, (and not *alla*) the King went to the Parliament to-Day, or this Morning. This Tenſe is alſo to be uſed after the demonſtrative Pronouns *ce, cette, ces*, tho' the Time ſhould be intirely paſt, viz. *il a fait bien froid, chaud*, &c. *ces Jours paſſés*, it has been very cold, hot, &c. all theſe Days paſt. But, as an Exception to this Rule, when *là* follows the Subſtantive, (as it often does by Idiom) the ſingle Tenſe muſt be uſed before *cette*, &c. viz. *je gagnai cent Piſtoles cette Année là*, I got an hundred Piſtols that Year; *j'achetai mille Brebis cette Foire, ou ce Jour là*, I bought a thouſand Sheep that Fair, or that Day.

Secondly, it is alſo to be preferred when the Prepoſitions *de, de la*, or *depuis*, preceed the Time expreſſed, and follow the Verb; in which Circumſtance either of thoſe ſignifies, *ON*, in Engliſh, or is wholly redundant; but more eſpecially *de la* is ſo, viz. *il eſt mort de la Semaine paſſée*, (and not *il mourut*) he died laſt Week; *elle eſt arrivée de Noël dernier*, &c. (and not *elle arriva de* &c.) ſhe arrived on Chriſtmas-Day laſt, &c. *Je me ſuis attendu à cela depuis l'Année paſſée*, (and not *je m'attendit*) I expected that ever ſince laſt Year. ☞ But when the Perſons are dead, either Tenſes may be uſed after *depuis*, viz. *depuis que Louis quatorze a per-*

a perſécuté, ou perſécuta les Proteſtans, la France, &c. ever ſince Louis the fourteenth perſecuted the Proteſtauts, France, &c.

Thirdly, this Tenſe muſt be uſed, when any mention a paſt Action, without ſpecifying any Time or Circumſtance, as it is required at § 487, as then it is abſolutely indefinite; and tho' the Action ſhould have been repeated, ſtill this Tenſe alone can expreſs it, viz. *j'ai vu le Roi bien des fois*, I have often ſeen the King. But if any Circumſtance is added, or Time mentioned, the Preterimperfect muſt be uſed, as at § 489. viz. *je voyois le Roi toutes les fois que j'allois à Londres*, I ſaw the King every Time I went to London. But without any Circumſtance or Time being mentioned, we muſt ſay with this Tenſe, *vous avez été là beaucoup plus ſouvent que moi*, &c. you have been there much oftener than I have; and if the Time is mention'd, *vous allâtes là hièr plus ſouvent que moi*, you went there oftener than I did. § 495.

Fourthly, in all negative Sentences, or Sentences which imply a Negation, this Tenſe muſt be uſed, viz. *il y a plus de deux Ans que je ne vous ai vu*, i. e. *je ne vous ai point vu depuis deux Ans*, it is two Years ſince I ſaw you, or, I have not ſeen you theſe two Years.

Laſtly, this Tenſe is ſometimes uſed inſtead of a Future not very remote, viz. *avez vous bientôt fait?* will you have done ſoon? *oui, j'ai bientôt fait*, &c. yes, I ſhall ſoon have done.

Of the firſt Preterpluperfect Tenſe.

This Tenſe moſt commonly ſerves to expreſs Actions not only paſt in regard to the Time in which they are mention'd, but that are alſo paſt in regard to ſome ſubſequent Action which is alſo paſt: So this Tenſe expreſſes the remoteſt or firſt-done Action of the two, tho' ſometimes the laſt Action done may be firſt mentioned. This Tenſe may precede either or any of the three foregoing Preter Tenſes; for there is no Tenſe in the French Language that agrees ſo literally with the ſame Tenſe in the Engliſh, unleſs it be thoſe at § 508, 509; this is, when any ſay, I had done, ſayd &c, before, when &c, another Action followd, viz. *j'avois vendu ma Commiſſion avant que la Guèrre fût déclarée*. I had ſold my Commiſſion before War was declared; here the Selling of the Commiſſion being a previous Action to the Declaring of War, it is expreſſed by this Tenſe. § 496.

But as this Tenſe does not expreſs what Time elapſed betwixt the Doing of the two Actions, an Adverb muſt do it, and then, as it expreſſes repeated Actions, like its ſingle Tenſe; ſo the Verb which follows, or precedes, (when any chuſe to uſe this Tenſe laſt,) it muſt be of the Preterimperfect; viz. *c'étoit autrefois ma Coûtume de prendre un légèr Somme auſſitôt que j'avois diné*,

diné, it was formerly my Cuſtom to take a little Nap as ſoon as I had dined. However, as it expreſſes the firſt Action of the two, ſo it is moſt commonly firſt uſed, viz. *après qu'il avoit volé quelque Perſone, il ſe retiroit immediatement dans ſon Soutèrrain*, as ſoon as he had robed ſome Body, he retired immediately in his ſubterraneous Abode.

Sometimes it expreſſes an Action done but once, with Intent to procure ſome Event which either did or did not ſucceed, then the Preterperfect definite muſt follow, to expreſs ſuch an Action, as it was not repeated: And EU ſignifies *taken* in ſuch Engliſh Phraſes, viz. *j'avois* EU *ſoin de poſer là une bonne Garde qui le prit, ou à laquelle il échappa*, I had TAKEN Care to ſet a good Guard there, which took him, or from which he eſcaped.

Laſtly, ſometimes *Si* precedes it, as it does its ſingle Tenſe, to declare what would have happened, if a previous Action had, or had not been done, viz. *Si j'avois épouſé la Veuve*, &c. *je ſerois bien heureux, ou malheureux*, If I had wedded the Widow, &c. I ſhould be very happy, or unhappy; *Si je n'avois pas dit cela, j'aurois bien ou mal fait*, If I had not ſaid ſo, I ſhould have done well or wrong.

Of the ſecond Preterpluperfect.

§ 497. As this is compounded of the Preterperfect definite, therefore like it, this Tenſe cannot expreſs repeated or habitual Actions, as does the firſt Preterpluperfect, but only ſuch as were done but once, or by Accident, &c; to this Purpoſe the Conjunctions *dès que, dès le Moment que, auſſi-tôt que, après que, quand, lorſque*, &c. or the like, muſt precede this Tenſe, viz. viz. *d'abord que nous eûmes pris ou tué le Général, toute l'Armée ſe rendit, ou s'eſt renduë*, as ſoon as we had taken or kill'd the General, all the Army ſurrender'd; *Si tôt que nous eûmes vu Weſtminſter, nous allames voir Windſor, et quand nous eûmes fait là, nous prîmes Carroſſe, pour aller à* &c. as ſoon as we had ſeen Weſtminſter, we went to ſee Windſor, and when we had done there, we took Coach, to go to &c.

Sometimes it is uſed when no ſecond Action is mention'd, but then the Interval elapſed betwixt ſome Circumſtance mention'd, and the Doing of the laſt Action, or the Time the Action took up in doing, is mentioned; viz. *Vingt Années après la Concluſion de la Paix, la Guèrre fut rallumée*, &c. Twenty Years after the Concluſion of the Peace, the War was kindled afreſh; *alors nous aſſiégeâmes la Ville de* &c. *et nous l'eûmes priſe dans trois Jours, ou deux Mois de Tems*, then we beſieged the Town of &c. and we had taken it in three Days, or two Months Time.

Of

Of the Future Tenſe.

As this Tenſe is mentioned at § 382. and 507, it will be ſufficient to mention here, that we muſt make Uſe of it inſtead of an Engliſh Preſent Tenſe, preceded by *what*, *which*, *when*, *as you pleaſe*, or *while*, &c. viz. *en voilà pluſieurs, choiſiſſez celui qui vous* PLAIRA, there are ſeveral of them, chuſe which you PLEASE; *j'irai* PAR OU' *vous* VOUDREZ, I will go WHICH WAY you will; *je vous* CROIRAI *tant que* JE VIVRAI, I WILL BELIEVE you while or as long as I LIVE; *faites comme vous* VOUDREZ, do as you will. § 498.

Of the Imperative Mood.

Additionally to what is mention'd of this Mood at § 370, it may be obſerved, that in an indefinite Senſe it is uſed in the third Perſon, either without any Pronoun, or with *me*, *te*, *ſe*, and not *ils* or *elles*, viz. *pille qui voudra* ou *pourra*, plunder who will or can; *ſe ſauve qui peut*, eſcape who can, &c. § 499.

Of the Conjunctive Mood.

This Mood is to be uſed after the following Conjunctions, viz. *afin que*, to the End, or in order that; *à Dieu ne plaiſe que*, God forbid that; *à moins que*, unleſs; *au cas*, ou *en cas que*, in caſe that; *avant*, ou *devant que*, before that; *attendu que*, ſeeing that, or whereas; *bien que*, ou *encore que*, ou *quoique*, altho', tho', &c. *bien entendu que*, well underſtood that; *bien loin que*, far from; *crainte*, ou *de crainte*, ou *de peur que*, for fear, or leaſt that; *Dieu veuille que*, God grant that; *excepté que*, unleſs that; *juſqu'à ce que*, until; *malgré que*, in Spight, or againſt one's Will; *moyenant que*, provided that; *nonobſtant que*, notwithſtanding that; *peut être que*, perhaps that; *plût à Dieu que*, would to God that; *pour peu que*, how little ſoever; *pourvu que*, provided that; *ſans que*, without; *ſi ce n'eſt que*, unleſs it be, or if it was not; *ſoit que*, whether it be; *ſuppoſé que*, ſuppoſe that. In like Manner, *que* by itſelf precedes a Verb in this Mood as well as in the Indicative, by the following Rules. § 500.

Of the Preſent Tenſe of the Conjunctive Mood.

Altho' the Examples are given in this Tenſe, other Tenſes may be uſed as well as the Preſent; therefore, the mentioning this does not exclude others in many Circumſtances. Firſt then, this Mood or Tenſe may follow an Indicative or Imperative Mood, when the Verb expreſſes the Action of the ſecond or § 501.

third Perſons; but it muſt be in the Indicative, when it agrees with the firſt, viz. *dites lui que je l'attens*, tell him or her that I wait for him or her; *dites à mon Fils qu'il vienne à moi*, tell or bid my Son come to me; *je veux que tu m'obeïſſe*, I will have thee obey me: Or, again, *vous êtes ſur que je vous ſers, mais je ne le ſuis pas que vous me ſerviez*, you are ſure that I ſerve you, but I am not that you ſerve me. However, *que* may be ſuppreſſed, and an Infinitive, preceded by *de* take Place of this Mood, after an Imperative, then it is almoſt literal with the Engliſh, viz. *dites à mon Fils de venir à moi*, bid my Son come to me.

§ 502. Secondly, after moſt Impersonals, and *faloir*, impersonally uſed, viz. *il faut que tu cheriſſes tes Amis*, thou muſt cheriſh or make much of thy Friends. Except from this Rule, when the Terms are vague or indefinite, for then, as no perſonal Pronoun precedes the Verb, an Infinitive Mood muſt follow, without any Prepoſition. In like Manner, when *faloir* agrees with the Nominative Caſe, an Infinitive muſt follow a Pronoun uſed in the Accuſative or Dative Caſe, tho' the Perſon be particulariſed, viz. *il faut cherir ſes Amis, et pardonner à ſes Ennemis*, One muſt cheriſh one's Friends, and forgive one's Enemies; *il me veut parler*, he want to ſpeak to me; *je crains de vous deſobliger*, I am afraid of diſobliging you. The Rule is the ſame after a Verb of *être* impersonally uſed, and followed by the following Adjectives, *bon, néceſſaire, impoſſible, difficile*, &c. or by *à propos*, uſed as an Adjective; only, after theſe, when the Infinitive muſt be uſed, it takes *de* or *à* before it, viz. *il eſt neceſſaire que vous cheriſſiez vos Amis*, it is neceſſary that you ſhould cheriſh your Friends; *il eſt à propos de cherir ſes Amis*, it is fit or proper to cheriſh one's Friends; *cet Avis eſt bon à ſuivre*, that Advice is good to follow. But when the Verb governs a Caſe, a Subſtantive, Pronoun, or an Infinitive muſt be uſed, viz. *il eſt difficile à votre Femme de faire cela*, it is difficult for your Wife to do that. But in theſe Circumſtances, when any ſpeak poſitively, the Indicative and not the Conjunctive Mood muſt follow *que*, viz. *il eſt evident que c'eſt lui qui l'a fait*, it is evident that it was he who did it.

§ 503. Thirdly, to expreſs Surpriſe, Averſion, or to make Imprecations, the firſt Verb muſt be in this Mood, and implies *ſhould*, viz. *que je lui promette ma Fille en Mariage, moi!* that I ſhould promiſe him my Daughter in Marriage, I! *toi, que tu aille lui demander Pardon!* thee, that thou ſhouldſt go aſk his Pardon! *que je meure ſi je le croi*, Let me die if I believe it.

Fourthly, in an Optative Signification, whether the *Wiſh* be expreſſed or not, if it be underſtood, this Mood muſt be uſed, viz. *prenez ſi bien vos Méſures que vous puiſſiez obtenir*, &c. take your Meaſures ſo well that you may obtain &c; this is equal to

to ſaying, *je ſoubaite que vous preniez ſi bien* &c. I wiſh that you may take ſo well &c.

Fifthly, when a Verb expreſſes Pretenſion, Perſuaſion, Entreaty, Fear, Deſire, Doubt, Counſel, Command, or any ſuch interior Impulſes, or Diſpoſitions of the Mind, and that *que* precedes another Pronoun, the following Verb muſt be of this Mood, viz. *je prie qu'il ne le batte pas*, I pray or beg that he may not beat him; *il veut que vous lui rendiez* Hommage, he will have you pay Homage to him or her; *je doute qu'il ait dit cela*, I doubt his having ſaid ſo. But when ſuch a Verb governs a Noun, &c, the next Verb muſt be in the Infinitive, preceded with *de*, viz. *je vous prie, défens* &c, *d'y aller, de le faire*, &c. I pray, forbid you, &c. to go there, to do it, &c. In like Manner, when *que* or *qui* follows a ſuperlative Degree, this Tenſe is required, and an Infinitive without a Prepoſition, viz. *le plus grand Avantage que nous* PUISSIONS *tirer de cela*, &c. the greateſt Advantage we CAN gather from that, &c. *le plus grand Malheur qui* PUISSE *arriver à l'Homme, c'eſt d'être, d'avoir*, &c. the greateſt Misfortune which MAY happen to Man, is to be, to have, &c. Sometimes the laſt Verb is omitted in Engliſh, viz. *elle eſt la plus agreable Perſone qui ſoit au Monde*, ſhe is the moſt agreable Perſon in the World. *Qui* and *lequel* alſo moſt commonly require this Mood after them on other Occaſions; but there are many Exceptions, ſo this cannot be propoſed as a general Rule. § 504.

Sixthly, when *que* follows *quelque*, and both ſignify WHATEVER, this Tenſe is to follow, viz. *quelque Raiſon que vous nous donniez*, &c. what ever Reaſon you give or offer us, &c. § 505.

Seventhly, when *que* is uſed after *ſi*, or THAT in Engliſh, in order to prevent the Repeating of *ſi*, the next Verb muſt be in this Mood, viz. *ſi je le propoſe, et qu'elle y conſente, nous* &c. if I propoſe it, and ſhe conſent, we &c. But if *ſi* was repeated, both Verbs muſt be of the Indicative, viz. *ſi je le propoſe, et ſi elle y conſent*, &c.

The preſent Tenſe is particularly uſed to expreſs either preſent or future Actions after a Preſent or Future Tenſe of the Indicative, unleſs a Preter Tenſe was to follow; ſo it is the Adverb that ſhews the Time it is uſed in after a Preſent Tenſe, viz. *votre Père ordonne que vous me prêtiez inſtamment ou demain*, &c. *ſon Cheval*, your Father orders that you ſhould lend me his Horſe inſtantly or to-morrow, &c. *mais vous attendrez, s'il vous plaît, qu'il vienne, ou qu'il ſoit venu lui même*, but you will ſtay, if you pleaſe, until he comes, or be come himſelf. In like Manner, this Tenſe muſt be uſed, and not a Future, when any ſpeak with Uncertainty; but poſitively, it muſt be a Future, viz. *je doute qu'il vienne demain*, &c. I doubt of his coming to-mor-

row, &c. *et moi je ſuis certain qu'il viendra*, and I am certain that he will come. But after *quoique*, &c, it is to be uſed, to expreſs either Doubt, or Certainty, tho' no Verb precedes it, viz. *Quoique je craigne la Pluie, ou quoique je voie qu'il pleut, il faut que je parte*, altho' I fear the Rain, or, altho' I know that it rains, I muſt ſet out. Laſtly, it is to be uſed in Interrogations, after *que*, viz. *vous plaît il qu'il y aille*? do you pleaſe that he ſhould go there? This Tenſe of *ſavoir* is explained at § 428.

Of the firſt Imperfect Tenſe.

§ 506. This Tenſe is by moſt Authors properly called conditional, as it only expreſſes the Power, Will, or Deſire of doing any practicable Action, or to queſtion concerning ſuch practicable Actions which might be done, provided that either ſomething contributed to, or did not impede its Execution. It belongs no more to the Conjunctive than to the Indicative Mood, and takes no other Conjunctions than what are common to the Indicative; as *que* or *quand*, &c. which are common unto both. This Tenſe implies the Signs SHOULD or WOULD, together with the Signification of the Verb to which it belongs, except in thoſe of *devoir*, *pouvoir*, *vouloir*, which are uſed but as one Verb, and commonly precede an Infinitive Mood without any Prepoſition; but a Pronoun or Adverb may part them, and a firſt Preterpluperfect may follow, viz. *il devroit avoir, ou nous avoir dit cela, d'autant qu'alors j'aurois pu voir*, &c. he ought to have ſaid ſo, or told us that, on account that I COULD then HAVE ſeen, &c. But in other Verbs it expreſſes two Engliſh ones, and often takes *ſi* after it, to expreſs the Impediment; ☞ but *ſi* never can precede it. unleſs it be in Interrogations, viz. *je vous* PRE˜TEROIS *de l'Argent* SI *j'en avois*, I WOULD LEND you ſome Money IF I had any; *je vous* ENVERROIS *en France*, SI *vous pouviez parler François*, I WOULD SEND you to France, IF you could ſpeak French; *demandez vous ſi j'*IROIS *avec vous?* do you aſk if I WOULD GO with you? *quand je le* SAUROIS *je ne vous le* DIROIS *pas*, tho' I SHOULD KNOW it I WOULD not tell you.

It may alſo follow the Prepoſition *ſans*, viz. *ſans moi*, ou *cela*, *il* MOUROIT *de Faim*, without me, or that, he WOULD STARVE with Hunger. It may alſo be uſed without any other Verb, to expreſs what one could willingly, or would with Reluctance do, viz. *je* BOIROIS *bien un Verre de Vin*, I COULD very well DRINK a Glaſs of Wine; *je ne* FEROIS *cela qu'à contre coeur*, I SHOULD DO that but with Reluctancy. Furthermore, ☞ after Verbs in the Preter, or any which expreſs ſome Imagination, or Perſuaſion, when *que* follows ſuch, this Verb is to follow either, ſingle, or compounded, viz. *nous eſperions que la Guèrre* TERMI-

NEROIT

SEROIT *ou* AUROIT *terminé ces Diſputes*, we hoped that the War WOULD TERMINATE or WOULD HAVE terminated thoſe Diſputes; *et je m'imaginois que cela* SEROIT *ainſi*, and I imagin'd that it WOULD BE ſo; *on nous* PERSUADOIT *que les Choſes* IROIENT *de mieux en mieux*, they PERSUADED us that Things WOULD GO on better and better. But after a Preſent Tenſe of the Indicative, a Future muſt follow, viz. *nous eſperons que la Guèrre tèrminera ces* &c. *et je m'imagine que cela ſera ainſi* &c. we hope the War will terminate thoſe, &c. and I imagine it will be ſo, &c. Laſtly, this Tenſe may precede an Infinitive Mood without any Prepoſition, or be parted by a Pronoun, viz. *je pourois faire cela, ſi j'avois de l'Argent*, I could do that, if I had Money; *je pourois vous prêter mon Cheval, et aller à Pié moi-même*, I could lend you my Horſe, and go on Foot myſelf.

Of the Uſe of the ſecond Imperfect Tenſe.

Firſt, after *Quoique*, this Tenſe is to follow, to expreſs Pre- § 507.
ter, but abortive or fruitleſs Actions; viz. *Quoique je fiſſe alors tout mon poſſible pour l'obliger, je n'ai jamais pu le faire*, altho' I did them all I poſſibly could, to oblige him, or her, I never could do it.

Secondly, it may begin a Sentence inſtead of the firſt Imperfect, preceded by *Quand*; only, this Tenſe implies both the Conjunction and the Verb: This is, when any would expreſs, or preſuppoſe, that tho' ſome future fatal Accident was to be the certain Conſequence of doing or attempting to do a premeditated Action, yet One would run the Riſk of doing it; and when this Tenſe is preferred, the Nominative Caſe follows the Verb, as if it was an Interrogation, as mention'd at § 123. But it may be known not to be one ☞ by being of this Tenſe, which never can be uſed in Interrogations: Therefore, One may rather ſay, *dût il m'en coûter la Vie, je tâcherai de le faire*, ou *quand il devroit m'en coûter*, &c. tho' it was to coſt me my Life I will endeavour to do it.

Laſtly, except after a Preſent, or a Future Tenſe, it may occaſionally follow any other, after *Que*, viz. *Il ordonnoit, ordonna, a ordonné*, ou *avoit ordonné que les Soldats ne* SUSSENT *pas l'Heure*, &c. He order'd, has, or had order'd, that his Soldiers SHOULD not KNOW the Hour &c. Thus this Verb moſt commonly implies the Sign, and the Verb. As again, *Après qu'il eut ordonné qu'ils* DEMEURASSENT *ſous les Armes*, after he had ordered they SHOULD CONTINUE in Arms, &c. The Rule is the ſame after all other Tenſes, viz. *Il* AUROIT *ordonné qu'ils ne le* FISSENT *pas, ſi* &c. He WOULD HAVE ordered they SHOULD not HAVE DONE it, if &c. *Il* VOUDROIT *que j'*ALLASSE *à* &c. He WOULD have me to GO to &c. *Croyez vous qu'ils* VOULUSSENT

per-

permettre que nous VISITASSIONS *leurs Actes, et Fourneaux, ou Archives?* do you think they WOULD let us SEARCH their Records or Archives?

Of the Uſe of the Preterperfect Tenſe.

§ 508. This Tenſe, after *Quoique*, is uſed literally as in Engliſh, either to expreſs a Loſs as not irretrievable, or a paſt unavailing or deficient Action, when a compounded Tenſe is required, viz. *Quoique j'aie perdu mon Navire, je ne ſuis pas encore ruiné, découragé, ou hors d'état de* &c. Altho' I have loſt my Ship, I am not yet ruin'd, diſcouraged, or incapacitated from &c. *Quoique vous ayez vendu vos Livres, vous ne pouvez pas payer vos Dettes*, altho' you have ſold your Books, you cannot pay your Debts. This Tenſe may alſo precede another Preterperfect, viz. *Quoique je ne ſois pas aſſuré quil ſe ſoit juſtifié, néantmoins* &c. altho' I am not certain that he has juſtified himſelf, nevertheleſs &c. It may alſo follow a Preſent, a Preterperfect indefinite, or a Future of the Indicative Mood, when ſomething defective or any Diſappointment is to be expreſſed, viz. *ils diſent que quoique nous ayons brigué cette Charge pour lui, il ne l'obtiendra jamais*, they ſay, that altho' we have made Intereſt to get him that Place or Office, he never will get it. But without *Quoique* it implies no Diſappointment &c. after *que* &c. but is concluſive, viz. *il faut qu'ils ſoient arrivés à l'heure qu'il eſt*, they muſt be come by this Time; *mon Frère eſt venu ordonner qu'ils ſoient reçus ſelon leur Qualité*, my Brother is come to order that they ſhould be received according to their Quality; *nous ne ſaurons rien de cela que la Poſte ne ſoit, ou juſqu'à ce que la Poſte ſoit arrivée*, we ſhall know nothing of that until the Poſt is arrived.

Of the Uſe of the Firſt Preterpluperfect.

§ 509. As this Tenſe is compounded of the Conditional or Firſt Imperfect Tenſe, it is uſed in the ſame Circumſtances when a compounded Tenſe is required, and, like it, can take *ſi* before it only in Interrogations, and the ſame after this Tenſe, to expreſs conditional Circumſtances or Actions, the Verb being ſtill expreſſive of two in Engliſh, viz. *il demande* SI *vous* AURIEZ *réuſſi ſans moi?* he aſks IF you COUDD HAVE ſucceeded without me? *oui, je l'*AUROIS *fait,* SI *je m'étois addreſſé à* &c. yes, I SHOULD HAVE done it, IF I had applied to &c. *j'*AUROIS *voulu voir cela,* I SHOULD HAVE been glad to have ſeen that; literally, I ſhould have willed to, &c.

Of the Uſe of the Second Preterpluperfect.

§ 510. This Tenſe may begin a Sentence, as does the Second Imperfect, when it requires to be compounded; then it is uſed in the ſame

ſame Signification as the Firſt Preterpluperfect of the Indicative, when it takes *ſi* before it in the Circumſtance mentioned at the Concluſion of § 496. viz. *euſſent ils dit*, ou *n'euſſent ils pas dit cela*, ou *que cela*, ou *s'ils avoient*, ou *n'avoient pas dit cela*, ou *que cela*, ils *auroient réuſſi*, had they, or if they had ſaid ſo, or had they not ſaid, or ſaid but that, they would have ſucceeded. It is alſo uſed arbitrarily, inſtead of this Firſt Preterpluperfect, viz. *j'euſſe eu*, ou *j'aurois eu tort d'accepter cette Condition*, I ſhould have been in the wrong to have, or not to have accepted that Condition. But when *ſi* is uſed as it cannot precede the firſt, ſo none but the ſecond Preterpluperfect could be uſed; but the Tenſe that follows is beſt in the firſt Preterpluperfect, viz. *ſi vous euſſiez fait cela, la Faute auroit été impardonnable*, (but we could not ſay, *ſi vous auriez* &c.) if you had done that, the Fault would have been unpardonnable.

However, after *quand*, in the Senſe or Signification of *tho'*, or after *qui*, theſe two Tenſes are ſometimes indifferently uſed, viz. *quand il auroit* ou *eût eu le Révenu d'un Eveque, il l'auroit dépenſé*, tho' he had had the Income of a Biſhop, he would have ſpent it; *une autre Perſonne qui eût* ou *auroit eu le même Avantage* &c. another Perſon who might have had the ſame Advantage.

Altho' two of theſe Tenſes may be uſed together, yet it is beſt to make the laſt a firſt Imperfect, as the Sameneſs of Tenſes is not agreable; thus One may ſay, *Si j'euſſe ſu cela plutôt j'euſſe prévenu cet Accident*, (yet, it is better to ſay, *j'aurois prévenu* &c.) if I had known that ſooner I would have prevented that Accident. § 511.

Of Prepoſitions before Infinitive Moods.

When two Verbs belong to the ſame Perſon, the ſecond muſt be of the Infin. Mood, and be preceded by *de* after an Adjective that governs a Genitive Caſe, and without any Prepoſition after the Verb, viz. *Je ſerois fâché de*, ou *je ſuis bien aiſe de voir cela*, I ſhould be very ſorry to, or am very glad to ſee that; *Je veux ſervir mes Amis*, I will ſerve my Friends. If a Pronoun parts them, the Rule is the ſame; only the ſame is placed betwixt the Prepoſition and the Infinitive, viz. *Je ſuis bien ſot de vous inſtruire*, I am very ſilly to inſtruct you; *J'eſperois vous rendre Service*, I was in Hopes to do you ſome Service. Yet as ſome Infinitive Moods require *de* or *a*, or no Prepoſition to precede them after certain Verbs, as, *Je viens de parler*, ou *je vais parler à lui*, I have juſt ſpoken, or am juſt now going to ſpeak to him; *Il eſt prêt à partir*, He is ready to ſet out; therefore, according to the Verbs which precede, or the Caſe govern'd, &c. the following are moſt general Rules to direct ſuch a Preference. § 512.

Firſt,

Firſt, *de* added to the following Words, together form Conjunctions which precede Infinitive Moods, viz. *afin, à moins, au lieu, avant que, bien loin, devant que, plutôt que,* viz. *Au lieu de venir à nous,* &c. inſtead of coming to us, &c. *Afin de pouvoir, le faire,* &c. In order to be able to do it, &c.

§ 513. Secondly, *de* is uſed after a Subſtantive without an Article, and as before, it may be parted by a Pronoun, viz. *Il eſt Tems de commencer,* It is Time to begin; *J'ai Intention de lui donner un Cheval,* I intend, *i. e.* have Intention, to give him a Horſe. However, when ſuch a Subſtantive expreſſes the Thing to be done by the Verb, *à* precedes the Infinitive, as it then takes an Article, viz. *J'ai une Raiſon à vous donner,* I have a Reaſon to give you.

§ 514. Thirdly, after Verbs which ſerve to command, counſel, deſire, diſſuade, expreſs Fear, intreat, permit, pray, perſuade, promiſe Wonder, Joy, &c. or with ſuch, uſed negatively, *de* is to be uſed, viz. *Je vous prie,* ou *conjure,* ou *ne vous prie,* ou *ne vous conjure pas de faire cela,* I pray or conjure, or do not pray or conjure you to do that; *Permettez lui de,* ou *ne lui permettez pas de ſortir,* Permit, or do not permit him to go out. However, after the Verb *prier,* the Prepoſition *à* is uſed before *dîner, manger, ſouper,* when any mention a formal Invitation to do either; and *de* as uſual in a familiar manner, viz. *J'ai envoyé un Meſſager pour les prier à dîner avec nous,* &c. I have ſent a Meſſenger to deſire them to dine with us, &c.

§ 515. Fourthly, after the Verb *être* the Infinitive which it governs always takes *de* before it; and when this Verb is preceded by *ce,* it is beſt to precede the Infinitive by *que de,* viz. *Vous êtes obligé de vivre d'épargne,* you are oblig'd to live ſparingly; *Et ce ſeroit une Faute que de faire autrement,* And it would be a Fault to do otherwiſe. But if the Infinitive Mood was tranſpoſed, and *c'eſt* follow'd, then *que* is not to be uſed. *De* alſo precedes an Infinitive, when it begins a Sentence, viz. *de faire autrement ce ſeroit une Faute,* to do otherwiſe would be a Fault.

Fifthly, *de* precedes an Infinitive, when *venir* is uſed in the Signification mention'd at pag. 194. § 396. as alſo after *il ne fait que,* uſed in the ſame Signification, viz. *il ne fait que d'arriver,* he is but juſt, or this Moment come. But when *venir* ſignifies in Fngliſh, to come, go about to do, or to begin to do any Thing, *à* precedes the Infinitive, viz. *quand je vins à lire ſa Lettre* &c. when I came or begun to read his Letter &c.

Of

Of the Uſe of the Prepoſition *à* before an Infinitive Mood.

§ 516. Firſt, after the Verbs *Avoir*, or *être*, followed by an Adverb, *à* follows; as alſo after a Subſtantive, uſed to expreſs a Thing to be done, or what one hopes or fears to do, or runs a Riſk, &c, of doing: But if the Thing is not to be done, *de* muſt be uſed, viz. *j'ai bien des Affaires à faire*, I have many Affairs to do, *il a bien des Reproches à eſſuyer*, he has many Reproches to brook, bare with, or undergo; *et vous bien des Hazards à courir*, and you a great many Hazards to run; *vous avez fort peu ou beaucoup à craindre*, you have very little or much to fear; *n'avez vous rien à faire?* have you nothing to do? *J'avois ſujet de dire cela*, I had Cauſe to ſay ſo; *avez vous envie de demeurer là?* have you a Mind to ſtay there?

When *être* is uſed, it is moſt commonly in the Signification of, *that One is to*, or *ought to*, or *that it is One's Turn*, to do an Action; this is moſt commonly expreſſed in French by a perſonal Pronoun, preceded by *à*, viz. *c'eſt à vous à débuter, finir, prêcher*, &c. you are to, or it is in your Turn to lead, finiſh, preach, &c. However, *de* may precede many Infinitives; for, one may either ſay, *c'eſt à lui a.* ou *de parler*, it is his Buſineſs, or Turn to ſpeak; but *à* is ſafeſt in Caſes of Doubt.

§ 517. Secondly, when after a Verb of *être* an ordinal Number follows, the Infinitive muſt be preceded by *à*, viz. *il eſt un des premiers à encourager le Génie*, he is one of the firſt to encourage Genius, *je ſuis le premier à blâmer une telle Conduite*, I am the firſt to blame, or that would blame ſuch a Conduct. If a Pronoun is uſed, it is placed after *à*, viz. *ils ſont les premiers à nous faire tort*, they are the firſt to wrong or that would wrong us.

§ 518. Thirdly, after moſt Adjectives which govern a Dative Caſe, ſuch as *enclin, prêt, propre, ſujet*, &c. viz. *il eſt ſujet à s'enyvrer*, he is apt to get drunk; *elle eſt prête à accoucher*, ſhe is ready to ly in. The ſame Prepoſition is alſo required after the following Verbs, *aider, s'accoutumer, s'addonner, amuſer, appreter, condamner, deſtiner, diſpoſer, employer, enſeigner, encourager, inciter, inviter, ſe mettre, montrer, offrir, porter, ſe preparer* ou *ſe tenir prêt, ſe prendre, prendre Plaiſir, ſonger, travailler*, &c. viz. *il ſe mit à parler François*, he begun to ſpeak French; *êtes vous diſpoſé à dancer avec nous?* are you diſpoſed to dance with us? *il ſe prit* ou *mit a rire*, he fell a laughing. *Il y a* alſo requires a Dative Caſe after it, or an Infinitive, preceded by *à*, when the ſaid Infinitive implies this Caſe, which is after a Genitive or Ablative Caſe, viz. *il y a ſouvent du mal au Jeu* ou *à jouër*, there is often Harm in playing.

§ 519. Fourthly, when an Infinitive is prefer'd to the Paſſive Voice, *à* muſt precede it, viz. *cela eſt neceſſaire à faire* ou *à être fait*, that is neceſſary to be done; *ces Sciences ſont bonnes à ſavoir*, ou *à être ſues*, thoſe Sciences are good, or proper to be known; and often of an Infinitive Mood, as alſo of a Subſtantive after *at*, viz. *il ſe plaît*, ou *il aime à courre le Cerf*, he delights in hunting, or loves to hunt the Stag; *il perd tout ſon Argent à jouër*, ou *au Jeu*, he loſes all his Money in playing, or at Play.

§ 520. But after the Verbs, *commencer*, *continuer*, *contraindre*, *differer*, *s'éforcer*, *encourager*, *engager*, *eſſayer*, *exorter*, *forcer*, *hazarder*, *manquer*, *obliger*, *tâcher*, ſometimes *de* or *à* may precede, viz. *Je commence de*, ou *à m'appercevoir*, &c. I begin to perceive, &c. In theſe Circumſtances the Ear is to be conſulted, and, conſequently, when an *à* or a maſculine *é* precedes the Prepoſition, or begins the Infinitive, *de* is beſt to be uſed, viz. *il l'obligea de tenir ſa Parole* ou *Promeſſe*, he obliged him to keep his Word or Promiſe; *il a hazardé d'entrer là*, he hazarded to go in there Before *y* it is the ſame, viz. *nous l'avons contraint d'y demeurer*, we obliged him to live or remain there.

Laſtly, *à* is to precede, when after another Verb; the Infinitive imparts the Idea of an Engliſh Participle active, preceded by *in*.

§ 521. As to *ſans*, it precedes an Infinitive Mood, when, *without*, precedes an Engliſh Participle active, either ſingle, or compounded with a paſſive one, after *être*, viz. *il ne va jamais là ſans boire*, he never goes there without drinking; *il y eſt entré ſans être vu*, he got in there without being ſeen. But when an Infinitive may be uſed as a Subſtantive, it is expreſſed by a Subſtantive in Engliſh, viz. *il s'eſt allé coucher ſans ſouper*, i.e. *ſans ſon Souper*, he is gone to Bed without his Supper.

§ 522. *Pour* before an Infinitive, is often uſed literally, as in Engliſh, to expreſs the Intent or Purpoſe of doing an Action, and is parted by a Pronoun; this is frequently, when, in Engliſh, any place, *for*, *with a View*, or *in order*, before an Infinitive Mood, viz. *Je fais cela* POUR *vous plaire*, I do that for, IN ORDER, or WITH A VIEW to pleaſe you. But after *aſſez*, or *trop*, it expreſſes, that ſome Power or Quality is ſufficient, to cauſe to be done, or to prevent the doing of ſome Action, viz. *vous êtes trop fin pour vous laiſſer ſurprendre*, you are too cunning to ſuffer yourſelf to be deceived, impoſed upon, &c. *Vous êtes aſſez puiſſant pour vous faire rendre Juſtice*, you are powerful enough to get Juſtice done you. But after a compounded Tenſe it is uſed inſtead of an Engliſh Participle active, preceded by *for*, and then it expreſſes the Cauſe, why an Action was done, viz. *Ils*

ſont

ſont empriſonés pour avoir volé ſur le Grand-Chemin, they are impriſon'd for having robed upon the High-way.

However, an Infinitive takes no Prepoſition, Firſt, after *aller*, *croire*, *devoir*, *faire*, *ſaloir*, *penſer*, *pouvoir*, *ſavoir*, *voir*, and *vouloir*, viz. *à les voir faire*, to ſee them act or go on; *il ſait ſe comporter fort bien*, &c. he knows very well how to behave himſelf. *Venir* follows this Rule when it is not uſed in the Manner propoſed at § 515, viz. *il eſt venu me dire*, ou *pour me dire Adieu*, he is come to take his Leave of me. When any of theſe Verbs are uſed as a Nominative to the Verb, they commonly take *de* before them, and require an Infinitive Mood to follow, viz. *de vouloir etre eſtimé ſans le mériter*, *eſt une grande Folie*, to want to be eſteemed without deſerving it, is a great Piece of Folly. § 523.

Secondly, after *eſt*, preceded by *ce*, when inſtead of expreſſing an Action which one has to do, it only expreſſes what a Thing &c, is in its ſelf, viz. *c'eſt là s'expoſer beaucoup*, that is expoſing one's ſelf very much; *c'étoit lui rendre beaucoup de Service que de faire*, &c, it was doing him a great deal of Service to do, &c.

What other Rules may be offer'd, are occaſionally interſperſed in this Performance; ſo that what might be added would be ſubject to too many Exceptions, to be of any great Aſſiſtance to Learners.

General Rules to direct the Gender of Subſtantives.

The Names of Gods, Angels, Men, and of all Males,, and Trades belonging to Men, as alſo the Names of all Metals, are maſculine, ſo need no Examples. Except that we ſay, *la Sentinelle*, the Centry or Sentinel; and *la Garde*, the Guard kept by Soldiers, alſo a Town-Watch, likewiſe Protection, &c. ☞ But *Garde*, in all Phraſes made up with it, is undeclinable, viz. *ils n'ont Garde de faire cela*, they are not like to do that, or, they will take Care not to do that; but any other Guard, or Keeper, call'd *Garde*, is maſculine; viz. *un Garde du Corps*, a Life-Guard-Man, &c; and *la Patrouille*, the Patrol. In like Manner, all Infinitive Moods, and Prepoſitions, &c, uſed as Subſtantives, are always maſculine, viz. *le dire*, *et le faire*, *ſont deux*, ſaying, and doing, are two Things; *le peu que j'ai*, the Little I have; *le Devant*, the Fore-part of any Thing. In like Manner, moſt Names of Towns are maſculine, unleſs *Ville* precedes them, as this makes them feminine, viz. *Londres eſt fort grand*, *la Ville de Londres eſt fort grande*, London, or the City or Town of London is very large. Except from this Rule *la Haye*, the Hague; *la Charite*, *la Rochelle*, *la Rye*, *la Fléche*, and *la Chapelle*. And as to Mens Trades that do not end with a feminine *e*, they have a feminine Gender; thus *un Barbier*, &c. a Barber, makes *une Barbière*. § 524.

§ 525. The Names of Goddeſſes, and all Females, or Trades belonging to Women, are feminine; as are alſo the Names of Virtues, viz. *la Charité*, Charity; *la Juſtice*, &c. The Names of Fruits and Roots are alſo feminine, viz. *une Pêche*, *une Pomme*, &c, a Peach, an Apple, &c. Except the following, viz. *un Abricot*, an Apricock; *un Champignon*, a Muſhroom; *un Citron*, a Lemon; *un Coin*, a Quince; *un Concombre*, a Cowcumber; *du Genièvre*, Juniper; *un Gland*, an Acorn, Maſt, &c. *un Limon*, a Pomme-Citron, or Lemon, &c. *un Maron*, a large Cheſnut; one of the common Sort is feminine, viz. *une Chataigne*; *un Melon*, a Melon; *un Navet* ou *Naveau*, a Turnep; *un Oignon*, an Onion; *un Panais*, a Parſnep; *un Porreau* ou *Poireau*, a Leek; *un Potiron*, a Toad-Stool; *un Raiſin*, a Raiſin or Grape; (but if the Grape is named, it is Feminine, viz. *une Grape de Raiſin*, a Bunch of Grapes) *un Raifort*, Horſe-Radiſh. Other Roots are feminine, viz. *une Rave*, a Radiſh, &c. Of Corn, *Avoine*, Oat, or Oars; *Feve*, a Bean; *Lentille*, a Lentil; *Yvroie*, ou *Yvraie*, Tare, or Darnel; *Orge*, Barley, are feminine; but all other Sorts are maſculine, as is *Orge mondé*, peel'd Barley.

§ 526. It is obſerved at § 360, how the Names of Mountains and Seas are feminine; to which may be added, that the following Names of Rivers, not mentioned there, are feminine alſo, viz. *la Garonne*, *la Loire*, *la Meuſe*, and *la Viſtule*; but moſt others are maſculine, viz. *le Tibre*, *le Nil*, *le Pô*, &c. And theſe are the Rivers which take *du* before them, when *Rivière* is mention'd, viz. *la Riviere du Rhin*, &c.

§ 527. The Names of Seaſons, Months, and Days of the Week, are maſculine; except *la Moiſſon*, Harveſt; *la Vendange*, Vintage Seaſon; *la Fenaiſon*, Hay Harveſt; *une belle Automne*, a fine Autumn: Others are the ſame when *mi-* precedes them, as mention'd at Section 186. And when Words are compounded of a Verb, is explained at § 122.

§ 528. All Saints Days are feminine, on Account that *Fête* is always underſtood, which is fem. viz. *la St. Jean*, St. John's Day, i. e. *la Fete de St. Jean*; except that we always ſay, *la Fête Dieu*, Corpus Chriſti Day. In like Manner, the Names of Trees and Buſhes are maſculine; except the following, which are feminine, viz. *une Vigne*, a Vine; *une Ebène*, an Ebony; *une Ronce*, a Bramble; *une Epine*, a Thorn; *une Yeuſe*, a Holm-Oak; *une Viorgne*, a wild Vine; *une Palme*, a Branch of a Palm-Tree; yet, the Tree itſelf is maſculine, viz. *un Palmier*.

§ 529. Names of Coulours, when uſed as Adjectives, are feminine; but when as Subſtantives, they are maſculine, altho' the Subſtantives themſelves are femin. viz. *une Couleur verte*, a green Cou-

our;

lour; *le Verd de votre Livrée*, &c. the Green of your Livry, &c. *la Verdure* ou *Verdeur de* &c, the Greenneſs or Verdure of &c.

As to the Names of Kingdoms and Provinces, they are maſculine, or feminine, according as their Terminations direct; which may be beſt underſtood by the following moſt general Rules, intended to direct, how to diſtinguiſh the Gender of all Subſtantives by their Terminations. § 530.

Words terminated in *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, are maſculine, viz. *un Falbala*, a Furbelow; *du Plomb*, Lead; *un Bac*, a Ferry-Boat; *un Regard*, a Look. As to thoſe ended with a maſculine *é*, ſuch as end in *té*, or *tié*, are feminine; except *le Côté*, the Side; *l'Eté*, the Summer; *un Paté*, a Pye, and *un Traité*, a Treaty. But all other Words, ending with this *é*, (☞ not after *t*) are maſculine, viz. *un Foſſé*, &c. a Ditch, &c. § 531.

Words terminated with a feminine *e*, are chiefly feminine; but as I have calculated upwards of ſeven hundred, which are maſculine, they may rather be diſtinguiſhed by the following Obſervations, than by enumerating them: ☞ All Words terminated as follows, are maſculine; therefore I ſhall place none of them here, for Sake of Brevity, unleſs it be when there is no Exception; for, when there are any, the Words which follow are Exceptions to the Rule; which may be alſo noted by the Articles that precede them: Therefore, when *as* does not follow, *except* is underſtood for Sake of Brevity. Example, in ACLe, as, *un Miracle*; in CLe, *une Boucle*, a Buckle; and *une Eſcarboucle*, a Carbuncle-Stone; in AGe, *une Cage*, a Cage; *la Rage*, Madneſs, Fury, &c; *une Plage*, a ſhallow Road at Sea, alſo, in poetical Terms, a Climate; *une Image*; *une Page*, a Page of a Book; *la Nage*, Swimming; in AUMe, or EAUMe, or when any long ſounding Vowel preceds *me*, or, in old Orthography, an *s*, *la Paume de la Main*, the Palm of the Hand; *une Paume*, a Hand Horſe-Meaſure; *jouer à la Paume*, to play at Tennis; (but, *le Jeu de Paume*, the Tennis Court, is maſc.) *de la Créme*, Cream; *la Dime*, the Tithe; in ISMe, or whenever the *s* is pronounced, viz. *un Aphoriſme*; in EGe, *la Nége*, Snow; in ICe, *une Avarice*; *une Cicatrice*, a Scar of a Wound; *une Ecrevice*, a Cray-Fiſh; *une Epice*, Spice; *une Génice*, a Haiſer; *une Injuſtice*; *la Juſtice*; *une Lice*, a Liſt; *la Malice*, Spight; *la Matrice*, the Womb; and *la Police*, Town Regulations; in IE'Ge, as *un Siége*, a Seat; in UGe, as *le Déluge*; in ABLe, *une Table*, a Table; *une Etable*, a Stable; and *une Fible*, a Fable; in BLe, *une Chaſuble*, a Prieſt's Cope; and *la Bible*: in FLe, *une Morniſle*, a Box on the Ears, or a Slap on the Chops; *une Néfle*, a Fruit called Medlar; *une Pantouſle*, a Slipper; and *une Raſle*, a Raſie, at Dice, alſo the Stalk on which Grapes had hung; ACLe, CLe, AGe, AUMe, or EAUMe. ISMe. EGe, ICe. IE'Ge. ABLe. BLe, FLe.

ERLe, GLe. hung; in ERLe, *une Perle*, a Pearl; in GLe, *une Epingle*, a Pin;
INGe. *nne Règle*, a Rule; *une Sangle*, a Saddle-Girt; in INGe, as *du*
OGUe, PLe, *Linge*, Linnen; in OGUe, *la Vogue*; in LPe, as *un Temple*; in UMe,
UMe. *une Coutûme*, a Cuſtom; *une Enclume*, an Anvil; *une Ecume*, a
Froth, Foam, alſo the Scum of a Pot or Kettle; *une Plume*, a
RMe. Feather, alſo a Pen; in RMe, *une Alarme*, an Alarm; *une Arme*,
an Arm, or Weapon; *une Ferme*, a Farm; *une Larme*, a Tear;
IRe. in IRe, as *un Satire*, a Satyr of the Wood; but it is fem. when
it ſignifies a Lampoon: alſo, *de la Cire*, Wax; *Ire*, Wrath;
CRe. *une Lire*, a Lyre, or Harp; and *une Mire*, an Aim; in CRe, *une*
FRe. *Ancre*, an Ink; and *une Ocre*, an Oker; in FRe, as *un Offre*, an
'ERre. Offer; (ſome make this feminine) in 'ERre, *la Guèrre*, War;
EURre. *une Pierre*, a Stone; *la Terre*, the Earth; in EURre, as *du*
CTe. *Beurre*, Butter; in CTe, *une Collecte*, a Collect; and *une Secte*,
STe, XTe. a Sect; in STe, *la Peſte*, the Plague; in XTe, as *un Texte*;
Xe, SQue. and in Xe, *une Taxe*; and *la Syntaxe*; in SQue, *une Bouraſque*,
a ſudden Storm of Wind; *une Moreſque*, a She-Moor, alſo a
VRe. Morris-Dance; *la Soldateſque*, the Soldiery; in VRe, *une Cou-*
leuvre, an Adder; *la Fievre*, the Feaver, alſo an Ague; *la Lé-*
vre, the Lip; *une Livre*, a Pound Weight; but *Livre* a Book
ATRe. is maſculine, like the reſt of that Termination: in ATRe, as
Theatre, Theatre, or Stage, or Play-Houſe; except *Marâtre*, a
OMe, contemptible Word for a Step-Mother; in OMe, as *un Tome*, a
BRe. Volume; in BRe, *une Chambre*; *une Ombre*, a Shadow: in
XTe. XTe, as *un Texte*.

§ 533. The following Terminations are chiefly feminine; the Excep-
Be. tions are the following: In Be, *un Cube*; *le Globe*; *le Limbe*, ou *les*
ACe. *Limbes*, Limbo; *un Proverbe*, and *un Verbe*: in ACe, *un Glace*,
a Brocade; in any other Signification, *Glace* is feminine: in
'ECe, OCe. 'ECe, as *une Eſpèce*, a Kind of Species; in OCe, *le Negoce*, Trade
UCe, De. or Trafick: in UCe, *le Prépuce*; *le Pouce*, the Thumb: in De,
un Code, a Law-Book; *le Coude*, the Elbow; *le Monde*, the
World; *un Prélude*; *un Remede*, a Remedy; *un Synode*; *un*
ence, ince. *Vuide*, an empty Space: in ENCe, *le Silence*: in INCe, *un Prince*:
once, erce. in ONCe, as *une Once*, an Ounce: in ERCe, *le Commerce*; and
Fe, or PHe. *un Divorce*: in Fe, or PHe, *un Golfe*, a Bay or Gulf: *un Pa-*
raphe ou *Paraſe*, a Flouriſh at the End of a Signature; *un Pa-*
ANGe. *ragraphe*; *un Géographe*; and *un Triomphe*: in ANGe, *un Change*;
OGe. *un Lange*, a Clout; and *Mélange*, a Mixture: in OGe, as *une*
ONGe. *Orloge*, a Clock: in ONGe, *un Menſonge*, a Lye or Untruth;
ERGe. *un Songe*, a Dream: in ERGe, *un Cierge*, a Wax-Candle: in
GUe, GUe, as *une Vague*, a Wave or Surge of the Sea; but if it is
uſed for *ambient*, or *Space*, it is maſculine; viz. *le Vague de*
CHe. *l'Air*, the ambient Air: in CHe, *un Coche*, a travelling Stage-
Coach; *un Manche*, a Handle; but *une Manche* is a Sleeve; *un*
ance, ence, *Prêche*, a Sermon: in ANCe, or ENCe, *le Silence*: in ARGe, as
arce, ole. *une Marge*, a Margent or Margin: in OLe, *un Monopole*, a Mo-
nopoly

nopoly or Tax; *le Pole*; *un Protocole*, a precedent Book; and *le Symbole*, the Créed: in ORGE, as *la Gorge*, the Throat or Neck: in GUE, as *une Bague*, a Ring: in IE, or YE, *le Génie*, the Genius: in DRE, *le Cidre*, Sider; *un Ordre*, an Order: in ITRE, *un Chapitre*, a Chapter; *un Titre*, a Title: in ETTE, as *une Aſſiette*, a Plate: in OSTE, except that when *Poſte* is uſed, to ſignify a Place or Imployment, it is maſculine, and feminine, like other Words ſo terminated, to ſignify the Poſt for Letters, &c. in ORE, as *une Pore*: in EURE, or URE, *un Murmure*, a Murmuring; *un Augure*, an Augury; in IERE, *un Cimetière*, a Church-Yard; *le Derrière*, the hind Part, alſo the Back-Side. But in AIRE and OIRE, there are as many of the one Sort as of the other, which are too tedious for Enumeration. And in ONTRE, they are all feminine, as, *une Montre*, a Watch: in SE, *un Caroſſe*, a Coach; *un Coloſſe*, a Coloſſus; *un Diocèſe*, a Dioceſs; *un Vaſe*, a Vaſe in Architecture, alſo an Earthen Veſſel; but when it ſignifies *Mud*, or *Slime*, it is feminine, viz. *de la Vaſe*. In NE, *un Antimoine*, an Antimony; *un Cigne*, a Swan; *un Signe*, a Sign; *un Domaine*, an Inheritance, &c. *un Interrégne*, an Interregnum; *un Patrimoine*, a Patrimony; *un Peigne*, a Comb; *un Prône*, an Homily or Morning-Sermon in Roman Churches; *un Trône*, a Throne; *un Regne*, a Reign: in ALE, *un Scandale*: in ULE, *un Préambule*, a Preamble; *un Scrupule*, a Scruple; *le Ventricule*, the Stomach: in ELLE, *un Libelle*, a Libel; *un Modèle*: in ILE, *un Azile*, a Sanctuary, &c. *un Concile*, a Council; *un Crocodille*, *l'Evangile*, the Goſpel: in LE, *un Moule*, a Mould; but it is feminine, to ſignify a Fiſh, called *une Moule*, a Muſcle; *un Rôlle*, a Roll, &c. in ILLE: as *une Bataille*, a Battle: in IME, *un Crime*; *un Régime*, Regiment in Grammar Terms, alſo a Courſe of Diet: in PE, *un Crêpe*, a Crape; *un Horoſcope*; *du Jaſpe*, Jaſper, a Stone ſo called, alſo Colours to ſprinkle Books with; *un Participe*, a Participle; *un Principe*, a Principle: in ARE, as *la Tare*, the Tret or Waſte of Goods: in AQUE, *du Theriaque*, Treacle; *le Zodiaque*: in ERE, *un Cautere*, an Iſſue in the Fleſh; *un Myſtere*, a Myſtery: in IQUE, *un Cantique*, a Canticle, &c; *un Diſtique*, a Diſtich; *un Portique*, a Portico; *le Tropique*: in ITE, *le Merite*: in OQUE, *Colloque*, a Colloquy: in TE, as *une Faute*, a Fault: in LTE, *un Tumulte*; a Tumult: in ATE, as *une Fregate*, a Frigat: in NQUE, *un Manque*, a Want or Deficiency: in RQUE, as *une Marque*, a Mark: in UQUE, *un Eunuque*, an Eunuch: in UCHE, as *de la Pluche*, Shag: in OTE, *un Antidote*: in UTE, *un Doute*, a Doubt: in ANTE, or ENTE, as *une Courante*, a Dance ſo called; *une Rente*, a Rent: in NTE, *un Conte*, Account, &c, Story, &c; *un Comte*, a Count, or Earl; and *un Méconte*, a Miſreckoning: in RTE, as *une Pèrte*, a Loſs: in ˜ATE, *la Háte*, the Haſte: in ˜ETE, as *une Béte*, a Beaſt: in ISTE, as *une Liſte*: in VE, *un*

ORGE. GUE, IE, YE. DRE, ITRE, ETTE. OSTE. ORE, EURE, URE. IERE. AIRE, OIRE. ONTRE, SE. NE. ALE. ULE. ELLE. ILE. LE. ILLE. IME. PE. ARE. AQUE, ERE. IQUE. IQUE. OQUE, ITE, LTE, TE, ATE, NQUE, RQUE, UQUE, UCHE, OTE, UTE, ANTE, ENTE. NTE. RTE, ˜ATE. ˜ETE, ISTE, VE. *ète, iſte, ve.*

Con-

Conclave; *un Fleuve*, a large River; *un Glaive*, a Sword, in Poetical Terms: in ue, as *la Vue*, the Sight: in axe, as *la Syntaxe*. Beſides theſe, there are Words terminated alike, which ſignify differently by charging the Gender, as, *un Voile*, a Veil; *une Voile*, the Sail of a Ship. But as each of theſe Words may be explained as they occur to Learners, and are upwards of ſixty, I omit making a Liſt of them: as to *Perſonne*, it is explained at § 355; and for two more, ſee § 75, &c. 122.

ue, axe.

§ 534. All Subſtantives that end in *ée* are feminine, except nine, enumerated at § 72; beſides *un Spondée*; and *un Trophée*, a Trophy; which I then forgot to mention.

§ 535. Moſt Words, terminated with any other Letter, are maſculine, like thoſe already mentioned under *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*. Only thoſe under the following Letters are Exceptions, as being feminine; viz. in f, *la Clef* or *Clé*, the Key; *la Nef*, the Nave or Body of a Church, alſo, in Poetical Terms, a Ship; *la Soif*, Thirſt: in i or y, *la Foi*, Faith; *une Fourmi*, an Ant; *la Loi*, the Law; la Mercy: in m, *la Faim*, Hunger: in n, *la Fin*, the End of Duration; *la Main*, the Hand: As are alſo moſt Subſtantifs that end in ion, as *la Région*, &c. But theſe follow the Rule, *un Baſtion*; *un Croupion*, a Rump; *un Eſpion*, a Spy; *un Horion*, a ſmart Blow; *un Morion*, an antique Head-Piece. Likewiſe thoſe that end in on are maſculine; except *une Guenon*, an Ape. After the ſame Termination, preceded by ç or s, (not betwixt two Vowels,) or by two ss, they follow the Rule; except, in *la Boiſſon*, the Drink; *la Cuiſſon*, Baking; *une Chanſon*, a Song; *la Façon*, the Faſhion; *une Leçon*, a Leſſon; *la Moiſſon*, Harveſt; *la Rançon*, the Ranſom. But in ison they are feminine; except *un Horiſon*; *un Oiſon*, a Goſling; *du Poiſon*, Poiſon; *un Tiſon*, a Fire-Brand. In r, the following are feminine, *la Chair*, the Fleſh; *la Cour*, the Court; *une Cuillier*, a Spoon; *la Mer*, the Sea; *une Tour*, a Tour. But when they end in eur, they are feminine; except, *un Bonheur*, a Happineſs, &c. *le Chœur*, the Choir; *le Cœur*, the Heart; *un Crevecœur*, a Heart-breaking; *un Extérieur*, an Out-ſide; *un Deſhonneur*, a Diſhonour; *un Honeur*, an Honor; *un Intérieur*, an Inſide; *l'Heur*, the Luck, &c; *le Labeur*, Labour; *un Malheur*, a Misfortune. In s they are feminine only in, *une Brebis*, a Sheep; *une fois*, once, or one time; *une Souris*, a Mouſe; but *un Soûris* is a Smile; *une Vis*, a Screw. In t the following are fem. as, *une Dent*, a Tooth; *une Dot*, a Dowry; *une Forêt*, a Foreſt; *une Hart*, a Faggot-Band; *la Mort*, Death; *la Nuit*, Night; *une Part*, a Share, Part, &c. In u, *une Eau*, a Water; *de la Glu*, Birdlime; *la Peau*, the Skin; *la Vertu*, Virtue; *la Tribu*, the Tribe; but *un Tribu*, a Tribute, is maſc. Laſtly, in x they are feminine; except in *le Choix*, the Choice; *un Dix*, a Ten; *un Prix*, a Price; *un Phénix*; and *un Six*, a Six.

f. i or y. m, n. ion. on. ç, or s. ſs. ison. r. eur. s. t. u. x.

The

The TABLE.

In this TABLE, when any Section is long, *p.* directs the Page, and *l.* the Line; but when *p.* is not uſed, the Figures direct only Sections: And *f.* or *fem.* ſignifies the feminine Gender, and *m.* or *maſ.* the maſculine.

A

a, its long Sound, 15. Rules for it, 163.
a pronounced *ê*, *p.* 46. *l.* 46.
a, its ſhort Sound, 13.
a pronounced *é*, 174.
Accents, their Names, &c. 61.
Accute, its Uſe, 69.
Alphabeth, 1.
Cerilla, its Uſe explain'd, 178
Circumflex, ditto, 163.
what Verbs always require a *Circumflex*, 169. Exceptions to its Uſe, 170.
Diæreſis Accent, its Uſe, 172.
Grave, its Uſe, 138, 159.

ADJECTIVES.

which are common to both Genders, *p.* 31. 118. which are of both Numbers, *p.* 133, *l.* 26.
demi, *demie*, or *mi*, to be preferred when indeclinable, or require an Article feminine, or maſc. 186.
Adjectives, when not to agree in Number with the Verb, *p.* 131, *l.* 2.
Adjectives made feminin. 117, 118, 140.
their Compariſon, 364.
their Order in Regard to preceding Subſtantives, 365.
tant de, *plus de*, or *plus que* to be preferred in Compariſon, *p.* 169. *l.* 11.
neuf or *nouveau* to be preferred, *p.* 171. *l.* 24.

SUPERLATIVES,

made by *dès* or *aux*, *p.* 166, *l.* 20.
Superlat. in *iſſime*, *p.* 169, *l.* 25

ADVERBS.

Ne before or after *en*, 343.
Adverbs, how form'd of Adjectives, 117, 118.
how form'd by placing *à* before a Noun, *p.* 44. *l.* 3.
ne, and *pas*, their Place in Negations, reflected or not 471.
ne in Negations and Interrogations reflected, or not, 474
là uſed by Idiom, 185. and *p.* 148. *l.* 10.
même, an Adverb, *p.* 137. *l.* 23.
Tout, Adverb, or Pronoun, its different Significations, 351.

ARTICLES,

à, when to precede Pronouns, *p.* 144, *l.* 11
Articles, called common, &c. 318.
which are common of both, 319
before Names of Countries, 360.
Articles, uſed in French, and not in Engliſh; or when in both alike, 362.
au, *le*, or *à le*, in the ſame Caſe *p.* 166. *l.* 5.

de, its general Uſe, 363.
de, or *de la*, uſed for ON in Engliſh, 494. *l.* 14.
Articles, which precede the Names of Games, &c. *p.*166 *l.* 39.
which precede Names of Titles, &c. 359.
de before a Nominative plural *p.* 128, *l.* 3
Articles definite, uſed indefinitly, 362.
à and *de* not to precede proper Names; and their general Uſe, 358.
how many Articles decline a Noun, 317
feminine *Articles* before maſculine Nouns, and maſculine before feminine. 186.
Articles uſed for Pronouns, *p.* 140. *l.* 4.
Articles, when to be repeated, 362. *l.* 24

B

when pronounced, or mute, 217.
beaucoup and *bien*, what Articles follow them, *p.* 128, *l.* 15.

C

its different Pronunciation, 218.
c final, 225.
c uſed inſtead of *t*, *p.* 93. *l.* 3.
ac before *tio*, 221
ch differently pronounced, 222.
c pronounced *g*, 220.
c pronounced *q*, 219.
Cardinal Numbers uſed for Engliſh ordinal, *p.* 166. *l.* 32.
chez, its Uſe, *p.* 91. *l.* 13.
ci or *là* uſed after a Subſtantive, 185.
ct final, 224.
ſca, *ſce*, &c. 223.

CONJUNCTIONS,

when to be uſed in counting, 256.
which precede the Conjunctive Mood, from 500 to 505.
which precede Infinitive Moods 512.
which a Future, *p.* 183. *l.* 4.
which the ſecond Preterpluperfect of the Indicative, 497.
ſi, what Verbs it precedes, or follows, 490, 505, 506. *l.* 18. *p.* 248. *l.* 1. 4. and *p.* 255. *l.* 2.
Chriſt, pronoun. two ways 162.
Conſonants doubled, 309.

CONJUGATIONS.

Endings of *Regular* ones, 367.
ditto of the *Five Regulars* of the *Penultimas*, 368.
Regular Conjugation, firſt, 391. fourth, 395. third, 394. ſecond, 393.
thoſe of the *Penultimas*, firſt, in *enir*, 396. fifth, in *oître*, 400. fourth, in *uire*, 399. third, in *aindre*, *eindre*, *oindre*, 398. ſecond, in *frir*, and *vrir*, 397. All the reſt are mentioned under *Irregular Verbs*.
to conjugate negatively and interrogatively, 472.

D.

d, when mute in Words, &c. 226.
d final, 227. ditto of Verbs, 229
d or *t* final in *quand*, 228.
two *dd* in Words, and *de* final, 229.
Dame or *Madame* to be preferred, or *Monſieur* or *Sieur*, p. 163. *l.* 19.
Declenſion, ſix Sorts; as alſo the definite or indef. dividual or individual, explained, 310.
Declenſion, firſt its Uſe, 311. its Articles, 321.
the ſecond ditto, 312, 322.

the

the third, 313--323.
the fourth, 314--324.
the fifth, 315---326.
the ſixth, 316---327.

Of *Diphthongs* and *Triphthongs*, their three Qualities explained, and *proper* ones formed, 273.
improper explain'd, 275.
which are *ſemi-ſounding*, 274.
Diphthong in *Proſe*, and not in *Poetry*, 277.
improper enumerated, 293.
proper and *ſemi-ſounding Diphthongs* enumerated, 276.

A,

aa, *ae*, 294.
ai pronounced *ê*, 129.
ai no *Diphthong*, 174.
ai pronounced *è*, 149.
ai pronounced like the maſculine *é*, or feminine *e*, 77.
ai before *l*, or *ll*, 190.
aï, *or ay*, when to be prefer'd. 174.
ai, *aïa*, *aya*, *aie*, *aïe*, *aye*, *ayie*, 295.
ao, 292.
aou, *au*, 296.

E,

ea, 292. *l.* 18
eai, 77. and 297.
eau, 296.
ee, 298.
ei pronounced *é*, &c. 78. *è* 152. and as *ai*, 299.
eïa, *eïoi*, *eoi*, 285.
eoie, *p.* 110. *l.* 1.
eo, 292. *eoie*, *eu*, *euë*, 300.
eu ſemi-ſounding, 170, 274.
euë, 288, *l.* 13, and 300.
eui, 301.

I,

ia, a *Diphthong* or not, 277.
iai, 308. *iau*, 278.
ie, 281. *ieu*, 282.
ié, 279. *iè*, 280.
ie ſounds *è*, 152.
ie final, in *Proſe*, 73.
e of *ie* to be left out, *p.* 30. *l.* 5.
ie in the third Perſon plural of Verbs no Diphthong, 164. and *p.* 106. *l.* 9.
iei, 302. *ieu*, 282.
io, 283.

O,

oa, 308.
oe, *oë*, *oè*, p. 108. *l.* 34.
oei, *oeu*, 303.
oi or *oy* proper or improp. 284.
oi exchanged for *ay* in Derivatives, *pag.* 104. *l.* 1. and *oi* proper, or improper, in Adjectives of Nations, *p.* 108. *l.* 6.
oi ſounded *ah*, 150.
oia, p. 103. *l.* 41.
oiau, *oieu*, *oio*, p. 108. *l.* 28.
oïa, *oie*, *oye*, *oyoie*, 285.
oo, 304. *ou* and *ouë*, 305.
oua, *ouai*, *oyio*, 286.
oui, *ouï*, and *ouïe*, 287.

U,

ua, 288.
uai, or *uay*, is at the Concluſion of this Table.
ue, a Diphthong, or none, 169, 172. or ſemi-ſounding, 289.
e of *ue* to be left out, 117.
ue after *g*, and in the third Perſons plural of Verbs, 169.
uei, 301. *ueu*, 306. *ueuë*, 307.
ui, 274, alſo *p* 112, *l.* 1.
uiau, or *uyau*, 291.
uie, *uye*, or *uïé*, 290.
uoi, 285.

The Triphthong *uai* is forgotten among the Dipthongs: When it is final, it ſounds like

like the maſculine *é*, or like *ai*, viz. *Quai* or *Quay*, *keyh*, the Key of a Haven or River; and, within a Word, like the half open *è*, viz. *une Quaiche*; *euhnn kahſh*, or *coſh*, a Ship, called a Ketch.

E

Of the different *ee*s.

è, why accented in this Grammar, and not ſo in many Books, 138; and *p.* 119, laſt Line but two.
e to be accented before *s*, and not before *z*, 70.
firſt or feminine *e* explained, 62
e, feminine by Rule, 110. 112. 122.
e femin. final not mute, 123, 182, 183.
e fem. loſt before a Vowel, 123.
e fem. uſed for *ai*, 77.
e of third Perſons plural feminine, 121.
e fem. how pronounced in Poetry, *p.* 103. *l.* 10.
fifth or half open *e* explained, 138.
ſixth or midſtate *e* ditto, 153.
ſecond or maſculine *e* explained, 69.
fourth, or naſal, or odd *e* explained, 131.
e before *m*, or *n*, in proper Names, 134.
e before *n* not in the ſame Syllable, 136.
e before two *mm*s, or two *nn*s, 133.
e before two *rr*s, &c. 148.
third or open *ê* explained, 128.

Of the *E* of firſt Syllables.

e when fem. or maſc. 97.
the *e* when maſc. in them, 81.
e of *de* feminine, 86. maſc. 83.
e of *des* maſc. or fem. or when *s* is to be omitted, 84.
e of *re* fem. or maſc. 98.
e of *re* when to be ſuppreſſed, 101, 102
e of *re* after *ir*, 104.
e of *re* before *b*, 105.
e of *re* before *j*, 103.
e of *re* before *f*, 106.
e of *re* before *l*, 107.
e of *re* before *m* or *n*, 101.
e of *re* before two *ſs*, 100.
e of *re* before *t*, 108.
e when generally maſculine, or femin. and Exceptions, 109.
e of *pré*, 93. of *tré*, 92.
e of *des* and *dès*, 162. and the
e of the Monoſyllables *mes*, *tes*, &c. when maſc. or fem. 89. when half open, 147.
e of Monoſyllables, *de*, *me*, *que*, *te*, &c. mute before Conſonants, 68.
e before *x*, or two Conſonants, 154.

Of *PENULTIMAS*.

e when maſc. in them, 79, 90, 91, 94.
é when maſculine or half open in Future and Imperfect Tenſes, 87, 113, 148.
e fem. to be omitted in them, 113.
e of Subſtantives that end in *rie*. *t*, *tier*, 114.
e of Verbal Nouns in *ment*, 115, and Exceptions, 116.
e in *erement*, 140.

Thoſe of *Infinitives*.

e in *eler*, *eller*, *emer*, *ener*, *eſer*, *eter*, *ever*, 119.
e in *cher*, *der*, *dier*, *ger*, *gler*, *gner*, *quer*, and *ter*, 94.

Antepenultimas maſc. 80.
what *è* within Words before two *rr*s, or one *r*, or another Conſonant, 148.
what *e* before *re*, *x*, or any two Conſonants of which *r* is not the firſt, 154.
e of *jetter* pronounced two ways 154. *l.* 27.

The *E* of the following Terminations, how pronounced.

ée, and their Signification, 71.
e in *ce*, 124. *cet*, *cette*, 126. in *de*, 229. in *che*. *ege*, *egle*, 158. in *eb*, *ec*, *ef*, *ep*, *erf*, *ief*, 145. in *el*, *et*, 144. in *ele*, *elle*, *ete*, 156. in *em*, *en*, *éem*, *éen*, 135.
e in *er* or *ers*, in Monoſyllables 139. ditto in Diſſyllables 75. Exceptions to *er* of Diſſyllables 141. ditto to *ers* 142. in *erd*, *ert* 143. in *aille*, *eil*, *iel*, *iels* 152. in *eme* 151. in *es* 63. in Poetry 66. in *és* 71.
the *es*, of Prepoſitions, 146. in *ere* 154. in *erent* 88. in *ie*, *ies*, *iez* 73. in *ent*, *ien*, *ienne*, *ient* 132, 133. in *iers* or *iez* 76. in *omme* 125. in *tre* 165. in *ue*, when both mute 124. in *uë*, *uës* 176. in *es*, or *ez*, 70. in *u:*, 290.
Eliſion of *a* and *e* before Vowels, 179.
Eliſion of the *i*, 181.
Exceptions to Eliſions, 180.

F

f treated of 230.
Fond, and *Fonds*, when to be preferr'd, and their Idioms, &c. 227.
fier, pronounced two ways, 139

G

g three ways pronounced, 231.
g final, when pronounced *k* or *g*, 233.
gn how pronounced, 210.
g why uſed to direct the Pronunciation 9, 12, 27.
two *gg* how pronounced, 232.
Gender of Subſtantives terminated with *e*, which are chiefly maſc. 532. which chiefly feminine 533.
Conſonants final, which make Subſtantives maſc. 531, 535.
Gender of Days and Trees 528. of Kingdoms 530. of Seaſons 527.
maſculine Terminations, 535.
Words terminated in *ée*, what they imply, &c. 71. 534.

H

h in Words aſpirated, a Liſt of them, 235.
hi pronounc'd *j*, and of *h* final, 238.
h initial not aſpirated; by what Rule, 234.
ch before Vowels, or Conſonants, 222. and *ph*, 236.
h mute in Words, or after *r*, *t*, 237.
h, its Uſe in the Directions to pronounce French Words 8.
hier pron. two ways 281. *l.* 31.
Hyphen betwixt a Pronoun and a Verb 182. after an Imperative, 183. betwixt two Verbs; alſo in an Optative Mood, or to join Nouns together 184. to join *ci* and *là* to Nouns 185. after *mi* 186. before and after a *t*, *p.* 63. *l.* 1.

I

i before a Vowel and no Diphthong, how to be pronounc'd *p.* 103, *l.* 14.

two *ii*s in the Plural of Verbs, 281, 283, 409.
two *iis*, when uſed in *convient*, 176.
i long and ſhort explain'd 164.
j explain'd, 240.
Imperatives, how formed, 370.
Interrogations, how made, 470.
en, *y*, or *y en*, how uſed in Interrogations and Negations, 475.

K

k when ſtill to be uſed 241.

L

l dry or liquid explain'd 187. Rules to diſtinguiſh the dry from the liquid *l* 188, 189.
l final liquid, 197. dry, 191. mute 196.
l not to be carried forward; and when *Pariſians* carry it from *ils* 195.
l exchanged for *u*, *p*. 61. *l*. 42.
l mute in Words 194.
two *ll*s after an initial *i* 193. when both dry in Words after *i*; a Liſt of ſuch Words 188.
l or two *ll*s after *ai* 190.
two *ll*s when dry how directed in this Grammar, *pag*. 59. *l*. 14.
là or *ci* uſed by Idiom 185.
l or *t* before *on*, 181, 182.
l'on or *on* to be preferred, 198.

M

m final pronounced or not, 199.
one *m* after an initial *i* 201.
two ditto, or after *e* 200.
m before another Conſonant, or after *i*, in a Word 201.
m before *n* 202. before Conſonants at the End of Words 203.
m exchanged for *n*, 202.
m after *u* at the End of Syllables or Words 275.

MOODS,

enumerated, 367.
Conjunctive, when to be uſed 500; and *p*. 161, *l*. 35.
Imperative, how form'd in all its Perſons, 370, 387. when the ſecond Perſon Singular requires an *s*, 252.
Imperative, how uſed in Negations, 473. how with *me*, *te*, *ſe*, &c; or without a Pronoun, 499.
Infinitive, when to be uſed, or takes *de* or *a*, 512. alſo when to take no Prepoſition. 481, 514, 523; and *p*. 131, *l* 39. *p*. 133, *l*. 3. *p*. 202, *l*. 31. *p*. 253, *l*. 10.
when *à* or *de* are to precede, 482. 502. *l*. 15. 513, 515, 516
what Adjectives or Verbs theſe Prepoſitions follow, 514, *de* or *à* indifferent 520.
à before Infinitives 516. after *être* 517. after Adjectives, and ſome Verbs 518. when an Infinitive is prefer'd to the Paſſive Voice 519.
de before Infinitives *pag*. 135. 446, *l*. 8, 513. after *être*, or *que de*, 515, 504, 523, and *p*. 194, *l*. 21. *p*. 250, *l*. 7.
de, after what Verbs, 514; and *p*. 135, *l*. 8.
pour before Infinit. 522, 523.
when *ſe* precedes, *p*. 138, *l*. 7.
que de ſe ditto, *l*. 14.
ſans 521.
Infinit. terminated in *ier*, what Perſons require two *ii*s 281. 283.
Imperative Mood uſed negatively, 473.

mot, or *rien*, when ſynonimous, 473.

N

n explained 204.
n final, when to be carried away 211.
ditto that of *en* and *on* 212.
ditto the *n* of *bien* and *rien* 213.
un or *uns* at the End of Words, &c. 275.
gn in one Syllable 210.
n, or *ng*, why uſed in theſe Directions, 14, 48. and *nn*, 20.
two *nn*s together, and when *n* is exchanged for *u* 209.
inn at the Beginning of Words 205.
in before Conſonants 206.
ine, in or at the End of Words &c. 207.
Number cardinal uſed for ordinal *p.* 166. *l.* 32.
ien, 208.

NOUNS,

dividual, individual, definite, and indefinite explain'd 310.

O

o when long or ſhort 165.
om or on, when in one Syllable or not, how pronounced, 166.
on, when to be preceded by *ſi*, or *ſi l'*, 181.

P

p final 244.
p mute, pronounced or omitted, 242.
ph and two *pp*s 243.
Pas uſed for *Chemin*, pag. 61, *l.* 28.
Pluralities, three Sorts 332.

PARTICIPLES,

how compared, *p.* 168, *l.* 30.
Participles Singular to a Verb Plural, 329.
Participles Active, how form'd *p.* 174, *l.* 7.
which are declinable, 477.
Five Participles of *Tordre*, p. 200, *l.* 1.
en before a *Partic.* Active 478.
Participles Paſſive, how form'd, 383.
theſe when they are declinable, or not, 379; how declined, 377.
EU uſed for taken, *p.* 248, *l.* 10.
how uſed before Infinitive Moods, 480.
when always declinable 483.

PARTICLES,

A and *à*, *la* and *là*, their different Significations 159.
chez, *en* and *y*, p. 91. *l.* 11.
ou and *où* explained 161.
des and *dès* explained 162.

PREPOSITIONS,

chez, its Uſe, *p.* 91, *l.* 13.
de, why added to Verbs, 83.
when *des* muſt be prefer'd 84.
s of *des* when mute, 85.
dans and *en* to be prefer'd 361.
en when a Prepoſition, Adverb, or a Pronoun 252.

PRONOUNS,

Accuſat. Caſe Pronouns, their Order, *p.* 133, *l.* 42.
Accuſative Pronouns, how uſed in the Dative Caſe, *p.* 134, *l.* 1; and *p.* 136, *l.* 10.
Accuſat. Caſe Pronouns, when they may follow the Verb, *p.* 135, *l.* 39.
aucun affirmative *p.* 159. a-top.
aucuns formerly uſed for *quelques uns*, p. 229, *l.* 6.
aucun, and *nul*, when abſolute Pronouns, *p.* 158, *l.* 21.

aucun

aucun and *nul*, when they are Adjectives ditto, *l.* 31.
aucun in Interrogation, *p.* 159, *l.* 23.
aucun, and *nul*, how declined, 353, 354.
autre, *autrui*, &c. 357.
ce, *cet*, *cette*, how uſed &c. 126.
ce a Nominative Caſe, and of all Genders and Numbers, 339.
ce, an Idiom of it, *p.* 133, *l.* 36.
ce neuter, 465.
ce que, or *ce qui* when to be uſed, 346.
ce a relative Subſtantive, 338.
ceci, *cela*, p. 146 at Bottom.
celle, *celui*, *-ci* or *-là* 340.
ce before *là* or *la*, *le*, *les*; and *ce* and *il*, *elle* &c. when to be prefer'd *p.* 148. at Top.
c'eſt or *il eſt* to be prefer'd, 466.
chaque, *chacun* &c. 350.

Demonſtrative Pronouns 338.
dont, its Uſe 345. 349.
d'où to be preferred to *dont*, 346;
dont, *duquel*, and *qui*, when to be indifferently uſed, 345;
dont, *de qui*, *duquel*, and *deſquels*, &c. in what they differ, 345;
duquel, &c, when to be prefer'd to *dont*, or *de qui*, *p.* 153, *l.* ult.
dont in Interrogations, 349;
en in Interrogations and Negations 474.
en ditto along with *y* 475.
en and *y* to be preferred, and an Idiom of *en*, and its Order, 343.
en, *où*, *y*, to be preferred as Pronouns and Idioms of *y* 342;
icelui, &c, obſol. Pronouns, 338.
je and *moi* to be preferred *p.* 131, *l.* 20;
il, *elle*, or *ce*, when to be indifferently uſed or preferred, *p.* 146, *l.* 23.
il and *on* impersonally uſed, in what they differ, *pag.* 229, *l.* 13;
indefinite Pronouns, which 357.
interrogative Pronouns 347.
le, *la*, *les*, Nomin. Caſes, and *le* of both Genders, 330; their different Order as Articles, ditto, *l.* 29;
l'autre, *l'un*, &c, *p.* 161, *l.* 19;
lui and *leur* of both Genders *p.* 136, *l.* 35;
their different Order, as Articles, ditto, *l.* 29;
à lui, *à moi*, their Idioms 336;
le, *les*, for *lui*, *eux*, &c, *p.* 148. *l.* 2.
le or *à le*, *la*, *à la* &c. when to be uſed as Pronouns, *p.* 135, *l.* 24.
lequel, &c, preferred to *qui*, *p.* 152, *l.* 1;
lui, when only maſculine, and *à eux* uſed for *leur*, 336;
lui, *leur*, of both Genders, *pag.* 136, *l.* 35;
à lui, *à moi*, when to be uſed as in Engliſh, *p.* 144, *l.* 4.
when uſed by Idiom for poſſeſſive Pronouns 336
l'un, *l'une*, *l'autre*, &c, without a Conjunction, 476; and with one, *p.* 161, *l.* 19;
leur perſonal or poſſeſſive 334.
leur, *leurs*, to be preferred *pag.* 139. *l.* 14
ma, *mes*, *mon*, uſed in French, tho' redundant in Engliſh, 334.
même added to Subſtantives *p.* 161. at Bottom.
même added to *à ſoi*, *pag.* 138, *l.* 14; to *à moi*, &c, *p.* 144, *l.* 11;

me, te, &c. how uſed in Interrogations and Anſwers in the Dative Caſe, *p.* 136. *l.* 10.
me, te, &c. when to precede or follow the Verb, *p.* 135. *l.* 38.
mon, ton, ſon, uſed in the Feminine Gender 333.
à moi, à toi, &c. uſed, not in the Dative, 337.
même, Adverb or Pronoun *pag.* 137, *l.* 23.
de moi, when to be uſed or not in the Genitive Caſe 337, *l.* 9
Pronouns numeral 350.
on declin'd, and its Uſe 331, 459 *l.* 32. what Verb it agrees with, and how uſed in Conjugation, 373. *l.* 23
on uſed inſtead of the Paſſive Voice, *p.* 228, *l.* 31
où uſed for a Prepoſition and a Pronoun, 342
l'on and *-t-on,* their Place 198.
où uſed as a Pronoun, or Adverb, 161.
pas un 353.
Perſonal *Pronouns* declined 328.
Perſonne, when it requires an Adjective maſculine or fem. is affirmative, or negative, 355
peu, how uſed 356;
pluſieurs, 352;
Pronouns poſſeſſive conjunctively declined 332.
ditto abſolutely declined, and three Pluralities 335.
Pronouns poſſeſſive uſed for *à lui,* &c. 336.
Pronouns uſed after the Verb, when no Queſtion is aſked *p.* 33, *l.* 8; as alſo at *p.* 133, *l.* 19
Pronouns ſecond Perſon plural uſed for the ſecond ſingular, and the third for the ſecond, 329.
Pronouns of the Dative Caſe, when they require *à* before them, 336; and *p.* 150, *l.* 10
an Idiom of ſuch Pronouns, *p.* 143, *l.* 19
que preferred to *à qui, de qui, ou, d'où* or *dont p.* 152, *l.* 10
que before a Nominative, to affirm *p.* 152, laſt Line;
que and *qui* uſed in all Numbers and Genders, *pag.* 152, *l.* 5
que ſignifies *let* 370. *l.* 9
quel prefer'd to *qui, p.* 156, *l.* 8
quelque when declinable, *p.* 161, *l.* 29
duquel, dont, de qui, uſed indifferently, 345
qui uſed in the Accuſ. Caſe 344.
à qui for *auquel,* and when uſed for *dont* in the Ablative Caſe 345, *l.* 21
quiconque, qui que ce ſoit, quoique, and *tel, p.* 161, *l.* 1
quoi, its Uſe 346. when preferred to *que* interrogatively, 348
Pronouns relative declined 341.
how uſed interrogatively, *pag.* 136, *l.* 13
ſe impersonally uſed inſtead of *on,* and ſignifies *is* or *are, p.* 235, *l.* 18
ſe uſed for *à ſoi p.* 138, firſt line.
ſoi, with or without *même* 331.
ſoi indefinite *p.* 138, *l.* 24
tout variouſly uſed, 351.
tout à fait, p. 157, *l.* 17
y, or *y* and *en,* how uſed in Interrogations and Negations, 475.
y to be prefer'd to a Subſtantive, or to a Pronoun in the Dative Caſe, 342, *l.* 16.
y for *à cela, p.* 150. *l.* 27
y uſed by Idiom before *va, p.* 150, *l.* 39; inſtead of *à lui,* &c. ditto *l.* 8
y or *en* to be prefer'd, 343. *l.* 14

Q

its Sound directed 30.
its Uſe 245.
q when final 246.
qe of *que* ſounded *k* 68
quand ſpelt with *t* or *d* 228

R

r explained, and when mute in Words 214, 215.
r final, whe npronounced 216.
r before *a* final *t* 259, *l.* 17
r of *fier* when mute, *p.* 39, *l.* 8
r of *hier*, 281, *l.* 33
two *rrs* in Words, *p.* 69, *l.* 3. and § 309.

S

ſ before *ca*, *ce*, &c. 223. before *ch*, alſo *s* pronounced *z*, 247
s final added to *e* fem. 63
—— to *é* maſc. 70. and to Conſonants, 64; to a Liquid, 65
s final mute or pronounced &c 250. not carried forward 251.
s of *des*, &c. when mute &c. 85.
s ſtill mute in modern Orthography 128.
s to be added or not to ſecond Perſons ſingular of Imperative Moods 252.
two *ſs* in Words 249.
s or *z* final to be preferred 253.
s to be added or not to Words that expreſs Number 256, *l.* 33
s of *Chriſt* when mute 162.

SUBSTANTIVES,

their Quality or Quantity, how compared *p.* 169, *l.* 15
Subſtantives of both Genders, 251. 269- - 271
Subſt. in *ent* diſtinguiſh'd from Verbs ſo terminated 132.
Syllables long when to be pronounced ſhort 160.
Syllables conſonants beore Vowels, 5. and Vowels before Conſonants, 6.
s of *ils* not carried forward by Pariſians, 195

T

t betwixt two Words, why 182.
t final 255.
t changed for *s* in the Plural *p.* 95, *l.* 8, and 96, l. 10, and *l.* 40.
t final occaſionally pronounced or not carried forward, 256, 258, 259.
t of *nt* final of Subſtantives and Adjectives, 257.
rt or *ct* final in Subſtant. 260.
t mute within Words, or pronounced *s*, 254. *t* of *et* 96.
Table of Characters, to direct Pronounciation of all French Words, and the Manner of diſpoſing the Organs, &c. from 7 to 57.
Twenty-three Terminations of Words, which direct the ſame Sound 130.
Of the Formation of *TENSES*,
compounded *Tenſes* how form'd in the Conjunctive 372.
how in the Indicative 371.
how doubly compound. 329.
Tenſes of the Conjunctive Mood enumerated, 370
thoſe of the Indicative 369.
Preſent *Tenſe*, how form'd in the Conjunctive Mood, 388
in the firſt Imperfect 389.
in the ſecond Imperf. 390.
its Future, *p.* 175, *l.* 7.
Indicative Preſent how form'd, in all Conjugations 384
the Preterimperf. ditto, 385.
the Preterperf. definite 386.
the Future 387.
Fourteen Tenſes reduced to ſeven 371, 372.
Tenſes regular in all Conjugations, which, 373
Tenſes of the *CONJUNTIVE*, their Uſe.
in the Conjunctive Future, *pag.* 183, *l.* 4

it's

it's Preſent how uſed, 501
how after Impersonals 502.
to expreſs Surpriſe, &c. 503.
— Perſuaſion, Fear, &c. 504.
when *que* follows *quelque*, as alſo to expreſs future Actions, 505
this Tenſe of *ſavoir*, *p.* 213. *l.* 6
Firſt Imperfect uſed for two Verbs 506
the ſecond Imperfect implies a Conjunction 507
the Preterperfect how uſed 508
the firſt Preterpluperfect 509.
the ſecond ditto 510.
j'aurois when preferred to *j'euſſe* 511.

Tenſes of the *INDICATIVE*, their Uſe.

Future uſed for a Preſent, in Engliſh, &c. 498
Its Preſent uſed for a Future or Preter, 485. how uſed for a Verb and a Participle, 390, and 486. for a Preter not remote, *pag.* 194, *l.* 20
Preterimperfect 487, 495, *l.* 7
how uſed to expreſs any remarkable Time &c. 488
this Tenſe of *être* or *avoir* prepreferred 488
to expreſs Continuation, or Repetition of Actions 489
how uſed for a Verb and Participle 390, *l.* 8. 490. for a Dative Caſe, and a Participle Active 491
Preterperfect defin. 492, 494, *l.* 10
Preterperfect indefinite 493.
when to be abſolutely uſed, 494. and for paſt Actions, when no Time is ſpecified, Negations, or for a Future, 495
Firſt Preterpluperfect 496.
Second ditto 497.
Imperative how uſed, 499

U and V

ú beſt not to be accented 170.
u how to form its Sound 49.
u long and ſhort 168.
um, *un*, &c. how pronounced at the End of Syllables, or Words, *p.* 102, *l.* 6
u pronounced *o* 171.
u not to be pronounced in the Directions, *p.* 2, laſt Line.
u, when pronounced like a French *u*, in the Directions, § 6. *l.* 27
v how to form its Sound 45.
v treated of 261
Verſes, called fem. which 123.
Vowels, their ſhort Sound 4.

Of *VERBS*,

Apporter and *amener* to be preferred, *p.* 202. *l.* 11
connoître, and *ſavoir*, when to be preferred 400.
Verbs, their Denominations, 366.
Perſons of Verbs which require two *ii*s, 281, 283
Verbs terminated in *ſſion*, *ſſiez*, a vicious Pronunciation of them to be avoided, 375.
courre, its Uſe 405.
demeurer, when to be compounded with *avoir* or *être*, *p.* 202, *l.* 17
devoir, its Idioms, *p.* 189. *l.* 19.
trouver, its Future how pronounced 401
Verbs and Adjectives which require a Conjunctive Mood to to follow, 502
Neuter Verbs made impersonal, and theſe Verbs explain'd 459
Irregularities of the firſt Conjugation, and Verbs in *cer*, *ger*, 401. and in *ier*, *p.* 200. *l.* 10.

an Idiom of *penſer*, 491
Verbs in *ier*, *p.* 200, *l.* 10
Qualities of French Verbs 366
recouvrer and *recouvrir* to be preferred *p.* 195. at Top.
Reciprocal Verbs explain'd, 476
Reflected Verbs explained 468.
Reflected Verbs interrogatively uſed 469.
ditto uſed negatively 471.
in what other Verbs differ from theſe in Interrogations, 470
Verbs when to be compounded with *avoir* or *être*, *p.* 193, *l.* 5
to conjugate negatively and interrogatively together 472.
Perſons of Verbs when long or ſhort, *p.* 177, *l.* 1.
Regular Verbs explained 367.
Regular of Penultimas ditto, and their Terminations 368.
All Verbs in ENIR how conjugated, 396
Idioms of TENIR, *p.* 192, *l.* 25 of VENIR, *p.* 194, *l.* 18
Verbs in VRIR, 397. in AINDRE, EINDRE, and OINDRE, how conjugated, 398.
the Verb *oindre*, *p.* 196, *l.* 14.
in UIRE 399. in OITRE, 400

Tordre, its Participles, *p.* 200, at Top.
Mordre and *lever* reflected 468.
voici, *voilà*, uſed for a Verb, and an Adverb *p.* 44 *l.* 11

Of irregular Verbs.

As this Table is chiefly calculated for the Uſe of thoſe who can diſtinguiſh Primitive Verbs from compounded ones, theſe, for Sake of Brevity, are not inſerted in this Table, unleſs it be when any ſuch is conjugated on account of ſome Idiom or particular Irregularity of it; therefore, when any would find the Conjugation of any irregular Verb, or know whether the Verb be regular, &c. they muſt conſider whether it be a primitive one or not, which may be diſtinguiſhed in moſt Verbs, by taking a Letter or a Prepoſition away from the Verb; and if the Remainder makes a Verb, the ſame is the primitive, which muſt be looked for in this Table; and when found, after it are recorded and explained all its Derivatives. Thus, ſuppoſing any one wanted to find *ſurprendre*, if they take away *ſur*, *prendre* remains, which is the primitive Verb to be look'd for, and under which *ſurprendre* will be alſo found: And the ſame for *abſtraire*, or *accroire*; take away *abs*, and *ac*, and *traire* and *croire* are the Primitives. Others have only an initial Letter added, as, *émouvoir*, from *mouvoir*: *Raſſeoir*, from *aſſeoir*, and Verbs that have a double *ſs*, by parting them, the Primitive is formed; thus, from *aſſaillir* or *treſſaillir* is formed *ſaillir*; and ſometimes the Initial Letter of the Primitive is omitted in the compounded ones, as it is in moſt Verbs that end in *crire*, as *circonſcrire*, *ſouſcrire*, &c. which are Derivatives of *écrire*; therefore, in ſuch, the Terminations alone may direct the Primitive. Thus by this Method, any irregular Verb wanted may be immediately found, as I do not think one primitive Irregular Verb is omitted.

A LIST

The TABLE.

A LIST of primitive Irregular Verbs, and a few Derivatives.

A

accroire, 438. *l.* 10.
aller conjugated, 402.
aller reflected, 403
j'ai été for *je ſuis allé*, p. 201 *l.* 45
ardre, 430.
aſſaillir, *p.* 210. *l.* 18.
s'aſſeoir, and Idioms, *pag.* 214. *l.* 11
avoir conjugated at length in the Conjunctive Mood 376
ditto in the Indicative 374
Avoir conjugated in ſingle Tenſes, to compound Active Verbs in Conjunctive Moods 379
ditto for all Indicatives 378
avoir impersonal uſed for *être*, and Idioms of it 464.
avoir how uſed paſſively 392
Auxiliaries explained 371.
the grand and minor Auxiliaries, why ſo called 371

B

Batre, 430. *boire*, 431.
bouillir, and Idioms, 404.
braire, 432.

C

Chaloir, *choir*, *déchoir* 422.
circoncire, 433. *clore*, 434.
conclure, 335. *confire*, 436.
connoître prefer'd to *ſavoir* 400
conquerir, p. 209. *l.* 12
coudre, 437.
courir and *courre*, 405.
croire, 438.
cueillir, 406.

D

Défaillir, 408. *l.* 14.
dire, 439.
diſſoudre, 451. *l.* 14.
dormir, 407.

E

Echoir, 463. *écrire*, 440.
entendre, when to be preferred to *ouïr*, 415,
être actively uſed, *p.* 242. *l.* 2
être, how compounded, 382.
être, its ſingle Tenſes to compound thoſe of Paſſive Verbs. 381.
être when declinable or not, and how uſed for *avoir*, 484.
être impersonal, and Idioms of it, 465.

F

Faillir, 408.
faire, and Idioms, 441.
faire impersonal, and uſed for *être*, 467.
faloir impersonal, and Idioms, 462.
férir, *p.* 206, *l.* 1
frire, 442. *fuir*, 409.

G

Geſir, 410.

H

Haïr, 411.

I

Active and Neuter Verbs uſed impersonally, 459
Iſſir, 412.

L

Lire, 443.

M

Mentir, 413. *mettre*, 444.
moudre, 445. *Mourir*, 414.
mouvoir, p. 212. § 422.
(Section 422 is by Miſtake alſo at *p.* 211)

N

Naître, 446.

O

Ouïr, 415.

P

Paître, 447.

partir,

partir, and when preferred to *ſortir*, &c. 416.
plaire, 448. *plewvoir*, 461.
pouvoir, 423.
prévaloir, p. 216. *l.* 3
prendre, and Idioms. 449.
puer or *puir*, p. 200. *l.* 20

Q

Querir, 417.

R

Raſſeoir, *p.* 214. *l.* 34.
Ravoir, 422. *l.* 20.
repaître, 447.
repentir, 418. *réſoudre*, 451.
revaloir, *p.* 216, *l.* 12
rire, 450.

S

Saillir, 419.
ſavoir and *connoître* to be preferred, 400.
ſavoir, and Idioms of it, 424.
ſentir, *p.* 207, *l.* 4.
s'enfaloir, and Idioms, *p.* 230. *l.* 28
ſeoir, 425. *l.* 18
ſervir, p. 207. *l.* 9
ſortir, 420.
ſoudre, 451.
ſouloir, p. 215. *l.* 9
ſourdre, 452. *ſuffire*, 453.
ſuivre, 454. *ſurſeoir*, 426.

T

Taire and *Titre*, 455.
traire, 456.
treſſaillir, p. 210. *l.* 11

V

Vaincre, 457.
valoir and Idioms, 427.
vêtir, 421.
vivre, 458.
voir, 428.
vouloir and Idioms, 429.
Verbs that end in *ent*, how diſtinguiſhed from Subſtantives of the ſame Termination, 132
a bad Pronunciation of Verbs terminated in *ſſions*, *ſſiez*, to be avoided, 375
which Perſons of Verbs require *s*, and which *z*, 253,
Words terminated, 23. different Ways pronounced in the open *é* Sound, 130.

W

explain'd. 261

X

X before *ce*, *ci*, 267
before *co*, *cu*, *ch*, *er*. and *q* 268
x final, 266, 269.
x pronounced *gz*, 263
x pronounced *k*, 267.
x pronounced *ks*, and *s*, 262
ks, and *z*, 264.
x pronounced *ſs*, 265. 266
x pronounced *z*, or mute, 266.
x, what Subſtantives it makes plural, and their Feminine, how formed, *p.* 100. *l.* 5

Y

y, its Sound, 3.
y, its different Uſes, 270.
y to be preferred to *à notre*, *à*, *cela*, *lui*, &c. 342. *l.* 16
y or *en* to be prefer'd, 343. *l.* 14
y prefer'd to *i* in Words, 173, 174.

Z

z explained, 271.
z when not to follow *e*, 146.

Et

et, how pronounced, 2; 96; and 272.
☞ What this Index denotes, 58.

FINIS.

ERRATAS.

THE following *Erratas* are not general, for when any Miſtake was diſcover'd whilſt the Work was printing, it was corrected: Thus in ſome Grammars, at § 61, oppoſite to the Word *cedille*, the Direction is *ſeuhdihlye*; which was alter'd in the Preſs for *ſeuhdihll:* Likewiſe at p. 5, l. 3, in a few is printed *dsiguiſe*, which was corrected, and made *diſguiſe*; and the ſame of others; ſo that only ſome of the Grammars will need to be corrected. However, ſeveral Miſtakes have gone through the whole Impreſſion, as in a Work ſo intricate as is this Performance, no Printer could be ſo intent as to avoid making ſome: Amongſt theſe, ſuch as can cauſe no Miſtake need not to be mentioned as *Erratas*; as, at p. 5, § 8, l. 6, where it is printed *is is* for *it is*: at § 373, l. 17. *Lenght* for *Length*; at p. 10. § 32, l. 15. where *pronuced* is printed inſtead of *pronounced*; at § 38, l. 3, where *hard* is printed for *heard*, &c. &c. &c. And in French, as at p. 225, l. 21, in which *Mous* is printed inſtead of *Nous*. In like manner, a few wrong Letters are placed in the Words or Syllables, as at § 367, l. 7, is ſpelt OIr inſtead of OIR, becauſe the R is to be pronounced, and not quieſcent in that Termination as denoted by the ſmall *r*, according to the Rule at § 58: And by the ſame Rule, at p. 59, l. 17, the *u* of be'liqueux is in common Characters, which ſhould have been an italick *u*, viz. *béliqueux*; p. 92, l. 30, Imperative—Infinitive. p. 185, laſt Line, *donnerent—donnerent*. p. 189, laſt Line, *vendent—vendent*. Therefore, as ſuch like Miſtakes are eaſily perceived by the Rules given for Pronunciation, they are not incerted among the *Erratas*, but only ſuch Overſights as might occaſion Confuſion, or ſome conſiderable Miſtake, as a Section's being directed wrong, &c. as at p. 49, l. 28, where 306 muſt be exchanged for 289; therefore, it will be of ſome Service to correct ſuch Miſtakes, before any read the Grammar. And as to others not recorded, they may be rectified when ever they are found.

For Sake of Brevity, it muſt be obſerved, that every firſt Word or Number is wrong, and muſt be exchanged for the ſecond: Thus, at § 1, over againſt *w*, is directed to pronounce *double uu*, which muſt be *doohbl' uu*. And at § 10, l. 3, the Figures 133, muſt be made 132: At p. 6. § 13, at the Margin, *aah* muſt be exchanged for *auh*; and thus of all the reſt as follows, § 42, l. 6, *auhlors—auhlore*; at § 46, l. 4, to 168 add 169; and at § 47, l. 2, *unnn—uunn*, and the ſame in the Margin; § 48, l. 12, *uhng—euhng*, p. 17, Margin, 46—64; § 97, l. 5, *anhpelleyh—auhp'leyh*; § 72, l. 8, after *Mauſoleum*, add, vid. 534; pag. 28, l. 14, *reyhanhſingn-auhſsyohng—reyhauhſihnyauhſsyohng*; p. 32, 118, l. 6, *confuément—confuſement*; 128, l. 20, *crêtien—chrêtien*; ditto laſt Line, *and in all—and the s in all*; 131, l 12. *larigault—lartigault*; p. 37, l. 17, *the odd one*. viz. *—the odd one in Subſtantives*, viz. ditto l. 22, when *ce* follows, add, *en*; 154, l. 26. *auhp'lyyh—auhpleyh*; p. 56, Margin, 158—185; laſt Line of the ſame Section, 198—338; § 186, l. 13, *en de miheure—en demi-heure*; 161, laſt Line, 341—342; p. 59, l. 17, *beyhlickweuu—beyhlikeuu*; p. 93, l. 9, after *c*, add, or *en*; 261, l. 2, exchange *directs*, for *on ac*; § 263, Margin, *gs—gz*; 270, l. 8, a Pronoun impersonal—a Pronoun chiefly impersonally uſed; 310, l. 12, Denominations of *definite* and *indefinite*—Denominations of *dividual* and *individual*; p. 121, l. 6. the Idea can fix

on—

on—the Idea can be fixed on; ditto l. 31, The firſt Declenſion is—The Articles of the firſt Declenſion are; 322, l. 5. before—after; 323, l. 3 before—after; 324, l. 6, before—after; p. 128, l. 1, place in the Margin at top, § 325; p. 143, laſt Line, *mon Orloge ou Montre——ou ma Montre*; p. 154, l. 11, *le moine—le moine's*; p. 159 is number'd 156; p. 178, l. 26, 369—p. 174, l. 7. p. 161, l. 23, a Verb plural, or ſingular, viz. *l'un* ou *l'une et l'autre ſont riches*, add, *ou eſt riche*, both the one and the other are or is rich. 366, l. 15, the reflected are active—are chiefly active; p. 181, l. 7, make 396 ☞; p. 193, l. 5, § 383, l. 4, 369—370; p. 185 is number'd at top 184; p. 191 in the Margin, 399—396; p. 201, *l.* 17. *allons, allez*, make *allons, allez*; ditto, l. 39, *tu eſt—tu es*; p. 220, Margin, 430—439. *N. B.* § 118 is both on p. 31 and 32.

Of Omissions.

Theſe, like the *Erratas*, are not general; thus in ſome Grammars, § 24 ends in *May*, others, in *May* ſo called, and the laſt corrected, in *May* the Month ſo called; therefore, where any Omiſſions may be, the following Words &c. may be added: viz. to § 74, laſt Line, add, but when *lune* is not one Word, it muſt be pronounced as directed at § 20, viz. *l'une, leuhnn*, the One; 116, laſt Line, add to 118 p. 32; *N. B.* this Number is by Miſtake both on p. 131 and 132; at § 128, laſt Line but one, to *eſt aa* is, add *puiſné, p'weeneyh*, the next Child to the eldeſt, when there are more than two Children; as to the *s* of *puiſque*, it is alſo pronounced in grave Diſcourſe &c. 141, laſt Line, add, ſome pronounce the *r* in *Roger*; 190, l. 3, to a Wing, add, and Derivatives; 227, add to the End of Line 23. ſometimes *fond* ſignifies *main* or *in fact*, in which adverbial Phraſe it takes no *s*, viz. *vous prenez des Flateurs pour vos Amis, qui ſont dans le fond*, ou, *au fond vos plus grands Ennemis, et qui vous ruineront de fond en comble, car je les connois à fond, et dans le fond vous devez le ſavoir*, you take Flatterers for your Friends, who in the main or in fact are your greateſt Enemies, and who will ruin you to all Intents and Purpoſes, for I know them thoroughly, and in the main you ought to know it alſo. § 241, at the End, add *Alkali*, alcaline Salt; *alkaliſer*, to extract Salt from Plants, &c. and *Alkekengi*, a Winter-Cherry, ſo called; not but of late they ſpell them with a *c*, as *alcaliſer*, &c. p. 242, at the End of the laſt Line, add, the *p* is alſo pronounced in *Ptolomée, Ptohlohmay*. p. 292, to the laſt Line add, Laſtly the *a* is mute in *Aoriſte, Ohribſt*; *p.* 135, l. 34, to miſtaken, add, theſe are alſo Pronouns after a Preterimperfect Tenſe, or a firſt Imperfect, and may immediately precede an Infinitive Mood, viz. *je pouvois* ou *pourrois le faire*, I could or might do it; *j'allois parler*, I was going to ſpeak; *j'irois le voir*, I would go to ſee him. p. 192, to the laſt Line, add, Sometimes this Verb ſignifies, *if nothing elſe was wanting or requiſite*, viz. *s'il ne tenoit qu'à parler pour vous, je le ferois volontiers*, if nothing was wanting or requiſite but to ſpeak in your behalf, I would willingly do it. p. 193, l. 17, and is always declinable; add to this, except in Circumſtances mentioned at § 480: p. 202, l. 3, to, an Infinitive Mood, add, when not parted by a Prepoſition. p. 243, l. 22, *et c'eſt de quoi—et c'eſt ou c'étoit de quoi*. 456, l. 10, to Cow, add, a Goat, Aſs, &c.